

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01100 9914



840

THE
JOURNALS
OF EACH
PROVINCIAL CONGRESS
OF
MASSACHUSETTS
IN 1774 AND 1775,

AND OF THE
COMMITTEE OF SAFETY,
WITH
AN APPENDIX,

CONTAINING
THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNTY CONVENTIONS—NARRATIVES OF
THE EVENTS OF THE NINETEENTH OF APRIL, 1775—PAPERS
RELATING TO TICONDEROGA AND CROWN POINT,
AND
OTHER DOCUMENTS,

ILLUSTRATIVE OF THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

PUBLISHED AGREEABLY TO A RESOLVE PASSED MARCH 10, 1837,

UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF
WILLIAM LINCOLN.



Boston:
DUTTON AND WENTWORTH, PRINTERS TO THE STATE.

.....
1838.

240
106194

1780798

JOURNALS

OF EACH

PROVINCIAL CONGRESS

OF

MASSACHUSETTS.

1:

Massachusetts (*Colony*) *Provincial congress.*

14

551

The journals of each Provincial congress of Massachusetts in 1774 and 1775, and of the Committee of safety, with an appendix, containing the proceedings of the county conventions—narratives of the events of the nineteenth of April, 1775—papers relating to Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and other documents, illustrative of the early history of the American revolution. Pub. agreeably to a resolve passed March 10, 1837, under the supervision of William Lincoln ... Boston, Dutton and Wentworth, printers to the state, 1838.

INELF CARD

2 p. l., lix, 778 p. 24^{cm}.

1. Massachusetts—Pol. &
govt.—Revolution. 3. U. S.
1. Title.

govt.—Revolution. 2. U. S.—Pol. &
—Hist.—Revolution—Sources.


Library of Congress

Another copy

JK83.M4A3

9-30302 Revised

2142



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

INTRODUCTION.

By a resolve of the legislature of the Commonwealth, approved March 10, 1837, the governor was authorized to procure the publication of the Journals of each Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, and of such papers connected with those records, as would illustrate the patriotic exertions of the people of the state in the revolutionary contest. The subscriber had the honor of being appointed to carry this resolve into effect, by His Excellency EDWARD EVERETT, at whose suggestion measures were first adopted for perpetuating and multiplying copies of these memorials of the history of that period when the authority of the crown had been overthrown, and the powers of government were exercised by the people in their primary assemblies.

The journal of the first Provincial Congress, formed at Salem, on the seventh of October, 1774, and dissolved on the tenth day of December following, was recorded by BENJAMIN LINCOLN, Esq., the clerk, afterwards distinguished by civic and military honors. The brave and wise men uniting in that assembly, might have foreseen through the gloomy shadow of impending war, the im-

portance of the consequences to result from their acts, but they could not realize the value the gratitude of posterity would attach to the memorials of their doings. The legislature had been driven from its ancient seat, and the depositaries of the public records were in the hands of an armed enemy. The documents relating to the proceedings of the first Congress, entrusted to the custody of members, whose minds were devoted to the great political events of the day, and who soon engaged in the active duties of the field, were dispersed and have perished. Returns had been procured of the militia, munitions of war, manufactures, and resources of the towns. Letters, petitions, and other communications were received, showing the spirit of the times, and the progress of the preparations for resistance of usurpation. All these have been lost, and no papers from the files, once so rich, have been preserved. It is not improbable, that in the confusion occasioned by the sudden march of the British troops to Concord, the documents exhibiting the weakness of the province in martial stores, as well as the strength of its patriotism, were destroyed.

The journal of the Second Provincial Congress, which met at Cambridge, February 1, 1775, kept in part by the same careful clerk, and partly by SAMUEL FREEMAN, Esq., suffered mutilation before it was placed in the archives of the Commonwealth. The official records of this assembly, from May 21, 1775, to its dissolution, are

not known to exist, and but few of the reports, and little of the evidence, on which its proceedings were founded, have been retained.

The Third Provincial Congress convened on the thirty-first day of May, 1775, and SAMUEL FREEMAN, Esq. was elected secretary. The labors of the recording officer of a body exercising the legislative and executive powers of government, in that stormy period, called hour by hour to issue orders to the army and the towns, must have been oppressive. From that part of the original records which has been preserved, it is apparent, that the memoranda taken amid the heavy pressure of engagements, and filled with references to reports and documents afterwards to be inserted, were designed to be perfected by future revision. The time which elapsed before they were transcribed in the fair volume now in the archives of the state, prevented the omissions from being fully supplied.

Long after the two earliest assemblies had separated, copies of their journals were prepared with extraordinary neatness. The waste of years was irreparable, and the beauty of the transcript gives slight consolation for the imperfection of its contents.

So far as was possible, the fulness of the original journals has been restored in this edition : many resolutions and papers have been recovered and restored from con-

temporary newspapers and publications, and from other authentic sources.

The text of the original journals has been carefully preserved, and the variations introduced by later writers, except such as were too inconsiderable to be matter of importance or curiosity, have been indicated.

Documents elucidating the subjects of action or debate, have been placed in connection with the proceedings of each Congress, and some brief explanatory notes occasionally added.

Preparations for defence, and the execution of important measures pointed out by each Congress, were confided to the committees of safety and of supplies. The proceedings of these bodies while their sessions were held in union, and of the former, after the increasing weight of labor and responsibility rendered a division of duties necessary, were closely connected with the acts of the assemblies conferring the powers exercised for the common good. The journals, preserved with many imperfections, have been inserted in this volume.

The resolutions of the conventions held in the several counties, were of deep interest, and it is hoped, will be deemed appropriate additions to those of the representatives of the state. The whole journal of the local assembly held in Worcester, redeemed from the destruc-

tion which has overwhelmed so many of the memorials of the revolution, has been printed with the notices of the acts of the other communities, unfortunately less full, but the most complete which could be obtained.

The records of the towns of Massachusetts, from the first practical attempt to separate the power of taxation and the right of representation, to the termination of the war of independence, are filled with papers breathing an ardent spirit of patriotism. On their pages are eloquent vindications of the principles of civil liberty, able expositions of chartered privileges, and bold appeals against the encroachments of the crown. They bring to us the thoughts and words of the fathers of the revolution as vividly as they rose on the minds or came from the lips of the authors of the heroic resolutions. Desirable as it was to embody these representations of the virtues of the patriots of former time, it was found that the doings of each of the municipal republics, formed connected series of noble acts and exertions, spreading through many years, and that a mere selection from among the documents, made at the risk of unjust preference, would impair the value by separation, and possibly prevent the collection and publication of all of these honorable relics.

Soon after the nineteenth of April, 1775, a narrative of the events of that memorable day was prepared, substantiated by numerous depositions of witnesses of the

ravages of the British during their excursion from Boston. They were transmitted to England and to the Continental Congress, and widely circulated, as the justification to the nation and the world, for the appeal to arms. These have been placed in the Appendix.

Frequent references in the journals to the letters of Arnold, and to communications relating to the capture of the fortresses at Ticonderoga and Crown Point, rendered the correspondence with Congress and the committees, a necessary supplement to the volume.

Some extracts have been made from the journals of the Continental Congress, detailing proceedings connected with the acts of the provincial assemblies. A few papers of interesting character, copied from the files, have been added.

A copious table of the principal subjects, and a full index, will afford the means of ready access to the facts spread through the pages of the work, and will render the use more easy.

Such are the contents of this volume. It was conceived to be the primary purpose of the resolve authorizing the publication, to *perpetuate materials* for the history of a glorious era in our national existence. Within the restrictions imposed by its terms, efforts have been made to give to the records the best form which could

be bestowed. It was not the object of the legislature to provide for the preparation of a new narrative of the revolution, but to preserve the remains of the past. Had it been permitted, it would have been a pleasant labor to have drawn from the journals illustrations of the virtues of our ancestors, and of their devotion to liberty : the humbler duty of arranging some testimonials of their worth, it is hoped, will be found to have been executed with diligence and fidelity.

WILLIAM LINCOLN.

EXPLANATIONS OF THE REFERENCES.

|| || Words in the original journals which have been omitted from the copy in the archives of the Commonwealth, and words different in the original from those in that copy, have been enclosed by parallels: the reading of the original has been followed in this volume; that of the copy is placed at the foot of the page with appropriate references.

||a|| The words added to the original journals in the copy before described, have been placed in the margin, and the place they occupied in the public transcript indicated by a letter of reference between parallels.

[] Words and passages neither in the original nor copy, inserted in the text of this edition, are enclosed between brackets.

[a] A letter of reference enclosed by brackets, points to some word removed from the text to the margin as being superfluous. Words clearly erroneous in the original or copy have been changed, and those substituted have been enclosed by the same marks, while suitable reference points to the words first used.

CONTENTS.

FIRST PROVINCIAL CONGRESS OF MASSACHUSETTS.

1774.

SEPT. 28—Proclamation of Governor Gage, declaring his intention not to meet the general court at Salem, on the 5th of October, and discharging all persons elected as representatives from attendance,	3
OCT. 5—Members elected to the general assembly meet at Salem, and organize a convention,	4
“ 7—Their resolutions on the refusal of the governor to meet them and administer the oaths,	5
Provincial Congress formed at Salem. List of the delegates. Original territorial limits of the county of Suffolk,	7
Original extent of the county of Hampshire,	10
Incorporation of Rutland district by the name of Hutchinson. Proceedings of the citizens, and of the general court, in relation thereto,	13
County of Lincoln,—Congress adjourns to meet at Concord,	15
“ 11—Provincial Congress meets at Concord,	15
John Hancock elected president, and Benjamin Lincoln secretary. Rev. Mr. Emerson invited to act as chaplain. Monitors chosen,	16
“ 12—Committee to take into consideration the state of the province,	16
“ 13—The committee reported a message to the governor, which was considered and accepted,	17
Committee to present address to the governor,	19
“ 14—Constables, collectors of taxes, and other officers, advised not to pay over money in their hands to the crown officer; but to retain it, subject to the order of the towns, Provincial Congress, or general assembly,	19
“ 17—Congress meets at Cambridge,	20
Auswer of Governor Gage to the address of the Provincial Congress,	20
Referred to the committee on the state of the province,	21
Intercepted letters of the Rev. Mr. Peters referred to the same committee,	21
Rev. Doct. Appleton appointed chaplain,	22
“ 18—Sessions of the Congress ordered to be held with closed doors,	22
The Congress determine to reply to the governor,	22
“ 19—A committee appointed to inquire into the state and operations of the British army,	22
Reply to the governor, reported, and recommitted; reported again, and laid on the table,	22
“ 20—Report of the committee to inquire into the state and operations of the army. Ordered to lie on the table,	23

Oct. 20—Committee to consider what is necessary for the defence and safety of the province,	23
Report relative to the payment and collection of outstanding taxes,	23
" 21—Resolutions relative to the mandamus counsellors,	24
Committee to publish the names of the mandamus counsellors,	25
Committee to report a non-consumption agreement,	25
Committee to report a resolve for the total disuse of India teas,	25
Committee to examine Rivington's newspaper,	25
Resolution for the disuse of India tea,	26
" 22—Report of the committee on the defence and safety of the province, considered, and recommitted,	27
Consideration of the propriety of sending an agent to Canada referred to the next meeting of the Congress,	27
Day of public Thanksgiving recommended,	27
Report on the safety and defence of the province, amended, and recommitted,	28
" 24—Committee to report the most proper time to provide a stock of powder, ordnance, &c.	28
Debates to be kept secret by the members,	28
Committee report that <i>now</i> is the most proper time for the province to provide a stock of powder, ordnance, &c.	29
Committee to determine what quantity shall be provided, and estimate the expense,	29
Consideration of the report on the safety and defence of the province resumed, and the report recommitted,	29
" 25—Committee on the non-consumption agreement, ordered to sit forthwith,	29
Committee to inquire into the state of the stores in the commissary general's office,	29
Report on the quantity of powder and ordnance stores necessary for the province,	30
All proceedings of Congress to be kept secret,	30
" 26—Report on the safety and defence of the province, considered and accepted,	31
Committee to consider what military exercise will be best for the people to adopt,	34
" 27—Committee of safety appointed,	35
Five commissaries (committee of supplies) appointed,	35
Three general officers appointed,	35
Committee to sit during the recess of Congress,	36
Members of the governor's constitutional council,	36
List of mandamus counsellors,	36
Reply to the governor's answer recommitted for amendments,	36
Members of the governor's constitutional council desired to attend the next session of this Congress,	37
" 28—Hon. Samuel Dexter appointed receiver general, and excused from serving, at his own request,	37
Report of the committee relative to the removal of the inhabitants of Boston, recommitted,	37
Henry Gardner, Esq. appointed receiver general,	38
Mr. Benjamin Hall chosen, in place of Mr. Greenleaf, of the committee of supplies,	38
Report relative to collecting and paying outstanding taxes,	38
Committee to report a resolve relative to a non-consumption agreement,	40

CONTENTS.

xi

Oct. 28—Committee to bring in a resolve relative to an equal representation of the province in Congress, - - - - -	40
Resolve inviting the constitutional counsellors to attend the next Congress, - - - - -	40
Resolve for a non-consumption agreement, - - - - -	40
Report on the warlike stores in the commissary general's office, - - -	41
" 29—Report on a system of military exercise for the province, - - -	41
Consideration of the state of the executive courts referred to the next Congress, - - - - -	41
Committee of safety directed to write to the Continental Congress, showing the grounds and reasons of the proceedings of this Congress, -	42
Reply of the Congress to the governor's answer. A committee appointed to present it, - - - - -	42
Committee to extract such parts of the proceedings of Congress, passed on the 26th and 28th, as are necessary to be published, - - - - -	45
Their report, - - - - -	45
Two members added to the committee of safety, - - - - -	48
Congress adjourned to the 23d day of November, - - - - -	48
Nov. 23—Congress meet according to the adjournment, - - - - -	48
Walter Spooner, one of his majesty's constitutional council, desired to attend the Congress, - - - - -	49
John Adams and Robert Treat Paine desired to attend, - - - - -	49
Representatives of Massachusetts in the Continental Congress, - - -	49
" 24—Members of the Continental Congress desired to report their proceedings, - - - - -	49
Rev. Doct. Appleton appointed chaplain, - - - - -	49
Proceedings of the Continental Congress, reported, and committed, -	49
Petition from the officers of minute men in the northwest part of the county of Worcester, - - - - -	50
Committee to prepare a plan for the defence and safety of the government, required to sit forthwith, - - - - -	50
Committee for publishing the names of the mandamus counsellors, to prepare a report forthwith, - - - - -	50
" 25—Members of the constitutional council invited to take seats in the Provincial Congress, - - - - -	51
" 26—Committee to devise means for keeping up a correspondence with Montreal and Quebec, - - - - -	51
Committee to draw the form of an order with respect to the treasurer's giving bonds, - - - - -	51
" 28—Committee to take into consideration the state of manufactures in the province, and how they may be improved, - - - - -	52
" 29—Committee to make an estimate of the injury to the province by the operation of the Boston port bill, - - - - -	52
Committee to state the amount of the sums which have been extorted from us, since 1763, by the operation of certain acts of the British parliament, - - - - -	52
" 30—Resolves for the appointment of five members to attend the Continental Congress, - - - - -	53
Committee to bring in a resolve, expressing the thanks of Congress to the other colonies, for their donations to the poor of the town of Boston, and to prepare a brief, - - - - -	53
Letters from Dr. Franklin to Mr. Cushing referred to the provincial committee of correspondence, - - - - -	53

DEC. 1—Report of the committee on the proceedings of the Continental Congress read, and recommitted, - - - - -	54
Resolve expressing the thanks of Congress to the other colonies, for their donations to the town of Boston, - - - - -	54
Committee to apply to the secretary for a list of the mandamus counsellors, - - - - -	55
“ 2—Members to represent the province in the Continental Congress, - - -	55
Committee on the state of the province reported, - - - - -	55
“ 3—Report considered, - - - - -	56
“ 5—Committee to prepare an address to the clergy of the province, desiring them to exhort the people to sustain the Congress, - - - - -	56
Report on the proceedings of the Continental Congress, - - - - -	56
“ 6—Committee to correspond with the inhabitants of Canada, - - - - -	59
Brief to be circulated through the province to promote donations for the suffering inhabitants of Boston and Charlestown, - - - - -	59
Address to the clergy, - - - - -	60
Mandamus counsellors who have not published a renunciation of their commissions, - - - - -	61
“ 7—Committee to determine the recompense of the delegates to the Continental Congress, - - - - -	61
Resolve for taking the number of inhabitants, and the quantity of the exports and imports, and of the manufactures of the province, - - -	61
Committee to prepare a census of the inhabitants and a true state of the exports and imports, - - - - -	62
“ 8—Report of the committee and resolutions of Congress relative to the encouragement of manufactures, - - - - -	62
Two general officers chosen, - - - - -	65
“ 9—Committee to bring in a resolve relating to an address from the Baptists to the Congress, - - - - -	65
Report of the committee relating to the public moneys in the hands of constables and others, - - - - -	65
Committee to bring in a resolve relative to an article in the association of the Continental Congress respecting foreign goods, wares, and merchandise, and their report, - - - - -	66
Committee to consider a plan of military exercise proposed by Capt. Timothy Pickering, - - - - -	67
Report of the committee on the address from the Baptists, - - -	67
Thanks of Congress to the chaplain, and to the proprietors of the meeting-house, - - - - -	67
Committee on a letter from the town of Hardwick, - - - - -	67
“ 10—Report on the letter from Hardwick, - - - - -	68
Form of association intended for the signature of the royalists, - -	68
Address of Congress to the freeholders and other inhabitants of the towns and districts of Massachusetts Bay, - - - - -	69
Report of the committee relative to assuming civil government, taken up, and laid on the table, - - - - -	72
Resolve, and committee for procuring returns of the number of officers and men of the militia, and of the minute men of the province, -	72
Report of the committee on the state of the province, - - - - -	73
Resolves relative to the dissolution of this Congress, and meeting of the next, - - - - -	73
Report of the committee on the plan of military exercise proposed by Capt. Pickering, read, and accepted, - - - - -	74

CONTENTS.

xiii

DEC. 10—Expense of transmitting address to the Canadians to be paid by the government,	74
The Congress dissolved,	74

SECOND PROVINCIAL CONGRESS OF MASSACHUSETTS.

1775.

FEB. 1—Meets at Cambridge,	77
List of the Members,	77
John Hancock chosen president, and Benjamin Lincoln, secretary,	84
Committee to take into consideration the state of the province,	84
“ 2—Rev. Doct. Appleton appointed chaplain,	84
Monitors appointed,	84
“ 3—Committee to extract from the journal of the last Congress what relates to the public taxes and the militia, and cause it to be printed,	84
Committee to consider the representations of committees of Boston and other towns, that many of the inhabitants are employed in working for the army in Boston,	85
“ 4—Debates and resolutions of Congress to be kept secret,	85
Committee to publish in a pamphlet some of the doings of the last Congress, and to prepare an address to the inhabitants of the province,	85
“ 6—Delegates to the Continental Congress to hold their offices to the 31st day of December,	86
Resolution concerning the delegate from Waltham,	86
Troop of horse raised in Rowley,	86
Secretary empowered to adjourn Congress in the absence of the president,	86
“ 7—Inhabitants recommended not to supply the troops in Boston with any thing that may enable them to annoy the people,	86
Committee to consider the accounts of the late delegates to the Continental Congress,	87
Address to the inhabitants relative to the province taxes, reported and re-committed,	87
Members permitted to wear hats in the sessions of Congress,	88
“ 8—Address to the inhabitants again reported and re-committed,	88
Committee to prepare a resolution recommending the saving of linen rags,	89
Jabez Fisher chosen of the committee of safety,	89
“ 9—Committee of safety, their powers and duties,	89
General officers appointed to act under the authority of the committee of safety,	90
Elbridge Gerry, chosen on the committee of supplies,	91
Address to the inhabitants of Massachusetts Bay,	91
Address from Scituate in relation to British troops in Marshfield,	93
Committee to bring in a resolve empowering the committee of safety to take possession of the warlike stores of the province,	93
Committee to bring in a resolve directing how the ordnance of the province shall be used,	94
Committee to make returns of the militia and minute men, to report as soon as possible,	94

FEB. 9—Committee to report a resolve for the publication of the names of the mandamus counsellors,	94
Resolve recommending the preservation of rags for making paper,	94
" 10—Committee to watch British troops said to be on the road to Cambridge,	94
Committee to sit in the recess of Congress to prepare rules and regulations for the army,	95
Committee appointed to estimate the loss to the province by reason of the Boston port bill, reported,	95
Report of committee and resolves for the payment of the delegates to the Continental Congress,	95
Committee to revise the commission of the committee of safety, and of the committee of supplies,	96
The secretary directed to have the names of the mandamus counsellors published,	96
Petition from the delegates of the several towns in the counties of Hampshire and Berkshire,	96
" 11—Report of the committee appointed to revise the commission of the committee of safety,	97
Resolve authorizing the appointment of a commissary,	97
Committee of safety requested to possess themselves of all the bayonets and implements of war purchased at the expense of the province,	97
Committee to report a resolve expressing the determination of the people to support their rights at all hazards,	97
" 13—Committee to bring in a resolve for an inquiry into the state of the militia,	98
Committee to consider what should be done for the encouragement of the manufacture of saltpetre,	98
Committee to bring in a resolve for the appointment of an agent to Quebec,	98
" 14—Report of the committee on the state of the militia,	99
" 15—Committee of correspondence of Boston directed to open a correspondence with the inhabitants of Quebec,	100
Resolutions for the encouragement of the manufacture of saltpetre in the province,	100
Form of receipt to be signed by the receiver general,	101
Committee to bring in a resolve relative to the danger of the people from the disposition of the British ministry towards them,	101
Resolve relative to pedlers and petty chapmen,	101
John Whitecomb, elected a general officer,	102
Militia and minute men recommended to perfect themselves, forthwith, in military discipline,	103
Resolve for the encouragement of the manufacture of fire-arms,	103
Votes of Congress approving the conduct of the committees of correspondence of Plymouth and other towns,	103
Address of the selectmen of Plymouth and other towns to General Gage,	104
Committee to confer with a deputation from Connecticut,	105
" 16—Committee to correspond with the neighboring governments,	106
Resolves respecting the business and duty of the above committee,	106
Day of fasting and prayer throughout the province appointed,	107
Injunction of secrecy on the members removed,	108
Resolve providing for the calling together of Congress in case of emergency,	103
Congress adjourned to March 22d, at Concord,	109

CONTENTS.

XV

MARCH 22—Met according to adjournment, and Rev. Mr. Emerson appointed chaplain,	109
Debates and resolutions to be kept secret,	109
Committee to receive the returns of the officers of the militia,	109
Two members added to the committee on the state of the province,	109
“ 23—Committee to prepare a resolve declaring the danger to the people should they relax in their preparations for defence,	109
“ 24—Report of the committee,	110
“ 27—The committee to prepare rules for the army reported,	111
“ 28—Report considered and recommitted,	111
“ 29—Consideration resumed, recommitted for additions,	111
Committee to bring in a resolve introductory to publishing the names of the mandamus counsellors,	111
“ 30—Report of the committee on the state of the province relative to what movement of the troops should make it necessary to call out the militia,	112
Resolve, that on the calling out of the militia, members of Congress repair to the place to which they shall be adjourned,	112
Committees to sit immediately, that Congress may adjourn,	112
“ 31—Mandamus counsellors who have refused to publish a renunciation of their commissions, and resolve for publishing their names,	113
Constables and collectors required to pay public moneys to the receiver general, immediately,	113
APRIL 1—Committee to prepare rules for the army report; report passed, and afterwards recommitted,	114
Resolve for furnishing with blankets the Indians who have enlisted as minute men,	114
Address to the Stockbridge Indians,	115
Committee to draught an address to the chief of the Mohawk Indian tribes,	116
Resolve respecting duty of towns if General Gage should issue precepts for a general assembly,	116
Resolve for choosing delegates to a new Provincial Congress,	116
Committee on an application from the committee of correspondence of Boston,	117
“ 3—Resolve for collecting intelligence from Great Britain,	117
Committee to bring in a resolve to require the immediate attendance of absent members,	117
“ 4—Letter to the Rev. Dr. Kirkland, with an address to the Mohawk Indians,	118
“ 5—Rules and regulations for the Massachusetts army,	120
Town of Northfield desired to elect an additional member to the Congress,	129
Committee on the application of the committee of Boston and of other towns, report,	129
“ 6—Application to Congress from the committees of inspection of Bristol relative to an apprehended visit from his majesty's troops,	129
Letter to the committees of inspection of the county of Bristol, advising them to keep the militia in the best posture of defence,	130
Application from Billerica and from the committee of Boston, again committed,	131
Outrage by British troops in Boston upon Thomas Ditson, of Billerica,	131
Protest of the selectmen of Billerica to General Gage, against the cruel outrage of his soldiers,	132

APRIL 7—Two members added to the committee on the state of the province,	132
Committee to confer with Gov. Hopkins upon the present state of public affairs,	133
Report of the committee on the application from Billerica, and letter to the selectmen,	133
Letter to the committee of correspondence of Boston and other towns,	134
“ 8—Report of the committee on the state of the province relative to raising an army,	135
Delegates to the provinces of Connecticut, Rhode Island, and New Hampshire,	136
Committee to draught a letter to each of the above colonies,	136
Committee to see what number of men should be raised from the New England governments,	136
“ 10—Letter to the colonies of Connecticut, Rhode Island, and New Hampshire,	136
Additional delegates to the neighboring governments,	137
“ 11—Instructions to the delegates appointed to repair to the neighboring colonies,	138
Committee to repair to Brunswick and other places, to prevent supplies going from them to the enemy,	139
Committee to take the particular state of the town of Boston, into consideration,	139
“ 12—Resolve for the appointment of county committees, to report a true state of their towns, with respect to their having executed the measures of the Continental and Provincial Congress,	139
Report of the committee relative to exercising the minute men in battalions, and paying them for the time they spend in the service, rejected,	140
Members of the county committees,	140
“ 13—Resolve for raising six companies for the train of artillery,	141
Congress resumed the consideration of the report relative to the removal of the inhabitants of Boston, and ordered it to be recommitted,	142
“ 14—Resolve for the collection and payment of the tax assessed upon the plantation of New Providence,	142
Committee of donations of Boston recommended to afford assistance to persons desirous of removing into the country,	142
Committee of safety directed to apply to a suitable number of persons to be in readiness to enter the service of the colony, when an army shall be raised,	143
Col. Thomas Gardner chosen a member of the committee of safety,	144
“ 15—Report of committee and resolve recommending a day of fasting and prayer,	144
Resolves for the payment of certain expenses incurred by Congress,	145
Members on their return to their respective towns, ordered to use their influence to procure the payment of the public taxes, and to promote military discipline,	146
Resolves for the adjournment of Congress, and for calling together the members in case of necessity,	146
Vote of thanks to the president,	146
Congress adjourns, to meet at Concord, on the 10th of May next,	147
“ 17—Circular from the committee appointed for the purpose of convening the Provincial Congress, and summoning the members to repair immediately to Concord,	147

CONTENTS.

xvii

APRIL 22—Congress meets at Concord, Richard Devens chosen chairman, and	
John Murray clerk,	147
Adjourns to Watertown,	147
Committee to notify the committee of safety of the time and place of the adjournment of Congress,	147
Committee to take depositions relative to the transactions of the British troops in their march to and from Concord, on the 19th of April,	148
“ 23—Resolves for immediately raising an army of 30,000 men,	148
Committee of safety directed to report a plan for the establishment of the army to be raised,	148
Four members added to the committee of safety,	148
Delegates to New Hampshire, Connecticut, and Rhode Island, appointed,	149
Letter from the committee of correspondence of Connecticut,	149
Committee to draught an answer to the letter,	149
Doct. Joseph Warren chosen president, and Col. Joseph Palmer secretary pro tempore of Congress,	149
Committee to draw up a narrative of the massacre of April 19th,	150
“ 24—Committees of safety and supplies empowered to impress horses and teams,	150
Committee to recommend to the committee of safety persons most suitable for officers in the army,	150
Letters from Hartford to the president of Congress,	151
Committee to examine the records and report what parts of them should be made public,	151
“ 25—Statement of the treasurer respecting the condition of the treasury,	151
Report of the committee appointed to examine the records of Congress,	151
Letter to the town clerk of Haverhill respecting the representation of that town,	152
Order for the reduction of the companies to fifty-nine men, and of the regiments to ten companies,	152
Memorials from Marblehead and other towns respecting the unprotected state of the sea coast,	152
“ 26—Committee to draught a letter to our agent in Great Britain,	153
William Burbeck appointed an engineer of the forces now raising in the colony,	153
Letter to Benjamin Franklin,	153
Address to the inhabitants of Great Britain,	154
Resolution of the general assembly of Rhode Island, for raising an army of observation,	156
Protest of the governor and deputy governor against the above resolution,	156
Resolve appointing Richard Gridley chief engineer of the colony forces,	157
Report of the committee appointed to consider the state of the eastern parts of the province with respect to ammunition,	157
Resolves for supplying certain towns with powder,	158
Committee to return the thanks of Congress to the ministers who have offered to supply the army as chaplains,	158
Order to Richard Derby to proceed with dispatches to London,	159
Committee to consider the recommendation of the committee of safety with respect to armorers for the army,	159
“ 27—Resolve recommending to the committees of the sea-port towns in the county of Essex, to use their endeavors to have the effects of the inhabitants removed into the country,	160

APRIL 27—Committee to confer with the officers of the army relative to the reduction of their pay,	160
Committee to obtain an account of the number of men killed and wounded on the 19th instant,	160
“ 28—Committee to confer with the deputies from New Hampshire,	161
Mr. Samuel Freeman appointed secretary pro tempore,	161
Letter to the convention of the colony of New Hampshire,	161
Committee to consider the expediency of establishing post riders between the Massachusetts forces and the town of Worcester,	163
Committee to consider the propriety of recommending to the towns to take no notice of Gen. Gage's precepts for calling a general assembly,	163
Committee to prepare a commission for the officers of the army,	163
Committee to draught rules for the observance of the members of Congress,	163
Committee to bring in a resolve empowering the committee of supplies to procure supplies for the army,	163
Committee to bring in a resolve for reducing the pay of the field officers of the army,	163
“ 29—The subject of the liberation of the inhabitants of Boston referred to the committee of safety,	164
Day appointed for the meeting of the county committees,	164
Rules and regulations to be observed by Congress,	164
Monitors ordered to enforce their observance,	165
Resolve empowering the committee of supplies to procure provisions and military stores for the army,	165
Letters to the Hon. Stephen Hopkins, of Rhode Island,	165
Order for sending British prisoners to Providence, to be used for the liberation of Mr. John Brown,	166
Resolve for reducing the pay of the field officers of the army,	167
Resolve for altering the time of the county committees' meetings,	168
Committee to consider some method for supplying the treasury,	169
Letter from Stephen Hopkins of Rhode Island, respecting the capture and detention of Mr. John Brown,	169
Letter from James Angell, respecting supplies from Rhode Island,	170
Letter from John Hancock to the committee of safety, giving information of the arrival of intelligence from Europe,	170
“ 30—Account of the cannon and ordnance stores of the province,	171
Officers to command the companies of artillery,	171
Order of Congress, and letter to the committee of safety, requesting their immediate report respecting the liberation of the inhabitants of Boston,	172
Committee to enquire into the conduct of the towns relative to the prisoners of war,	172
Report of the committee of safety respecting the liberation of the inhabitants of Boston,	172
Committee to consider what steps are necessary for assisting the poor of Boston to move into the country,	173
MAY 1—Extracts from the papers of Congress ordered to be published,	173
Commissions for the officers of the army to be signed by the president of Congress,	174
Letter from Major Hawley respecting the bearer of despatches to General Gage,	174

CONTENTS.

XIX

MAY 1—Mr. Gerry directed to bring in a resolve granting leave to the members to pass the guards of the colony army,	174
Form of a commission for the officers of the colony army,	174
Form of a pass for the members of Congress reported by Mr. Gerry, and accepted,	175
Report of the committee to consider measures for assisting the poor of Boston to move out of said town,	176
Apportionment of the poor inhabitants of Boston among the towns of the province,	176
Committee of supplies ordered to furnish provisions to certain persons who had sustained losses from the British troops at Lexington,	178
Committee to consider what should be done with respect to furnishing the army with necessaries,	178
“ 2—Col. Joseph Warren chosen president of Congress,	178
Committee to consider the propriety of taking measures to secure the records of the counties exposed to danger,	179
Committee to draught a letter to the delegates from Congress to Connecticut,	179
Committee to draw up the form of an oath for the officers and soldiers of the army,	179
Letter to the delegates of Congress in Connecticut respecting the arrival of gentlemen from that colony with a commission to treat with General Gage,	179
Letter from Gov. Trumbull of Connecticut to General Gage,	180
Reply of General Gage,	181
Committee to take into consideration a letter from Dartmouth respecting sending vessels to sea,	183
Committee to bring in a resolve for granting liberty to persons in Boston to send into the country for their effects,	183
Committee to forward an express to the Continental Congress with copies of papers transmitted to Great Britain,	183
Resolve granting license to persons in Boston to send into the country for their effects,	184
Committee to consider what shall be done for the liberation of the American prisoners taken on the 19th of April,	184
“ 3—Rev. Doct. Cooper requested to officiate as chaplain,	184
Resolve for supplying Col. Benedict Arnold with money and warlike stores,	185
Committee to overlook the commissions of the committees of safety and supplies, and see what additional powers they should have,	185
Resolves authorizing the receiver general to borrow money, and prescribing the form of the security to be given to the lender,	185
Resolve for exempting the horses and carriages of members of Congress from being impressed,	186
The receiver general directed to issue no notes for a less sum than four pounds, lawful money,	186
The committee appointed to consider the subject of advance pay to the soldiers, reported. The report was recommitted,	187
Committee to procure a copperplate for printing the colony notes, and to countersign them,	187
Letter to the Continental Congress,	187

May 3—Rev. Mr. Gordon requested to officiate as chaplain,	189
Report of the committee appointed to consider measures for liberating the prisoners taken by General Gage's troops on the 19th of April, .	189
" 4—Report of the committee appointed to take into consideration the advance pay to the soldiers,	189
Committee to bring in a resolve for reconsidering a former resolve, and recommending to the towns and districts not to obey the precepts of General Gage for calling a general assembly,	190
Committee to examine the towns' and districts' stocks of powder,	190
Committee to hold a conference with the delegates from Connecticut to General Gage,	191
Report of the committee appointed to inquire into the conduct of the towns towards the prisoners of war,	191
Report of the committee appointed to confer with the Connecticut dele- gates,	191
Committee to prepare a letter to the assembly of Connecticut,	192
" 5—Committee to bring in a resolve relative to an obstruction to the removal of the inhabitants of Boston,	192
Report of the committee respecting General Gage's writs for calling a general assembly,	192
Committee to bring in a resolve for the choice of delegates to a new Pro- vincial Congress,	193
Letter to the governor and company of the colony of Connecticut,	193
Report of the committee, and letter to General Ward relative to an ob- struction to the removal of the inhabitants of Boston,	195
Resolve for the election of delegates to a new Provincial Congress,	195
Letter from Gov. Trumbull of Connecticut,	196
Resolve for supplying the assembly of Connecticut with the rules and reg- ulations of the army,	196
" 6—Committee of supplies empowered to procure powder in any of the colo- nies,	197
Committee to bring in a resolve for the appointment of two muster mas- ters,	197
Committee to take into consideration the letter from the speaker of Con- necticut,	197
Form of a pass through the guards of the army for members of Congress,	197
Col. Dwight ordered to proceed to Hartford, with letters and depositions for the general assembly of Connecticut,	198
Committee to take into consideration the subject of an equal representa- tion of the colony,	198
Committee to consider the form of an establishment for the train,	198
Resolve empowering the committee of supplies to import military stores, Two muster masters appointed, and report of the committee respecting their appointment,	199
Committee to enquire what number of province arms are in the province, and what number of fire-arms have been procured by the committee of supplies,	199
Establishment for the companies of the train,	200
7—Committee of supplies directed to procure such a number of fire-arms as they may think necessary,	200
Resolve for supplying the town of Harpswell with powder,	200

CONTENTS.

xxi

MAY 8—Committee to transcribe the narrative of the proceedings of the king's troops, on the 19th ult.	201
Committee to prepare an answer to a letter from the selectmen of the town of Hopkinton,	201
Form of an oath for the officers and soldiers of the Massachusetts army,	201
Committee to draw up a resolve for disarming such persons as will not give an assurance of their good intentions to the country,	202
The muster masters empowered to administer the oath to the officers and soldiers of the army,	202
Letter to the selectmen of Hopkinton, respecting the removal of disaffected inhabitants,	202
Committee to examine surgeons for the army,	203
Letter from the committee of correspondence of Portsmouth,	203
Answer of Congress to the same,	204
Committees to collect the province arms in the counties of Hampshire and Berkshire,	204
Report of the committee appointed to bring in a resolve recommending the disarming certain persons in the colony,	205
Committee to bring in a resolve, recommending to the inhabitants to save their straw,	206
Committee to confer with the committee of safety with respect to settling the appointment of field officers, and to enquire into the state of the army,	206
Letter to General Ward respecting certain outrages upon private property,	206
" 9—The receiver general directed to give public notice of the resolve of Congress for borrowing money,	207
Resolve for furnishing supplies to the soldiers,	207
Committee to prepare an application to General Gage respecting his treatment of the inhabitants of Boston,	203
Col. Asa Whitcomb chosen a muster master in place of Col. John Whitcomb who declined the trust,	203
Committee to consider the expediency of establishing post offices and riders in the colony,	203
Report of a committee appointed to consider a false account of the late excursion of the king's troops to Concord,	209
Resolve for furnishing the soldiers who are destitute, with arms and equipments,	209
" 10—General officers directed to call in all the soldiers who are enlisted in the army,	210
Committee to take into consideration the proceedings of the town of Bristol,	211
Resolve recommending to the inhabitants of the colony to save their straw,	211
Committee to transcribe the depositions taken, relative to the proceedings of the king's troops on the 19th ult.,	211
Resolve for the security of the county records,	211
Report of the committee on the establishment of post offices made, and recommitted,	212
Committee to consider the propriety of establishing a regiment of the train of artillery,	212

MAY 10—Committee to consider a resolve of the committee of safety relative to establishing a court of enquiry,	212
Committee to inquire into the complaint made by the selectmen of Worcester against individuals of that town,	212
Remonstrance to General Gage against the treatment of the inhabitants of Boston,	212
Resolve for the establishment of a regiment of artillery,	213
Petition from Timothy Langdon respecting the imprisonment of Edward Parry,	214
Report of the committee upon the complaint from the selectmen of Worcester,	214
Committee to consider applications from the eastern parts of the province for arms and ammunition,	215
“ 11—Report of the committee on said applications,	215
Committee to prepare a letter to the committee of correspondence of New York, relative to the sailing of men of war from Boston to New York,	216
Letter of the committee,	216
“ 12—Letter from Hon. Enoch Freeman respecting the Penobscot Indians, and an agent to Quebec,	217
Letter from General Jedediah Preble, respecting an attack upon a king's ship in Falmouth harbor,	217
Committee to take into consideration the expediency of raising a company of Indians,	218
Resolve for aiding the Rev. Mr. Gordon in examining and taking depositions of the British prisoners,	218
Committee appointed to consider measures for establishing post offices and riders, reported. The subject postponed,	219
A committee raised to make application to the Continental Congress, for obtaining their recommendation for this colony to take up and exercise the powers of civil government,	219
Committee appointed to estimate the damages done to private property by the king's troops at Concord,	220
Resolve for an establishment for a train of artillery,	220
“ 13—Petition from the town of Topsham for a supply of powder, committed,	220
Rev. Doct. Langdon chosen to preach the election sermon,	221
Resolve for taking a third set of depositions relative to the battle of Lexington,	221
Report of the committee appointed to consider the petition of the selectmen of Topsham,	222
Resolves for the establishment of post offices and post riders,	222
“ 15—Ordered that a committee be directed to desire the Continental Congress to take measures for directing and regulating the American forces,	224
The committee appointed to prepare an introduction to the depositions relating to the affairs of Lexington, reported. The report was re-committed,	224
Account of the discovery of Gov. Hutchinson's letters,	224
Committee to examine them,	224
Letter to the Penobscot Indians,	225
Resolve for preventing persons inimical to the colony from removing with their effects out of the colony without permission of the committee of the town to which they belong,	226
Resolve respecting an embassy to Canada,	227

CONTENTS.

xxiii

MAY 15—Report of the committee appointed to bring in a resolve for establishing a court of inquiry, made and rejected,	228
Delegates to repair to the Congress of New Hampshire,	228
Committee to bring in a resolve for supplying one month's advance pay to the soldiers,	228
Mr. John Pitts chosen on the committee of supplies in place of Col. Lee,	228
Committee to draw up instructions to the delegates to the Congress of New Hampshire,	228
“ 16—Committee to apply to the committee of safety for a list of persons who have received enlisting orders, and the number of men each officer has enlisted,	229
Application to the Continental Congress respecting the exercise of civil government by the Massachusetts Bay,	229
Instructions to the delegates to the New Hampshire Congress,	231
Doct. Benjamin Church chosen to go to Philadelphia with the application to the Continental Congress,	232
Resolve respecting the organization of the train of artillery in the provincial army,	232
Committee to consider what measures should be taken relative to the prisoners in Boston and the inhabitants there kept in duress,	232
Report of the committee appointed to apply for a list of officers,	232
“ 17—Committee to take into consideration certain letters giving an account of the taking of the fortress at Ticonderoga,	233
Monitors appointed,	233
Form of an oath to be taken by the general officers,	233
Jonas Dix appointed to take depositions relative to the destruction of private property by the king's troops at Concord,	234
Committee to consider what steps are necessary for the relief of certain inhabitants of Boston,	234
Letter to the assembly of Connecticut, and resolve relative to the capture of the fortress at Ticonderoga,	234
Committee to prepare a commission for General Ward,	235
Report of the committee relative to the prisoners at Dartmouth,	235
Committee appointed to revise the commission of the committee of safety directed to sit forthwith,	235
Committee directed to bring in resolve for taking bonds of the postmasters, and appointing oaths for the postmasters and riders,	236
“ 18—Committee to consider the practicability of employing surgeons to the army out of the clergy of the colony,	236
Committee to bring in a resolve recommending to the inhabitants of the colony not to choose any person to represent them who has a commission in the army,	236
Committee to inquire if Hon. James Russell, impost master, has any public moneys in his hands,	236
Committee to bring in a resolve recommending to the inhabitants to have no dealings with the mandamus counsellors, or other enemies of the colony,	236
Committee to inquire into the subject of a resolve of the committee of safety respecting Lady Frankland,	236
Letter from the committee of correspondence of Falmouth relative to the situation of that town,	237

MAY 18—Report of the committee relative to the attack upon the king's ships in the harbor of Falmouth by Col. Thompson,	237
Members of the committee of safety,	238
Committee to inquire where the treasurer may procure money for advance pay to the soldiers,	238
Report of the committee upon the resolve of the committee of safety respecting Lady Frankland,	238
" 19—Col. Warren directed to procure a list of the officers who are prepared to receive their commissions,	239
Letter of the committee of correspondence of Connecticut respecting the taking of Ticonderoga,	239
Resolve permitting Lady Frankland to remove or otherwise dispose of her goods,	240
Mr. Gerry reported an answer to a letter from the committee of correspondence of Connecticut,	240
Commission of the committee of safety,	240
Resolve appointing Mr. John Pigeon a commissary for the army,	242
Commission for General Artemas Ward,	243
Committee to get the depositions and narrative of the excursion of the king's troops to Concord, printed,	243
Resolves relative to the commissions of the officers, and the rank and number of the regiments in the colony army,	243
Resolves passed for granting commissions to Samuel Gerrish and other officers,	244
" 20—Committee to confer with Mr. Revere respecting an alteration in the value of notes to be emitted,	244
Petition from the inhabitants of Deer Island,	244
Report of the committee appointed to consider the situation of the prisoners in Boston, and the inhabitants there kept in duress,	244
Resolve for the payment of advance pay to the soldiers in the provincial army,	245
Committee to consider what measures are necessary for the organization of the provincial army,	245
Resolve for the issue of paper money by the receiver general, and form of the notes,	246
Report of the committee appointed to consider the practicability of providing chaplains for the army,	247
Commissions delivered to certain officers of the army, and resolves relative thereto,	248
Loss of the record of the Second Provincial Congress during the last eight days of its existence,	248
" 22—Report of the committee on the petition from the inhabitants of Deer Island,	249
Report of committee, and resolve relative to business transactions with the mandamus counsellors and other persons unfriendly to the country,	249
Letter from General Ward recommending that certain ordnance, arms, and ammunition be procured,	249
Resolve inviting the clergy to hold a convention during the next session of the Provincial Congress, agreeably to their ancient custom,	250
Letter to Col. Benedict Arnold,	250
Letter from Hon. James Russell, commissioner of imposts, respecting public moneys in his hands,	251

CONTENTS.

XXV

MAY 22—Committee to take the above letter into consideration,	251
“ 23—Letter from Brownfield asking for arms, powder, &c.,	251
Report of a committee respecting the depredations of the British troops on the islands and sea coasts,	252
Resolves respecting the trial of certain persons charged with crimes com- mitted in the camp,	252
Report of the committee upon the organization of the army,	253
“ 24—Resolve respecting Ebenezer Cutler of Northborough,	253
Report of Mr. Gerry respecting the appointment of additional armorers, Committee to effect the removal of the poor of the town of Boston, and resolve respecting their powers,	254
Committee to deliver out the commissions of the officers and to adminis- ter the oath to them,	255
Address to the inhabitants of the Massachusetts Bay relative to an issue of notes by said colony,	255
“ 25—Report of the committee appointed to inspect the towns' stocks of pow- der, and consider what proportion could be spared,	256
Resolve for drafting from the towns a quantity of powder, in conformity to said report,	257
Resolve respecting a dispute between Cols. Henshaw and Jonathan Ward of Gen. Ward's regiment, as to the post of lieutenant colonel,	257
Letter from Mr. Dexter,	257
Letter from Gen. Thomas accepting the office of lieutenant general of the provincial army,	258
Resolve respecting absconding soldiers,	258
“ 26—Letter to the Provincial Congress of New York,	258
Resolve directing the Hon. James Russell to pay all public moneys to Henry Gardner, Esq.,	260
Resolve for a post rider from Cambridge to Exeter, N. H.,	260
Resolve authorizing the muster masters to accept all able bodied men, notwithstanding they are not furnished with arms and accoutrements,	260
Charges against Mr. Jonathan Brewer of Waltham, and report of the committee relative thereto,	261
“ 27—Committee of safety directed to write to Col. Arnold,	261
Report of a committee relative to certain charges against Lieutenant Col. Brown,	261
Report of the committee relative to the establishment of a court of in- quiry,	262
Letter to the governor and company of the colony of Connecticut respect- ing the fortress at Ticonderoga,	263
Letter to Col. Benedict Arnold relative thereto,	263
Col. Joseph Henshaw appointed to repair to Hartford, to confer with the assembly of Connecticut respecting the fortress at Ticonderoga, and afterwards to proceed to Ticonderoga,	264
“ 29—Letter to the Continental Congress upon the necessity of maintaining that fortress,	265
Letter to the governor of the colony of Connecticut relative to the for- tresses at Ticonderoga and Crown Point,	266
Papers relating to Jonathan Brewer referred to the committee of safety,	270
Letter to the Provincial Congress of New Hampshire,	270
Officers commissioned by Congress,	270

THIRD PROVINCIAL CONGRESS OF MASSACHUSETTS.

1775.

MAY 31—Convened in Watertown. Samuel Freeman chosen secretary, and Joseph Warren, president,	273
List of delegates,	273
Committee to return thanks to the Rev. Doct. Langdon for his election sermon,	280
Committee to consider the returns of members from Eastham,	280
Convention of clergymen,	281
Committee to take into consideration the papers relating to the fortress at Ticonderoga,	281
Letter from the committee of correspondence of New Hampshire to the committee of Newburyport,	281
JUNE 1—Report of the committee appointed to consider Gen. Thomas' letter relative to advance pay to the soldiers,	282
Monitors appointed,	282
Report of the committee, and resolve, relative to sending the poor of Boston to certain towns in the country,	283
Proposal of the clergy for furnishing the army with chaplains,	283
Committee to make inquiries concerning the armorers,	284
Letter from the selectmen of Hopkinton,	284
Report of the committee appointed to consider the letter from New Hampshire,	284
Letter from the committee of safety of Salem, respecting Mr. Stephen Higginson,	285
Report of the committee relative to the return of members from Eastham,	285
Report of the committee respecting Mr. Higginson,	285
Order for printing three hundred passes for members of Congress,	286
Hon. Mr. Dexter directed to inquire respecting the public moneys in the hands of Mr. Russell. His report,	286
Report of the committee relative to the use of a horse taken from the regulars by Mr. Emerson,	286
Letter to Col. Benedict Arnold relative to his conquests at Ticonderoga,	287
Letter to the Hon. William Williams, speaker of the house of assembly of Connecticut, upon the same subject,	288
Letter, concerning same, to the Provincial Congress of New Hampshire,	288
" 2—Resolve recommending to the town of Eastham to choose a delegate to this Congress,	289
Committee to report a resolve making further provision for distributing the poor of Boston,	290
Committee to consider a memorial from the county of Worcester,	290, 305, 313
Report and resolve respecting the appointment of chaplains for the army,	290
Committee to consider the situation of the seaport towns and islands,	290
Rev. Mr. Gordon chosen chaplain to the Congress,	291
Report of the committee respecting armorers,	291
Committee to consider the petition of Capt. Jacob Gerrish and seven other captains of the army,	291, 292
Col. Richmond appointed to countersign the colony notes,	291

JUNE 2—Committee to consider what is best to be done with the horses taken from Noddle's island, and report relative thereto,	292
“ 3—Committee to consider a resolve of the committee of safety respecting a person affected with the small pox,	293
Report of the committee appointed to consider the situation of the sea-port towns,	293
Resolve respecting a person at Brookline broke out with the small pox,	294
Committee to consider the subject of a reenforcement of the army for the protection of the sea coasts,	294
Petition from the town of Dartmouth and resolve thereon,	295
Report of the committee on the petition of Jacob Gerrish,	295
Committee to consider a letter from Col. James Easton,	295
Resolve assigning a time for hearing Col. Jonathan Brewer,	295
Letter to the receiver general respecting the signing of the colony notes,	296
Order relative to stamping and countersigning them,	296
“ 4—Resolves for the payment of troops from Berkshire,	296
Committee to make inquiries respecting the colony notes, and orders respecting said notes,	297
“ 5—Orders respecting countersigning and numbering the notes,	297
Resolve appointing a committee to examine some mineral earth brought from Brookfield, and the report thereon,	298, 299
Committee to confer with the general officers respecting the health of the army,	298
Committee to consider what should be done respecting intercepted letters, and their report relative thereto,	298
Committee to consider a proposal relative to the removal of the poor of Boston,	299
Resolves for obtaining information of the committee of supplies respecting military stores and powder,	299
Order relative to an examination of the mineral earth at Brookfield,	299
Committee to bring in a resolve for giving currency to the bills of credit of the other colonies,	299, 300
Resolve for loaning a horse to the Rev. Mr. Emerson,	299
Committee to confer with the committee of safety on the state of the artillery,	300, 315
Resolve for the custody of certain prisoners,	300
Committee to make an establishment for an allowance of provisions to the soldiers,	300
“ 6—Committee to devise means for supplying the army with necessaries,	300
Order relating to the prisoners,	301
Proceedings of Congress relating to the case of Col. Jonathan Brewer,	301
Order upon the petition of Loamm Baldwin for a loan of mathematical instruments,	302
Report of the committee relative to making provision for the poor of Boston,	302
“ 7—Committee to wait on Gen. Ward for a return of the number of men in the Massachusetts army,	303, 305
Petition from the inhabitants of Machias, and committee to report thereon. Their report,	303, 306
The committee to consider the state of the artillery report, and ask leave to sit again,	304
Committee to consider the letters from the Stockbridge Indians,	304

JUNE 7—Committee to prepare a resolve for printing two resolves of the Continental Congress,	305
Mr. Benjamin Edwards admonished for disrespectful language respecting the committee of safety,	301, 305
Order for commissions to be delivered to the officers in Col. Fellows' regiment,	305
A petition from the selectmen of Salem committed,	305
Committee to confer with the delegates from New Hampshire,	305
Representation from the town of Lunenburg respecting their supply of powder,	306
Report of the committee appointed to inquire into the circumstances of prisoners from Dartmouth,	303, 306
Report of a committee to confer with the delegates from New Hampshire,	307
Letter from the Provincial Congress of New Hampshire,	307
Committee to prepare letters to the Continental Congress and each of the New England colonies,	308
Report of the committee appointed to consider the augmentation of the army,	308
Committee to consider the expediency of establishing a number of small armed vessels for the protection of the sea coasts,	308, 317
Committee to consider some measure for commissioning the officers of the army,	309, 315
" 8—Account of the taking of a sloop with stores for the army at Boston, from the selectmen of Arundel,	309
Report of the committee to consider some measures for commissioning the officers of the army,	310
Committee to consider a petition from the county of Cumberland,	310
Committee to consider the account for transporting stores to Ticonderoga,	310
Letter from the Stockbridge Indians,	311
Reply of Congress,	311
Resolve for sending messengers and belts to said Indians,	312
" 9—Petition from the selectmen of Manchester,	313
Committee to consider what shall be done with some prisoners brought from Arundel,	313
Report of the committee appointed to bring in a resolve for enforcing two resolves of the Continental Congress relative to exportations to the British provinces,	313
Report of the committee on the petition from the county of Worcester,	314
Leave of absence granted to two members,	315
Committee of safety required to certify the names of the candidates for the command of regiments,	315
" 10—Report of the committee and resolves respecting Josiah Jones and Jonathan Hicks, two prisoners brought from Arundel,	315
Committee to consider how many artificers may be necessary for the army,	317, 333
Committee to bring in a resolve for the appointment of armorers,	317
Allowance of provisions to the soldiers of the Massachusetts army,	317
Report of the committee to inquire into the state of the army,	318
Committee to consider the subject of furloughs to the soldiers,	318
Petition from the freeholders of Williamsburg,	318

CONTENTS.

xxix

JUNE 10—Committee to consider the expediency of establishing a number of armed vessels,	318
Address to the Continental Congress,	319
“ 12—Committee to consider measures for preventing a violation of the Sabbath,	330
Committee to consider a petition from the committee of Charlestown,	320
Resolve for the appointment of persons to repair to the fortress of Ticonderoga,	321, 322
Committee to consider some method for supplying the surgeons with medicines,	321
Letter to the Continental Congress respecting Canada and the Indians,	321
Committee and resolve respecting grass growing on the estates of the refugees,	322
Resolve for preventing the exportation of fish and other provisions,	322
Report of the committee appointed to consider some method of supplying the surgeons with medicines,	323
Ordered to examine the medical stores,	323
Report of a committee respecting a vessel going from Salem for provisions for the army in Boston,	324
Committee to meet committees from the other New England governments at Worcester,	324, 325
Committee to repair to Ticonderoga,	324
Petition from the county of Cumberland committed,	324
Report of the committee relative to the candidates for commissions in the army, read and recommitted,	325
Report on the petition of Davis and Coverly respecting their goods in Boston,	325
Committee respecting the number of armorers, report,	325
“ 13—Letter from Governor Trumbull read and committed,	325
Resolve for commissioning twenty-three regiments,	325
Committee to consider a petition of Abner Graves and others respecting military rank,	325
Resolve reconsidering the resolve for the appointment of a convention of committees of the New England colonies,	326
Col. John Whitcomb chosen a major general,	326
Several private accounts read and committed, and reports thereon,	326, 327, 338
Committee to consider the expediency of appointing an additional armorer,	326
Resolve respecting returns from gentlemen claiming to be commissioned as colonels,	327
Instructions to the gentlemen chosen to repair to Ticonderoga,	327
Report of the committee on the expediency of appointing Ensign Foley an additional armorer,	330
Proclamation of General Gage, promising pardon to all persons who shall lay down their arms, excepting Samuel Adams and John Hancock, and committee thereon,	330
“ 14—Resolves for the payment of advance pay to the soldiers under Col. Arnold, and for the expenses of the committee appointed to repair to Ticonderoga,	332
Report on the petition of Abner Graves,	332
Committee on the petition of Mr. Parry,	332, 375
Committee to bring in a resolve for appointing a day of fasting,	332

JUNE 14—Committee to consider some way of supplying arms to the soldiers who are destitute of them, - - - - -	332
Committee to devise means for securing the library of Harvard College, - - - - -	332
Committee to consider a request of Mr. Palmer for providing tents and barracks for the army, - - - - -	332
Committee to consider the propriety of supplying the generals of the army with household furniture, - - - - -	333
Col. Foster ordered to countersign the notes, - - - - -	333
Doct. Joseph Warren chosen a major general, - - - - -	333
Committee to inform Generals Whitcomb and Warren of their appointment, - - - - -	333
Report of the committee to bring in a resolve for a day of fasting and prayer, read and recommitted, - - - - -	333
Resolves for commissioning officers for the train of artillery, - - - - -	333
Mr. Samuel Thatcher appointed to number the notes, - - - - -	334
“ 15—Col. Gridley’s letter respecting artificers committed, - - - - -	334
Committee to consider measures for supplying the army with good provisions, - - - - -	334
Resolve relative to securing the library and apparatus of Harvard College, - - - - -	334
Letter to the Continental Congress and the several governments of New England, respecting danger from Canada and the Indians, - - - - -	335
Report of the committee to consider means for providing barracks for the soldiers, - - - - -	335
Report of the committee and resolve for procuring fire-arms from the several towns for supplying the army, - - - - -	336
Report for providing a magazine of fire-arms, - - - - -	337
Committee to ascertain whether the army is supplied with ammunition, - - - - -	337
Committee to consider the application of Doct. Langdon, - - - - -	338
Report of the committee to consider the claims and pretensions of the colonels of the army, - - - - -	338
“ 16—Resolve for supplying the soldiers with rum, - - - - -	340
Committee to consider a resolve for an increase of the army, a supply of arms to the soldiers, &c. - - - - -	340
Committee to draft a letter to Gen. Whitecomb, and report of the same, - - - - -	340
Commissions delivered to several officers of the army, - - - - -	341
Allowance to Col. Henshaw for the expenses of his journey to Connecticut, - - - - -	341
Committee to examine the surgeons, - - - - -	341
Col. Otis and Mr. Johnson added to the committee to consider the proclamation of General Gage, - - - - -	341
Committee to consider what shall be done with vessels ready to sail with fish on board. Report, - - - - -	341, 343
Report of the committee on the violation of the Sabbath, - - - - -	342
Committee to consider the returns of the companies in Col. Heath’s and Col. Robinson’s regiments, - - - - -	342
Committee to consider the petition of James Kirkwood, - - - - -	343, 371, 378
Proclamation of the Provincial Congress, offering pardon to all offenders against the rights of the people, except Thomas Gage, Samuel Graves the mandamus counsellors, and others, - - - - -	344
Committee to fill commissions for the officers of artillery, - - - - -	347
Col. Heath ordered to be commissioned, - - - - -	347

CONTENTS.

xxx1

JUNE 16—Deacon Plympton appointed to countersign the notes, - - -	347
Report of the committee on the application of Doct. Langdon, president of Harvard College, - - -	347
“ 17—Committee to consider the expediency of procuring arms and ammunition from Philadelphia. Report thereon, - - -	348
Report of the committee respecting the augmentation of the army, and supplying the soldiers with arms, - - -	348
Moses Gunn appointed to countersign the large notes, - - -	349
Order for delivering commissions to certain officers, - - -	349
Committee to confer with the printers relative to their terms, - - -	349
Report of the committee on the sea coasts relative to a petition from Eg-amagon Reach for a supply of provisions, - - -	349
Committee to consider the state and circumstances of the sea coasts, - - -	350
Report of committee and resolve, advised the towns to sell and deliver their fire-arms to a committee of Congress for the use of the army, - - -	350
Letters from the president of the Continental Congress relative to the form of government, supplies, &c. - - -	352, 353
Committee to notify and call together the members of Congress in an extraordinary emergency, - - -	352
Committee to purchase fire-arms in the several counties, - - -	352
“ 18—Resolve for the security of the records and papers of Congress, - - -	353
Petition from Walldoborough for powder, - - -	353
Committee to prepare a letter to the Continental Congress relative to the battle of Bunker hill, and to take into consideration the letter received from the president of the Continental Congress, - - -	353
Committee of supplies directed to write to Rhode Island and New Hampshire, touching the article of powder, - - -	354
Committee to consider petitions for supplies of provisions, - - -	355
“ 19—Committee to see that the army at the entrenchments is well supplied with provisions, - - -	355
Letters from Gen. Ward relative to blankets and other articles lost in battle, and committee to consider thereon, - - -	355
Committee to consider the expediency of establishing another hospital for the army, - - -	355
Letter from Hon. Enoch Freeman respecting Col. Phinney's regiment being commissioned for the defence of the sea coasts, and committee relative thereto, - - -	355
Establishment for officers to take care of the ordnance stores, and for a company of artificers, - - -	356
Report of the committee respecting the method of establishing civil government debated, and consideration thereof postponed, - - -	357
Hon. James Warren chosen president of the Congress, - - -	357
Report of a committee and resolve respecting blankets, - - -	357
Report of a committee for establishing another hospital for the army, - - -	357
Report of the committee relative to Gen. Ward's letter respecting spears for the army, - - -	357
“ 20—Committee to purchase spears for the army, - - -	358
Resolve of the Continental Congress and letter of the Provincial Congress to the towns, respecting a form of civil government for the colony, - - -	359
Committee to consider letters from Penobscot, - - -	360

JUNE 20—Committee to report a resolve relative to the killed and wounded in the late battle at Charlestown, - - - - -	360
Petition from Woolwich for powder, - - - - -	360
Committee to consider what method is proper to supply the hospitals with surgeons, and to provide medicines, - - - - -	361
Report of the committee on the expediency of establishing armed vessels, - - - - -	361
Report of the committee relative to a house of Doct. Spring for a hospital, - - - - -	361
Committee on the petition of Mr. Pigeon, and report relative thereto, -	361
Report of a committee relative to a petition of Col. Patterson for a supply of blankets, - - - - -	361
Resolve for the appointment of deputy commissaries, - - - - -	362
Committee to confer with four Indians from Penobscot, - - - - -	362
Resolve authorizing the exportation of a quantity of old Jamaica fish, -	362, 363
Report relative to the support of the poor of Charlestown, - - - - -	362
Committee to inquire into the grounds of a report of treachery among the officers of the army, - - - - -	363
Col. Heath chosen a major general, - - - - -	363
Mr. Beriah Norton declared not regularly returned as a member of Congress from Edgartown, - - - - -	363
Committee to make a commission for General Heath, - - - - -	363
Committee to consider a recommendation of Mr. John Wiley as captain of a company of artillery, - - - - -	364, 373
Committee on a petition of Robert Haskell, - - - - -	364, 368
Form of a return of the choice of representatives, - - - - -	364
Letter to the Continental Congress, relative to the battle of Bunker hill,	365
Letter to Gen. Ward relative to drawing off part of the forces at Roxbury to Cambridge, - - - - -	367
" 21—Commission of William Heath as major general, - - - - -	367
Committee to consider the expediency of calling Col. Glover's regiment from Plymouth to Cambridge, - - - - -	368
Report relative to ordering the regiment from Marblehead to Cambridge,	368
Committee to consider a petition of Robert Twining, and report, -	368
Resolve relative to the estates of the refugees, - - - - -	368
Committee to bring in a resolve for the purpose of calling a general assembly, if the exigency should require, - - - - -	369
Committee to inquire where materials for making paper can be found, -	369
Committee to take charge of the plates for the colony notes, - - - - -	369, 375
Address from the chief of the Penobscot Indians, - - - - -	369
Order for delivering out several commissions, - - - - -	370
Committee to inquire into the reason of the want of discipline in the army, - - - - -	370
Joseph Fry, Esq. chosen a major general, - - - - -	370
Report and reply to the address of the Penobscot Indians, - - - - -	371
Letter from Gov. Trumbull enclosing a letter from the president of the New York Congress to Maj. Gen. Wooster, - - - - -	372
Orders for commissions to officers of the train of artillery, - - - - -	373
Committee to consider the petition of Briant Morton, - - - - -	374
" 22—Committee to make a list of officers of the army who have been commissioned, - - - - -	374
Order for supplying the town of Townsend with powder, - - - - -	374

CONTENTS.

xxxiii

JUNE 22—Petition of Col. Paul Dudley Sergeant,	374
Doct. Francis Kittredge appointed a surgeon to the hospital,	374
The colonels of the regiments ordered to recommend suitable persons for surgeons,	374, 377
Committee on the petition of George Vincent, relative to the exportation of fish, and report of the committee,	375, 377
Committee to provide a hospital for the camp at Roxbury,	375
Committee on Mr. Paul Revere's account,	375
Committee on the state of Col. Phinney's regiment, and report thereof, .	375, 378
Order for commissioning certain officers in Col. Prescott's regiment, .	375
Committee of safety directed to prepare lists of persons fit to be commis- sioned in the several regiments,	376
Resolve for supplying the town of Townsend with powder,	376
Report of committee, and letter to Gen. Ward, relative to ordering the companies of Col. Thomas' and Col. Cotton's regiments at Plymouth to Cambridge,	376
Resolve for supplying the inhabitants of Belfast, and other towns on the Penobscot river, with provisions,	377
" 23—Committee to fill up commissions,	377
Order for commissioning the officers of Col. Glover's regiment, . . .	377
Order respecting the pay and commissions of ensigns,	377
Order respecting Bridget Phillips, wife of a British officer, . . .	378, 387
Commission as chief engineer ordered to be given to Col. Gridley, . .	378
Order for printing the hand bills for the observance of the Lord's day, .	378
Committee on the account of Mr. John Lane,	378
Report of the committee appointed to procure a hospital in Roxbury, . .	378
Gen. Ward requested to nominate an adjutant general,	379
Committee to draw up the form of a warrant for the staff officers, . .	379
Report of the committee upon the state of Col. Phinney's regiment, . .	379
Report and resolve respecting the price of blankets,	380
Letter from Stephen Hooper, relative to a donation to the poor of Bos- ton,	380
Daniel Noyes appointed postmaster of Ipswich,	380
Committee to inquire into the state of the regiment moved from Marble- head to Cambridge,	380
Mr. Nye appointed to number the notes,	380
Committee upon the petition of the town of Malden,	381
Committee to consider the circumstances of the Rev. Doct. Langdon, . .	381
Committee to consider expedients to augment the army,	381
Mr. Holmes appointed in place of Mr. Nye to number the notes, . . .	381
Report on the account of Capt. John Lane,	381
Report on the letter of Stephen Hooper of Newburyport,	381
Report on the petition of the town of Malden,	382
Resolve for the payment of Capt. Lane's account,	382
Resolve respecting the removal of the library and apparatus of Harvard College,	382
Resolve allowing the exportation of certain fish from Gloucester, . .	382
Vote for paying £100 to the Rev. Doct. Langdon,	383
Report of the committee on the petition of Robert Haskell,	383
" 24—Committee to consider some method for regulating trade with the In- dians,	383

JUNE 24—Committee to consider the expediency of stationing a part of Col. Phinney's regiment in the counties of Cumberland and Lincoln,	383, 386
Committee respecting the bills of credit of the colony,	383
Establishment for surgeons of the army,	384
Resolve for appointing a day of fasting and prayer,	384
Report respecting the wages of Capt. John Lane,	385
Committee on the petition of Edward Parry,	386
Resolve for the payment of £100 to Doct. Langdon,	386
Committee to consider the surplus bills,	386
Report of the committee on the petition of James Kirkwood,	386
Resolve respecting Bridget Phillips,	387
Report relative to a building for a hospital,	387
Letter to the governor of Connecticut, respecting an augmentation of the army,	387
Committee to consider the desertion of Lieut. Cox,	390
Report of the committee relative to stationing Col. Phinney's regiment,	390
Report of the committee relative to the desertion of Lieut. Cox,	390
Committee to consider measures for the reception of Gen. Washington,	391
Report upon the services and compensation of Capt. John Lane,	391
Committee to prepare a model for a spear,	391
Resolve for the payment of Andrew Gilman,	392
Blacksmiths to work on the Sabbath in finishing the spears,	392
Resolve for furnishing supplies to the Penobscot Indians,	392
Committee to consider the subject of stationing a company at Nashaun Island,	392
Proclamation of the Continental Congress for a fast,	392
Rev. Mr. Gordon chosen to preach the election sermon,	393
" 25—Committee to procure spades and shovels for the army,	393
Commission of lieutenant for Mr. Andrew Gilman,	393
Resolves respecting Capt. John Lane,	394
Resolve respecting Lieut. Andrew Gilman,	394
Resolve for the protection of the Elizabeth Islands,	394
Order for delivering out certain commissions,	395
Letter from the committee of Machias, respecting the capture of a king's cutter,	395
Mr. Holmes appointed of the committee for making the notes of the colony a currency,	395
" 26—Order for an inquiry into the conduct of Capt. Thompson, at Falmouth,	397
Committee to make a list of the officers who have been commissioned,	397
Committee to inquire into the state of the towns' stock of ammunition,	397
Order relative to commissions for officers of the train,	397
Order respecting the handles to the spears,	397
Committee to consider how the arms shall be distributed,	397
Report of the committee on the reception of Gen. Washington,	398
Committee to prepare letters to the New England colonies for a reenforcement of men, not to prepare one for New Hampshire,	399
Committee to bring in a resolve relative to the examination of suspected persons,	399
Report of the committee on the letter from Machias,	399
Order for delivering certain commissions,	399
Committee on a letter from Gen. Ward,	400
Committee to meet Generals Washington and Lee at Springfield,	400

CONTENTS.

XXXV

JUNE 26—General Whitcomb commissioned as major general,	400
Letter from Plymouth, respecting the removal of the troops from that town, and committee thereon,	400
Orders for commissioning officers in Colonels Little's, Gerrish's and Prescott's regiments,	401
Two companies to be joined to Col. Patterson's regiment,	400, 401
Report and resolve respecting the distribution of the small arms,	402
Committee to consider the state of the sea coasts,	402
Report of the committee to consider the conduct of Col. Thompson, at Falmouth,	402
“ 27—Letter from the committee of Albany, and committee thereon,	403
Report of the committee on Gen. Ward's letter read and recommitted,	403
Committee relative to permitting provisions to be carried to prisoners in Boston,	404
Mr. Bigelow appointed to inquire for blank commissions,	404
Four members added to the committee of supplies,	404
Col. William Henshaw chosen adjutant general,	404
Committee to prepare a letter to the Continental Congress, and also to Connecticut, for supplies of powder,	404
Mr. Samuel Brewer appointed an adjutant general,	404
Mr. Ezekiel Cheever appointed store keeper of the ordnance,	405
Committee to examine Ensign Robert Campbell, a prisoner,	405
Committee to prepare an address to the towns, respecting supplying the army with powder,	405
Mr. Edes ordered to print three hundred blank commissions,	405
Petition from Jonathan Hicks and Josiah Jones, prisoners in Concord,	405
Letter respecting fitting out armed vessels,	405
Committee on the petition of several eastern towns for supplies of provisions and ammunition,	405
Committee to bring in a resolve that the pay of the officers and soldiers shall commence at the time of their enlistment,	406
Committee to report on measures for preventing the spreading of the small pox,	406
Resolve relative to the distribution of fire-arms,	406
Report of the committee to examine Ensign Robert Campbell,	407
Committee to consider what quantity of powder should be drawn from the several towns,	407
Report of the committee relative to supplying the wounded persons in captivity in Boston, with provisions,	408
“ 28—Resolve relative to the committee of supplies,	408
Letter to the committee of Albany, containing an account of the battle of the 17th instant,	408
Resolve for paying Messrs. Fish and Tobey the expenses of bringing Robert Campbell to Cambridge,	410
Committee to inquire into the conduct of Francis More,	403, 410
Committee to bring in a resolve for saving provisions in the army,	410
Committee to consider a list of deputy commissaries,	410
Petition from John Obrian, of Machias,	411
Committee to proportion the pay of the officers to that of the soldiers,	411
Resolve to prevent the waste of provisions in the army,	411
Committees to station the troops in the counties of Essex and York,	411
Committee to give out enlisting orders,	411

JUNE 28—Resolve for defending the towns on the sea coast,	412
Committee on the petition of Robert Shillaber for leave to export fish, . .	413
Committee to devise means for supplying the soldiers on the sea coast with provisions,	413
Committee to consider the petition of several officers relative to their rank and the organization of the regiments,	414
Report of the committee relative to absconding soldiers,	414
Committee to consider the best method for providing each soldier with a coat,	414
Form of warrant for the surgeons,	415
Committee to bring in a resolve to prevent the unnecessary expenditure of gunpowder,	415
Report on the petition of Mr. O'Brien,	415
Report of the committee relative to making the bills and notes of this and the other colonies, a tender,	415
Committee to bring in a resolve recommending to the governor and com- pany of the colony of Connecticut to permit provisions to be carried from that colony to the inhabitants of the eastern parts of this,	416, 417
Resolve for forwarding a letter to the Continental Congress,	416
Committee to examine the conduct of the commissary general,	416
Resolve relative to the commencement of the pay of the officers and sol- diers of the army,	417
Committee to consider a proposal of Doct. Whiting relative to saltpetre, . .	417
" 29—Committee on a petition of John Calef,	417
Letter from the committee of Northfield,	417
Report on the petitions of the eastern towns for provisions,	418
Committee to prepare an address to Generals Washington and Lee, on their arrival,	418
Report on the petition of several officers in the army relative to rank, . .	418
Report of the committee on the subject of the manufacture of saltpetre, . .	418
Report of the committee on the subject of supplying the soldiers on the sea coasts with provisions,	418
Committee to see that the military stores are properly guarded,	419
Report on the petition of John Calef,	419
Committee to consider in what manner enlisting orders and commissions should be given to the officers of companies on the sea coasts,	419
Resolves authorizing the person and goods of Ensign Campbell to be searched,	419, 420
Committee to consider a resolve of Congress relative to the purchase of guns,	419
Committee to examine certain letters brought from England,	420, 427
Address to the towns in the counties of Worcester and Hampshire, rela- tive to supplying the army with powder,	420
Committee to procure powder from the above counties,	421
Committee to inquire where safe and convenient stores may be had for storing gunpowder,	421
Committee on a petition of Mr. Ichabod Goodwin,	421
Doct. William Whiting appointed to procure from New York directions for making saltpetre,	421
Resolve authorizing Robert Shillaber to export fish,	421
Committee to prepare instructions to the committee appointed to procure powder,	422

CONTENTS.

XXXVII

JUNE 29—Report on the account of Mr. Ichabod Goodwin,	422
“ 30—Report relative to the supernumerary sheets of colony notes,	422
Letter from the committee of safety of Portsmouth,	422
Order for paying the expenses of Doct. Whiting's mission to New York,	423
Committee to consider a resolve of the committee of safety relative to ar- tifiers' accounts,	423
Resolve for procuring powder from the counties of Hampshire and Wor- cester reconsidered and recommitted,	423
Committee to bring in a resolve making provision for the poor of Charles- town,	423
Committee to inquire into the state of the light-houses,	423
Resolve relative to a further emission of notes or bills of credit,	424
Form of a warrant for surgeons of the hospital,	424
Commissions ordered to be delivered to certain officers,	424, 425
Resolve for the payment of the expenses of persons appointed to pro- cure powder,	425
Form of commissions for the officers appointed for the defence of the sea coast,	425
Form of beating orders for companies to defend the sea coasts,	426
Form of enlistment for soldiers for the defence of the sea coasts,	426
Resolve for publishing the foregoing blank forms,	427
Committee to consider how crimes by the officers and soldiers on the sea coasts shall be punished,	427, 433
Resolves relative to the dates of warrants and commissions,	427
Report of the committee for procuring stores for the gunpowder,	427
Report of the committee relative to procuring powder from the towns in the counties of Worcester and Hampshire,	428
Committee to examine the accounts of Major Barber,	430
Committee on a letter from the town of Biddeford,	430
JULY 1—Resolves for removing certain poor of Charlestown to the towns in the county of Worcester,	430
Committee on two letters from Rev. John Murray,	431
Committee on the account of Jabez Matthews,	431
Committee to consider a resolve of the committee of safety respecting whale boats,	431
Committee respecting putting electrical points on the powder magazines,	431
Committee on the petition of eighteen Stockbridge Indians,	431
Report relative to Thomas Neat, a prisoner,	431
Deputy commissaries in the Massachusetts army,	432
Gen. Ward directed to order two companies to Plymouth,	433
Resolves for the punishment of criminals on the sea coasts,	433
Petition from James Fry, that his son may be appointed a deputy com- missary,	434
Committee on a petition of Josiah Stearns,	434
Committee on a petition from the town of Sandwich,	434
Committee to consider letters from London,	434
Resolve for reading the rules and regulations of the army at the head of each corps,	435
Letter to the governor and company of Connecticut relative to supplying the province of Maine with provisions,	435
Resolve for paying Jabez Matthews the expense of his embassy to Can- ada,	436

JULY 1—Committee to bring in a resolve for removing the sick and wounded to the hospital,	436
Gentlemen appointed to administer oaths to the soldiers,	436
Resolve directing the receiver general to pay out the bills of credit of the other colonies,	437
Report of the committee relative to the better accommodation of the sick and wounded of the army,	437
Committee to draw up a resolve to be prefixed to the addresses to Generals Washington and Lee,	437
Address to his excellency George Washington,	438
His reply,	439
Address to Major General Charles Lee, and his reply thereto,	440
Committee to devise means of supporting the poor of Boston and Charlestown to their places of destination,	441
Order for providing necessaries for Generals Washington and Lee,	441
Order and resolve relative to paying Mr. Paul Revere for printing the colony notes,	441
Report of the committee relative to securing sundry whale boats,	441
“ 2—Report of the committee relative to securing the lamps of the light houses,	442
Committee to write to Mr. Russell respecting the money due from him to the treasury,	442
Petition of Joseph Barrell relative to his loss by a fire in Boston,	442
Report of the committee for devising means for supporting the poor of Boston and Charlestown to their places of destination,	443
“ 3—Resolve ordering the rules and regulations of the army to be read monthly, reconsidered,	443
Resolve for paying Mr. Josiah Stevens for his services in bringing letters from London,	444
Committee to confer with the gentlemen from New Hampshire,	444, 446
Committee on the petition of Thomas Morton for leave to export fish. Report thereon,	444, 449
Committee on the petition of the selectmen of Abington,	444
Resolve for furnishing the non-commissioned officers with clothing and blankets, who lost theirs on the 17th of June,	444
“ 4—Committee to prepare a letter to Gov. Trumbull,	445
Committee to inform Gen. Washington of the provision for the sick and wounded of the army,	445
Committee on the account of Ephraim Fenn,	445
Committee to consider the matter of donations to the poor of Boston,	445
Committee to consider the account of the persons to procure arms for the colony army,	445
Committee to consider a resolve relative to the goods of Thomas Hutchinson,	445
Committee to consider the expediency of making a draw bridge of the bridge at Cambridge,	445
Resolve that no more commissions be delivered at present,	445
Committee to consider in what manner the late inhabitants of Boston may choose members to represent that town in the next general assembly,	446
Resolve for supplying the chaplain with a horse,	446

CONTENTS.

xxxix

July 4—Committee to report an establishment for the commissary of medical stores,	446
Capt. Partridge chosen a member of the committee of supplies,	446
Order respecting a quorum of the committee of supplies,	446
Committee to consider the sufferings of Abraham Nimham,	446
Committee to consider the conduct of the people of Nantucket,	447
Committee to answer the letter from New Hampshire, &c.	447
Order for paying the account of Mr. William White,	447
Letter to Gov. Trumbull of Connecticut,	447
Committee to consider a letter relative to the plans of the eastern parts of the sea coasts,	448
Andrew Craigie appointed commissary of medical stores,	448
Report of the committee on the loss of the Indian Nimham,	448
Resolve relating to the estates of the refugees ordered to subside,	448
“ 5—Committee to inform Gen. Washington of the intention of Congress to rise,	449
List of surgeons approved of, and ordered to receive warrants,	449
Form of warrant for a medical commissary,	450
Committee to procure 200 axes for the army,	450
Report of the committee appointed to consider in what way the late inhabitants of Boston shall choose representatives,	450
Letter to Hon. James Russell, respecting public money in his hands,	451
Committee to consider some method to prevent intelligence and provisions being carried to our enemies,	451
Report and resolve relative to making a draw bridge at Cambridge,	451
Committee on a petition from Jonathan Brewer, relative to recruits for his regiment,	452
Committee to distribute depositions relative to the battle of Lexington,	452
Resolve for paying the accounts of the committee appointed to procure fire-arms,	452
Committee to consider a letter from Gen. Ward, relative to supplies of arms and ammunition,	453
Report of the committee on the petition of the Stockbridge Indians,	453
Report of the committee on a letter of Mr. Alexander Sheppard, relative to plans of the province of Maine,	453
Committee to consider measures for removing and securing the lamps and oil from the Boston light-house,	454
Committee on a letter of James Lyon of Machias,	454
Resolve for convening the assembly in any extraordinary emergency,	454
Committee to confer with Gen. Washington relative to furnishing his table and providing furniture,	455
Letter from James Winthrop, postmaster at Cambridge, and committee thereon,	455
Order respecting sundry letters and maps from England,	455
Letter to Gen. Washington, relative to the sick and wounded,	455
Mr. Lothrop chosen a member of the committee of supplies,	456
Report of the committee and resolve relative to providing coats for the army,	456
Resolve for paying the account of Mrs. Dorothy Coolidge,	459
“ 6—Orders relative to providing accommodations for Gen. Washington,	460
Committee to consider a letter relative to a quantity of flour forwarded to Norfolk for the army,	460

JULY 6—Resolve relative to impressing a saw mill,	460
Committee to prepare a vote of thanks to the committee just returned from Ticonderoga,	460
Committee on the account of expenses of entertaining and escorting Gen. Washington from Springfield,	460
Committee on the report of the gentlemen returned from Ticonderoga,	461
Letter of Gen. Green respecting the sale of spirituous liquors,	461
Committees on several private petitions and accounts,	461
Committee to bring in a resolve relative to the estates of the refugees,	461
Resolves for paying the expenses of entertaining and escorting Generals Washington and Lee to Cambridge,	461
Committee relative to a new emission of notes,	462
Resolve for paying the towns for the blankets furnished by them,	462
Vote of thanks to the committee sent on an embassy to Ticonderoga,	462
Committee to consider what allowance should be made for the use of a house by the committees of the Congress,	462
Resolve for making compensation to the committee appointed to procure fire arms,	462
“ 7—Mr. Shillaber ordered to bring in a resolve recommending to the committee of Philadelphia to permit the exportation of flour,	463
Committee to consider the subject of seizing the crown officers,	463
Committee of safety to draw up and transmit to Great Britain a fair account of the battle of Charlestown,	463
Committee on a petition of Daniel Murray of Rutland,	463
Committee to consider a resolve relative to the appointment of a master workman for the blacksmiths,	463
Report of the committee to consider the services of the secretary, made and recommitted,	464
Order for making out warrants for two surgeons,	464
Resolve relative to William Shillaber's lading a vessel with flour for this colony,	464
Report of the committee relative to a new emission of bills of credit,	464
Committee to agree with some person for striking off the bills,	465
Report on the petition of Daniel Murray,	465
Walter Spooner, Esq. appointed to swear the soldiers in Bristol,	465
Report of the committee on the report of the gentlemen who have been on an embassy to Ticonderoga,	465
Committee to consider the expense of procuring spears for the army,	466
Committee to procure a steward for Gen. Washington,	466
Report on the petition of Joseph Hallet,	467
Committee to procure store houses for depositing fish,	467
Committee to consider what provision is made for supplying the army with clothing,	467
Committee to prepare a letter to Col. Easton, relative to the payment of the money for the advance pay to his soldiers,	467
Orders relative to supplying the tables of Generals Washington and Lee,	468
Report of the committee to consider what compensation should be made to the secretary,	468
Letter to Col. Easton at Ticonderoga,	468
Report of the committee to consider some method to prevent supplying our enemies with provisions,	469

CONTENTS.

xli

JULY 7—Report of the committee relative to the expense of providing spears for the army,	469
Report of the committee to inquire what provision had been made for shirts, breeches, &c.	469
Report relative to supplying the island of Nantucket with provisions, . .	470
“ 8—Warrants ordered to be made out for the surgeons,	470
Committee to consider what should be done relative to the commissions of the committee of safety,	470
Petition relative to the appointment of commissaries,	470
Committee on a petition from Frenchman's Bay, for provisions,	471
Committee to examine the accounts for axes and shovels,	471
Col. Walker desired to pay the money in his hands into the treasury, . .	471
Committee to consider a proposal of exempting the soldiers from postage on letters,	471
Committee on accounts of Major Bliss and Doct. Church,	471
Committee to countersign new emission of notes,	471
Order relative to supplying Gen. Washington with a steward and house-keeper,	471
Report of the committee on the petition of Col. Jonathan Brewer,	472
Order for paying Matthew Clark's account for repairing boats,	472
Reports on the accounts of Major Bliss and Mr. John Cook,	472
Report on the subject of exempting soldiers from postage,	472
Resolve relative to signing the notes,	472
Major Hawley reported a resolve relative to advance pay to the officers of the army,	473
Report on the subject of stores for the reception of fish,	473
Resolve relative to employing Mr. Revere in striking off the new emission of notes,	473
Committee to consider an establishment for four master armorers,	474
Committee to give passes for removing the poor of Boston,	474
Jonathan Hastings appointed postmaster of Cambridge,	474
Letter to the Congress of New Hampshire,	474
Resolve relative to the sale of spirituous liquors to the soldiers,	475
Resolve relative to supplying the inhabitants of Frenchman's Bay with provisions,	475
Resolve explanatory of a previous resolve relative to the refugees, . . .	475
“ 9—Letter from Mr. John Scollay relative to the poor of the town of Boston, and committee thereon,	476
Committee to consider the difficulties in the way of supplying the Indians at Falmouth, Casco Bay,	477
Resolve for supplying the Penobscot Indians with goods,	477
Report of the committee relative to procuring for the army shirts, breeches, &c., and committees therefor,	478
Resolve for paying the expenses of Doct. Church's journey to Philadelphia,	479
Committee to provide a dinner for the clergy, on the 19th instant,	479
Committee to get the resolves for procuring shirts, &c., printed,	479
Resolve relative to the poor of Boston and Charlestown,	479
Committee to bring in a resolve for supplying the Penobscot Indians with gunpowder. JULY 10—Report thereof,	480
Resolve relative to Daniel Green, a prisoner,	480
“ 10—Order relative to the letter of John Scollay,	481

JULY 10—Letter from Gen. Lee relative to an interview with Gen. Burgoyne, and committee to prepare an answer thereto,	481
Committee to examine letters from London,	481
Resolve for furnishing Gen. Washington with ten horses,	481
Elbridge Gerry chosen to attend Gen. Lee on his interview with Gen. Burgoyne,	482
Letter from Gen. Washington, relative to a reenforcement for the army, and committee to consider the same and confer with him upon the subject,	482
Letter to Gen. Lee respecting his proposed interview with Gen. Burgoyne,	483
Committee to consider the circumstances of the town of Hull,	483
Committee to consider the situation of the public stock of powder,	483
Committees on the accounts of John Gill, Moses Lammon and Isaac Bissell,	484
Committee of supplies directed to write to Charlestown, and Walpole in New Hampshire, relative to cannon of the colony there,	484
Order for paying account of Israel Nichols,	484
Resolve respecting the safe keeping of Daniel Green, a prisoner,	484
Report on Capt. Lane's account,	484
Resolve for paying Simon Hastings, door keeper to Congress,	484
" 11—Resolve relative to the donations for the poor of Boston and Charlestown,	485
Report of the committee relative to the circumstances of the town of Hull,	485
Resolve in behalf of Capt. Samuel Williams,	486
Allowance of rum to persons cutting grass on the estates of the refugees,	486
Committee to confer with Gen. Washington on the state of the army,	486
Committee to devise means to raise a temporary reenforcement of the army,	486
Committee to see that the fish for the use of the army are taken care of,	487
Resolve relative to the whale boats,	487
" 12—Letter to Gov. Trumbull relative to a vessel laden with molasses for the army in Boston,	487
Committee to make out warrants for surgeons,	488
Resolve recommending all able bodied men who have left the sea port towns to return to defend them,	488
Committee on a petition from Capt. Noble,	488
Resolves for the payment of sundry accounts for axes, &c.,	489
Report of the committee relative to the reenforcement of the army,	489
Committee to take charge of the medical stores,	489
Report of the committee appointed to consider the situation of the public stock of powder,	489
Committee to examine fifteen prisoners taken at Long Island,	489
Committee to enlarge the commission of the committee of safety,	490
Report of the committee relative to the fifteen prisoners,	490
Committee to report an establishment of salt for the army,	490
Resolve for paying Capt. Noble's pay roll, and letter to him,	490
Report on the account of Mr. John Gill,	491
Report of the committee appointed to devise means for raising a temporary reenforcement for the army,	491

CONTENTS.

xliii

JULY 12—Resolve recommending the return of able bodied men to the sea port towns, reconsidered,	492
“ 13—Letter from Joseph Reed, secretary of Gen. Washington, relative to a re-enforcement for the army,	493
Committee on a petition from Harpswell,	493
Committee to examine the account of Mr. Solomon Lothrop, for entertaining Gen. Washington,	493
Committee to consider some method of supplying the recruiting officers with money; and report,	493
Col. Benjamin Lincoln appointed president of Congress pro tempore,	494
Petition from Harpswell, and report of the committee thereon,	494
Resolve for paying Mr. William Barber £100 for the use of Capt. Noble's company,	495
Resolves relative to the accounts of Mr. S. Lothrop and Mr. John Gill,	495
Resolves concerning two prisoners taken at Long Island,	495
Committee to consider a resolve relative to horses taken from the enemy,	495
Committee to consider a resolve relative to such soldiers as have enlisted twice,	495
Committee to bring in a resolve recommending to the inhabitants not to kill their sheep,	495
Report of the committee upon an establishment of salt for the soldiers,	495
Resolve relative to the horses captured,	496
Report of the committee for the protection of sheep,	496
Resolves for the payment of certain accounts,	496
Resolve relative to soldiers who have enlisted twice,	497
Report of the committee as to what towns the ten prisoners shall be sent to,	497
Committee to revise and explain the commission of the committee of safety,	498
Report of the committee,	498
Committees to examine certain prisoners from Machias, and to consider the account of the expense of bringing them here,	499
Reports of the committees,	500
Vote of the thanks of Congress to Rev. Mr. Gordon, to the proprietors of the meeting-house, and to the president,	500, 501
Committee of supplies authorized to furnish supplies to the eastern parts of the colony,	501
Resolve relative to the building of whale boats,	501
“ 19—Committee to consider the means of paying Col. Easton's regiment at Ticonderoga,	501
The Provincial Congress dissolved,	501

THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY AND THE COMMITTEE OF SUPPLIES OF THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

1774.

Nov. 2—John Pigeon appointed clerk of the committee of safety,	505
Committee of supplies recommended to procure a quantity of provisions to be deposited at Worcester and Concord,	505
“ 8—Committee of supplies advised to procure all the ammunition they can,	505

Nov. 8—Mr. Gill desired to get seven large cannon from Boston,	506
Dec. 20—Voted that the committee of supplies endeavor to procure spades, shovels, and other warlike implements,	506
Committee to examine the public stores,	506
Committee to write a letter to Henry Gardner, directing him to call for immediate payments of the taxes,	506
1775.	
Jan. 5—The last vote, relative to the immediate payment of the taxes, reconsidered,	507
Mr. Cheever to procure cannon and carriages,	507
" 25—Cannon, &c. to be deposited in Worcester and Concord,	507
Committee of supplies directed to procure certain military implements and stores,	507
Committees adjourn to Cambridge,	508
FEB. 3—The chairman of the committee of supplies directed to report their transactions to the Congress,	508
" 13—Voted to purchase all the powder that can be obtained,	508
Committee to procure from Col. Robinson certain cannon, &c. belonging to the province, and deposit the same at Concord,	508
" 21—Committees meet at Charlestown,	509
Voted to procure ten tons of brimstone,	509
Committee of supplies directed to purchase all kinds of warlike stores for an army of 15,000 men,	509
The powder at Concord to be removed to Leicester,	509
Committee to make an inventory of medical stores necessary for the army,	509
" 22—Votes directing the committee of supplies to procure bell tents, field tents, lead balls, cartridges, and certain stores,	510
Mr. John Pigeon chosen commissary of stores,	510
Abraham Watson and Moses Gill, committee to take possession and see to the removal of certain province arms,	510
Order for assembling the Congress,	510
" 23—Committee to draft a letter to the officers of the militia,	510
Committee to draft a letter to the members of Congress,	511
Order for distributing the field pieces,	511
Committee to draft a letter to the colonels relative thereto,	511
Committee to inquire into the state of Major Paddock's company of artillery,	511
" 24—Artillery companies to consist of thirty-two privates,	511
Committee of supplies to procure certain stores,	511
Committee to inquire where doctor's chests can be procured,	512
Mr. John Goddard appointed wagon master,	512
Committee relative to couriers,	512
Eight field pieces, with ammunition, &c., to be deposited at Leicester,	512
MARCH 7—Vote authorizing the purchase of medicinal stores,	512
Watch to be kept over the provincial magazines,	513
Adjourned to Concord,	513
" 23—A ton of bullets to be lodged at Concord,	513
Letter from Plymouth representing the unprotected state of the town,	513
APRIL 1—The stores at Concord not to be removed without orders from the committee of safety,	514

CONTENTS.

xlx

APRIL 5—Committee of supplies to furnish an exact account of all the provisions and stores,	514
“ 14—Votes relative to the cannon at Concord and powder at Leicester,	514
Col. Thomas Gardner chosen of the committee of safety,	514
“ 17—Officers to the companies of artillery appointed,	515
Vote relative to the cannon, and an artillery company at Concord,	515
Establishment for the companies of artillery,	515
Certain warlike implements to be sent to Groton and Acton,	515
Adjourned to Menotomy,	515
“ 18—Capt. Timothy Bigelow requested to attend the meeting of the committee at Menotomy,	516
Votes relative to the removal and deposit of the ammunition and provisions,	516
Six ammunition carts to be provided,	516
The companies of matrosses stationed in the several towns,	516
Votes for the purchase, removal and deposit of ammunition, warlike stores and implements,	517
The medicinal chests ordered to be placed in certain towns for safety,	517
“ 19—Letter to Col. Barrett relative to the powder at Leicester,	518
“ 20—Circular to the several towns for assembling an army,	518
Letter to the colonies of New Hampshire and Connecticut,	518
Letter from Doct. Warren to Gen. Gage, relative to the removal of the inhabitants from Boston,	519
“ 21—Form of enlistment for the soldiers,	519
Resolve for enlisting an army of eight thousand men, and for the organization thereof,	520
Votes relative to removing certain field pieces, and preparing them for action,	520
Companies to consist of fifty men,	520
Order for the removal of certain provisions from Salem to Cambridge,	520
The general officers ordered to make returns of officers and men,	521
“ 22—The stores ordered to be removed from the seaport towns,	521
Commissary general directed to inspect the entrenching tools,	521
Letter from the committee of safety to a committee of the inhabitants of Boston,	521
“ 24—Letter to the Congress of New Hampshire,	521
Resolve relative to the inhabitants of Malden and Chelsea firing upon the British seamen,	522, 523
“ 25—Col. Freeman directed to secure the whale boats at Cape Cod,	522
Resolve for enlisting troops in New Hampshire,	522
Resolve relative to the size of the companies,	522
Escort for the members of the Continental Congress,	522
“ 26—Fifteen prisoners to be removed from Concord to Worcester,	522
Congress recommended to make an establishment for armorers,	523
Resolve relative to the enlistments into the army,	523
“ 27—Capt. Derby directed to proceed, with despatches, to London,	523
Recommendation to appoint two majors to each regiment,	523
Letter to the colonies of Rhode Island and Connecticut,	523
Order for preventing intelligence being carried to the British,	524
Letters to the selectmen of Boston,	524
“ 28—Vote relative to an establishment for post riders,	525
President Langdon appointed chaplain to the army,	525

APRIL 23—The commissary general directed to provide quarters for troops from Connecticut,	525
Votes relative to giving out enlisting orders,	525
Agreement of Gen. Gage with the inhabitants of Boston relative to their removal,	526
Committee thereon,	526
“ 29—Committee upon a vote of the Congress relative to the removal of the inhabitants of Boston,	526
Circular to the several towns calling for recruits for the army,	526
Votes relative to a reenforcement of the army,	526
Expresses to have power to impress horses,	527
Vote relative to the removal of the sick into the hospital,	527
The commissary ordered to provide for Col. Arnold's company,	527
Gen. Thomas ordered to seize Gov. Hutchinson's papers,	527
Letters from Hon. John Hancock, at Worcester,	527
Vote relative to the companies at Medford and Dartmouth,	528
Mr. Watson ordered to make inquiry relative to the colony arms,	528
Order for securing the cannon in case of an excursion of the king's troops,	528
“ 30—Information from Col. Arnold relative to the fortress at Ticonderoga,	529
Committee to form a plan for the liberation of the inhabitants of Boston,	529
Officers to grant permits to citizens to enter Boston,	529
Resolve authorizing persons to go into the town of Boston,	529
Order to Col. Samuel Gerrish relative thereto,	529
Andrew Craigie appointed medical commissary,	530
Joseph Pierce Palmer recommended to the office of quarter master general,	530
MAY 1—Resolve for making the paper currency of the colonies of Connecticut and Rhode Island a currency in this colony,	530
Rev. Mr. Gordon authorized to have free access to the prisoners, for examining them,	530
“ 2—Committee to confer with Gen. Ward relative to Col. Arnold's attempt upon Ticonderoga,	530
Vote relative to a number of recantations from Marblehead,	531
Order for paying money and delivering ammunition to Col. Arnold,	531
Two companies to be raised in Braintree for the defence of the coast of said town,	531
Letter from Gen. Thomas relative to the seizure of Gov. Hutchinson's papers,	531
Resolve relative to the removal of citizens into Boston with their effects,	532
Votes relative to Col. Arnold's expedition,	532
Commissary general directed to take care of the stores belonging to Gen. Brattle and others,	532
Letter to the governor and company of Connecticut relative to a conference of their agents with Gen. Gage,	532
“ 3—Two companies to be raised for the defence of the sea coast of Malden and Chelsea,	533
The quarter master general directed to protect the property of the refugees,	534
Instructions to Col. Benedict Arnold,	534
“ 4—Vote authorizing certain companies to be raised for the defence of the sea coast of Braintree, Hingham and Weymouth,	534
Petition of the selectmen of said towns,	535

CONTENTS.

xlvi

MAY 4—Petition from Brunswick for powder and arms,	535
Resolve relative to assuming the powers of government,	536
Letter to the colony of Connecticut relative to the marching of three or four thousand of their men,	536
William Cooper appointed clerk to the committee,	536
Eight fire-arms received for the use of the colony and distributed,	536
Letter to the inhabitants of New York,	537
Letter to the governor and company of Rhode Island,	537
Vote relative to the men enlisted into the army,	537
Vote relative to the removal of the regiments from Plymouth to the camp at Roxbury,	537
Committee to confer with the council of war relative to the arrival of troops from England,	538
“ 7—Recommendation to Congress respecting the nomination of surgeons,	538
Proceedings relative to damages to the property of refugees,	538
Selectmen of Chelsea desired to prevent provisions from being carried into the town of Boston,	538
Letter to the committee of safety of Albany,	538
“ 9—Congress desired to prepare a new commission for the committee of safe- ty,	539
Order for the immediate reenforcement of the army,	540
A court of inquiry, for the trial of accused persons, recommended,	540
“ 10—Vote relative to the defence of the sea coast of Cohasset,	540
Resolve recommending the appointment of master carpenters for making whale boats and other vessels,	540
Communications relative to certain intended movements of the British troops, and order thereon,	541
Letters to the colonels of the army for calling in the troops to the camps at Cambridge and Roxbury,	541
Letter to the president of the Provincial Congress enclosing the same,	541
Orders for seizing and securing certain boats,	542
The colonels with their regiments ordered to repair forthwith to Cam- bridge,	542
“ 11—Mr. William Cooper, Jr. appointed clerk to Doct. Warren,	542
“ 12—Mr. Charles Miller appointed deputy commissary,	542
Vote for supplying Mr. Isaiah Thomas with printing paper,	542
Report of a joint committee appointed to reconnoitre the highlands in Cambridge and Charlestown,	543
Resolve relative to the seizure of the officers of the crown,	543
“ 13—Gen. Thomas appointed to deliver out medicines to the sick soldiers at Roxbury,	544
Resolve relative to a number of men enlisted under Col. Jonathan Brewer,	544
Resolve relative to one Thomas Nichols, a negro,	544
“ 14—The commissary of medical stores directed to impress beds and other ne- cessaries for the sick,	545
Resolve for purchasing a quantity of tar,	545
Resolve relative to one Josiah Martin suspected of favoring the tyrannical designs of administration,	545
Resolve relative to the live stock on the islands,	545
Committee to procure a particular account of the ordnance and military stores,	545

MAY 14—Vote relative to the treatment of persons escaping from their imprisonment in the town of Boston,	546
Resolve for dismissing certain men of Col. Fellows' and Col. Porter's regiments,	546
" 15—List of the ordnance and military stores of the province,	547
Vote relative to the Hampshire companies under Col. Stark,	547
Order for imprisoning Capt. John Walker of Worcester,	547
Vote relative to a company from Malden,	548
The commissary general directed to furnish nine Indians of Col. Porter's regiment with provisions, for their return home,	548
Vote giving Lady Frankland liberty to pass into Boston,	548
House for the use of the committee of safety,	548
Recommendation to Congress relative to the records of the county of Middlesex,	549
Mr. John Goddard appointed wagon master, and empowered to impress wagons and cattle for the public service,	549
" 16—Order for removing a prisoner, who is a paper maker, from Worcester to Milton,	549
Resolve relative to the whale boats,	550
Establishment for ten companies of matrosses,	550
" 17—Resolves relative to certain ordnance and stores,	550
Committee to request of Congress that the duty of the committee of safety may be precisely stated,	550
Committee to see that the college walls are kept in repair,	551
Resolve relative to the removal of the inhabitants of the colony into Boston,	551
Votes relative to Capt. Edward How, and a fraud practised upon the chairman of the committee,	551
Resolve for preventing intelligence being carried into the town of Boston,	551
" 19—Colonels Gerrish and Learned recommended to Congress to be commissioned,	552
Letter to the several colonels for the returns of the state of their regiments,	552
Several armorers appointed,	553
Samuel Barrett, of Boston, recommended by the committee to the favor and good opinion of his countrymen,	553
" 20—Resolve relative to the admission of slaves into the army,	553
Col. Joseph Read's regiment recommended to be commissioned,	553
Letter to Gen. Preble relative to the enlistment of troops in the county of Cumberland,	554
" 23—Resolve relative to securing the stock on the islands and sea coasts,	554
Order to the innkeepers, &c. for supplying certain agents of the colony with necessaries upon their journey,	555
Report and proceedings relative to Doct. Nathaniel Bond, of Marblehead,	555
Letter from Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf, declining his appointment as a member of the committee of safety,	555
State of the New England army, and resolve thereon,	556
" 21—Mode of making returns of the regiments,	556
" 22—Express riders discharged from the service of the colony,	557
Letter from the committee of supplies to Congress relative to the discharge of their duties,	557

CONTENTS.

xlix

MAY 21—Recommendations to Congress to take some order respecting the removal of the stock from the islands,	557
The commissary general directed to furnish certain persons and troops with supplies,	557
“ 26—Several of the colonels are recommended by the committee to the Congress to receive commissions,	558
“ 27—Order for securing animals put into the enclosures of Thomas Oliver and John Vassal,	558
Letter to the Provincial Congress relative to the conduct of Major Abijah Brown of Waltham,	559
“ 28—A number of guns were received from Grafton,	559
“ 29—Proceedings of the committee in relation to certain charges against Robert Temple,	559
Letter from Mr. Temple,	560
Col. Fellows’ regiment recommended for commissions,	560
Resolve relative to a volume of Gov. Hutchinson’s letters,	560
“ 30—Order for removing from Chelsea certain cannon and stores,	561
“ 31—The committee met at Watertown to attend the election sermon of the Rev. Doct. Langdon,	561
JUNE 1—Immediate returns required of the number of men in camp,	561
“ 2—Col. Nixon’s regiment recommended to be commissioned,	561
“ 3—Col. Gridley required to make return of the artillery,	561
“ 5—Col. Glover’s regiment recommended to be commissioned,	562
Resolve relative to the regiment of the train,	562
“ 9—Resolve relative to the repair of fire-arms by the armorers,	562
“ 10—Col. John Glover directed to remain with his regiment at Marblehead,	562
Resolve relative to the grass growing on the estates of the refugees,	563
A return of gentlemen commissioned, and of candidates for commissions, as colonels,	563
“ 12—Three armorers appointed,	565
“ 13—The colonels ordered to make immediate returns of the state of their regiments,	565
Report of the quantity of powder in the possession of the committee of supplies,	566
Debates and determinations of the committee to be kept in profound secrecy,	566
Resolve relative to Daniel Adams, a lunatic,	566
Resolve relative to the destruction of the property of the refugees,	566
Representation from the quarter master general, respecting a great want of tents and barracks,	566
“ 14—Committee to proceed to the house of Thomas Ireland, of Charlestown, to search for an infamous woman named Jackson,	567
Gen. Heath’s regiment recommended to be commissioned,	567
Loss of Mr. Nathaniel Mulliken, at the battle of Lexington,	567
“ 15—Allowance of provisions to the soldiers in the army,	568
Committee to confer with the council of war and general officers, relative to the fortification of Bunker hill and Dorchester neck,	568
Resolve relative to the reenforcement of the army,	568
Resolve relative to the occupation of Bunker’s hill and Dorchester neck,	569
“ 16—Committee to inquire whether any tents or houses are to be obtained for the troops,	569
Officers in Col. Gridley’s regiment of the train,	569

CONTENTS.

JUNE 17—Colonels David and Jonathan Brewer recommended to Congress for commissions,	570
Letter to the selectmen of the towns in the vicinity of Boston relative to powder,	570
Letter relative to a small pox hospital,	570
Circular to the towns relative to supplies of provisions for the army, . .	570
" 18—Letter to the commanding officers of the militia of certain towns, for the march of their regiments,	571
Letter countermanding the above order,	571
" 19—Mr. William Eustis appointed to the care of a hospital,	571
Order for providing hospitals for the army,	571
Nomination of officers for the company of artificers,	572
Resolve for procuring the names of persons killed or wounded in the battle of Lexington,	572
" 20—Representation to the Congress respecting John Wiley, nominated to the command of a company in the train,	572
" 21—Col. Woodbridge's regiment recommended to be commissioned, . . .	573
Resolve relative to the horses to be kept in the public stables,	573
Congress recommended to make an establishment for aid de camps to the generals,	574
" 22—A number of officers recommended to be commissioned,	574
The town of Medford requested to supply shovels for the works on Winter hill,	574
" 23—The colonels requested to make immediate returns of the state of their respective regiments,	574
The committee recommend the appointment of two supervisors of the camps,	574
Committee to view the encampment on Prospect hill,	575
Fire-arms received from Attleborough and Rehoboth,	575
" 24—Orders relative to the horses in the stable of John Vassal,	576
Certain fire-arms received and delivered out by the committee,	576
The artificers directed to carry on their works in the buildings of Mr. John Pigeon,	576
" 25—Representation to Congress relative to the appointment of two supervisors of the camps,	577
" 26—An account of fire-arms collected and distributed by the committee, .	577, 578
The officers in Col. Little's regiment recommended to Congress for commissions,	577
Doct. John Warren appointed to the oversight of the hospital in Cambridge,	578
" 27—Account of John Chandler Williams as a rider in the colony service, . .	578
Several officers in Col. Gridley's regiment recommended to Congress, . .	578
A large number of fire-arms received for the service of the colony, . . .	579
" 28—Resolve of the Provincial Congress relative to supplying the army with fire-arms,	579
Order from Gen. Ward to the committee of safety for the delivery of said arms,	580
Protest of the committee against the above general order,	580
Fire-arms delivered to several of the colonels for the use of their regiments,	581
Resolve relative to Capt. Samuel Russell Trevet, arrested for alleged misconduct in the battle of the 17th of June,	581

CONTENTS.

li

JUNE 30—Resolve recommending to Congress to take measures to prevent the spreading of the small pox,	582
Resolve relative to the accounts of persons for services to the colony, . .	582
“ 30—Accounts of fire-arms received for the use of the colony, and of those delivered to certain colonels of the army,	582, 583
Col. Palmer directed to attend Congress to procure information relating to a further emission of bills of credit,	583
Congress requested to take some order respecting the whale boats which have been collected,	583
The commissary directed to supply head quarters with provisions,	583
JULY 1—Order for the disposal of the hay under the care of Mr. David Sanger, .	584
List of fire-arms received and distributed by the committee,	584
“ 3—Resolve for the seizure and removal of certain property belonging to Thomas Hutchinson and others,	585
Recommendation of the committee in favor of Henries Vomhavi,	586
Account of William White as an express rider,	586
“ 4—Leave of absence granted to Mr. George Armstrong,	586
Order for filling widow Vassal's barn with hay,	586
List of fire-arms distributed and received by the committee,	586, 587
“ 5—Accounts of John Bellingham and others,	587
Orders relative to the hay on John Vassal's estate in Cambridge,	587
“ 6—Mr. Fisk authorized to cut a quantity of hay from Jonathan Sewall's farm,	588
Resolve recommending to the Provincial Congress to issue a sum not exceeding one hundred thousand pounds, in bills of credit,	588
Letter to Gen Washington relative to certain horses taken on Bunker's hill,	589
Resolve recommending to Congress to procure and transmit to Great Britain a fair and impartial account of the battle of Charlestown,	589
Resolve recommending the seizure of every crown officer within the united colonies,	589
List of fire-arms received and delivered by the committee,	590, 591
The committee recommended the appointment by Congress of master workmen for the blacksmiths,	590
“ 7—Accounts of Matthew Clark and Isaac Bissell passed upon by the committee,	590
Thomas Organ recommended to the care of the colony horses,	590
Resolve for the suppression of retailers of spirituous liquors,	591
Letter to the selectmen of Reading relative to one Capt. Jacob Rogers, .	591
“ 8—Mr. Jonathan Hastings recommended to Congress for postmaster at Cambridge,	592
Resolve recommending an establishment for four master armorers,	592
Instructions to the officers of the army who are to go upon the recruiting service,	592
Resolve relative to soldiers enlisting into different companies in the army, .	593
Resolve for fitting up the house of John Vassal, for the residence of General Washington,	593
“ 10—Letter to the towns required to furnish clothing for the army,	593
“ 11—Resolves for sending Monsieur Viart, a Frenchman, to the town of Worcester,	594
Committee to draw up a true statement of the battle of Charlestown, . . .	594
Resolve relative to a number of horses taken from the enemy,	595

CONTENTS.

JULY 11—Resolve relative to fifteen prisoners taken at Long Island, . . .	595
“ 12—Benjamin Guillian appointed a master armorer. Duties of said office, . .	595
“ 13—Thomas Organ appointed to take care of the colony horses, . . .	595
Resolve relative to ten prisoners taken at Machias, . . .	596
Resolve relative to property plundered from the inhabitants in the confu- sion occasioned by the battle of Lexington and Charlestown, . .	596
“ 14—Resolve relative to the appointment of Thomas Organ as keeper of the colony horses, . . .	597
“ 15—Resolve for procuring a supply of medicines for the army, . . .	597
Letter to Mr. Commissary Craigie relative thereto, . . .	597

CONVENTIONS OF THE PEOPLE IN THE COUNTIES OF MASSA-
CHUSETTS.

Convention of Suffolk County.

1774.	
SEPT. 6—The convention meets at Dedham and adjourns to Milton, . . .	601
“ 9—Meets at Milton. Joseph Palmer chosen moderator, . . .	601
Preamble and resolutions reported to, and passed by the convention, . .	601
Committee appointed to wait on Governor Gage, . . .	605
“ 12—Address of the committee to his excellency Thomas Gage, . . .	605
His excellency's answer, . . .	607
Meeting of the committee of the delegates of the county, . . .	607
Address of the committee to Governor Gage in reply to his answer to the committee, . . .	607
“ 13—Governor Gage refuses to receive the address of the committee in form, Resolve of the committee for printing said address, . . .	609
The committee adjourned without day, . . .	609

Convention of Middlesex County.

1774.	
AUG 30, 31—The committees of the towns and districts in the county meet in con- vention at Concord, . . .	609
List of the delegates, . . .	609
James Prescott chosen chairman, . . .	610
Committee to take into consideration an act of parliament for regulating the government of the province of Massachusetts Bay, . . .	610
Report of the committee, . . .	611
The report and resolutions accepted by the convention, . . .	614
The towns and districts in the county recommended to appoint delegates to the Provincial Congress, . . .	614
A copy of the proceedings of the convention to be sent to the Continen- tal Congress, and to the town clerk of each town in the county, . .	614
The convention dissolved, . . .	614

Convention of Essex County.

1774.	
SEPT. 6, 7—Delegates from every town in the county meet at Ipswich, . . .	615
List of delegates, . . .	615
Jeremiah Lee, Esq. chosen chairman, . . .	615
A committee chosen to consider and report on the late act of parliament for regulating the government of the province, and other papers, . .	615

CONTENTS.

liii

SEPT. 6, 7—Resolutions reported by the committee, and unanimously accepted, .	616
Committee to wait on William Brown, one of his majesty's councillors of the province,	618
" 9—Answer of the Hon. William Brown to the committee appointed to wait upon him,	618

Convention of Hampshire County.

1774.

SEPT. 22, 23—Committees of all the towns, excepting Charlemont and Southwick, meet at Northampton,	619
Ebenezer Hunt, Jr. chosen clerk, and Timothy Danielson, chairman of the convention,	619
Resolutions adopted by the convention,	619

Convention of Plymouth County.

1774.

SEPT. 26—Delegates from every town in the county meet at Plimpton and adjourn to Plymouth,	621
" 27—Convention meets at Plymouth,	621
List of delegates in attendance,	621
Hon. James Warren chosen chairman,	622
Committee to bring in a report to the convention,	622
Preamble and resolutions reported by the committee, and unanimously accepted by the convention,	622

Convention of Bristol County.

1774.

SEPT. 23, 29—Convention meets in the court house in Taunton,	626
List of towns represented,	626
Zephaniah Leonard chosen chairman,	626
Resolutions adopted by the convention,	626

Convention of Worcester County.

1774.

AUG. 9—Committee of correspondence and delegates meet in Worcester, .	627
Names of the members of the convention,	628
William Young elected chairman, and William Henshaw, clerk, . .	628
Committee to draw up resolves to lay before the convention, . . .	628
" 10—Same committee to write a letter to the delegates of the province to the Continental Congress,	629
Letter to the towns not represented in this convention, desiring them to send delegates to its adjourned meeting,	629
Resolves reported to, and unanimously adopted by, the convention, .	630
Convention adjourned to the last Tuesday of August,	631
" 30—The convention met and adjourned to the county court house, . .	631
Committee to consider the state of public affairs, and to prepare resolves for the convention,	631
" 31—Resolutions reported by the committee and accepted,	632
Proceedings relative to an apprehended visit of the royal troops to Worcester,	633
Official despatches of General Gage to the Earl of Dartmouth, relative thereto,	633
Measures of defence recommended to the people,	634
Voted to adjourn to the sixth of September,	635

SEPT. 6 —Convention met at the house of Timothy Bigelow,	635
Proceedings in relation to the sitting of the courts in Worcester,	635
Large assembly of the people,	635
Vote relative to the royalist inhabitants who have protested against the patriotic resolutions of the town,	636
Military officers recommended to resign their commissions,	636
Towns to choose officers, and to make other military arrangements,	636
Address of the justices of the county of Worcester to Gov. Gage,	636
His excellency's answer,	637
Votes relative to the justices who signed the address to Gov. Gage,	637
Declaration signed by the justices that they will stay all judicial proceed- ings of the courts,	637
Declaration by other officers of the court,	638
Committee to draw up a vote relative to the administration of justice and protection of the justices,	638
“ 7—Recantation of the justices who signed the address to Gov. Gage,	638
Resolve authorizing the justices who were in office on the last day of June to continue to discharge the duties of their offices,	639
Voted to put the laws in execution respecting pedlars,	639
Voted that the Norfolk exercise be adopted by the militia,	639
Votes relative to Mr. Samuel Paine, clerk of the courts,	639
The convention adjourned to the 20th instant,	639
“ 8—Meeting of the blacksmiths of the county,	639
Proceedings and resolutions thereof,	640
“ 20—Committee to prepare instructions to the representatives to be chosen,	640
The sheriff directed to adjourn the court appointed to be held this day,	640
“ 21—Letter of apology from Mr. Samuel Paine,	641
Committee thereon, and report relative thereto,	641
Declaration of Gardiner Chandler, Esq., apologizing for presenting the address to Gov. Gage,	642
Inhabitants of the county recommended to submit all cases in dispute to arbitration, during the suspension of the sittings of the courts,	642
Instructions to the representatives of the towns,	642
The towns recommended to procure ammunition and field pieces,	642
Resolve relative to the imports from Great Britain,	643
Committee of correspondence for the county appointed,	643
Division of the regiments in the county,	643
Recommendation to the towns to elect military officers and to enlist troops,	643
Vote relative to persons confined in jail for debt,	644
Remonstrance to his excellency General Gage,	644
Adjourned to the first Tuesday of December,	646
DEC. 6 —Note from Mr. Secretary Flucker, relative to the direction of the above remonstrance,	646
Answer of Gov. Gage,	646
Vote recommending the raising an artillery company,	647
Committee to put in order the votes of this convention,	647
Votes relative to the payment of the public moneys to Harrison Gray, Esq.,	647
Committee relative to the royalist covenant drawn by Gen. Ruggles,	647
Committee to inquire why the officers of the militia have not resigned their commissions,	647
Votes relative to the establishment of a printing office in the county,	647

CONTENTS.

lv

DEC. 6—Adjourned to January 26, 1775,	648
1775.	
JAN. 26—Committee relative to the non-consumption covenants of the Continental and Provincial Congresses,	648
Vote relative to the choice of a county treasurer,	648
Non-consumption association and covenant for the county,	648
Re . Mr. Fish invited to preach a sermon before the convention,	649
Report and resolves relative to the sale of spirituous liquors,	649
Resolve relative to certain newspapers,	650
Report of a committee relative to the state of trade, and for discountenancing riots and routs,	650
MARCH 23—Convention attended a sermon by Rev. Elisha Fisk,	651
MAY 31—Committee to draw up a remonstrance to the Provincial Congress relative to the qualifications of its members,	651
Resolve for a committee relative to the right of voting,	651
Resolve recommending the erection of a paper mill in the county,	651

Convention of Berkshire County.

1774.

JULY 6—Convention meets at Stockbridge,	652
Resolutions of the convention,	652
Articles of covenant for the inhabitants of the county, to prevent the consumption of British merchandise,	653
A day of fasting recommended,	654
The poor of Boston and Charlestown recommended to the charity of the inhabitants of the county,	654

Convention of Cumberland County.

1774.

SEPT. 21—Convention met at Falmouth,	655
List of the delegates,	655
Proceedings relative to William Tyng, Esq., sheriff of the county,	655
Committee to frame a report containing the sentiments of the convention,	656
" 22—Report of the above committee,	656
The committee of Falmouth empowered to notify future meetings of the convention,	660

NARRATIVES OF THE EXCURSION OF THE KING'S TROOPS,

APRIL 19, 1775.

Resolve of the Provincial Congress for publishing the narrative of the excursion and ravages of the king's troops, April 19, 1775, together with depositions taken by order of Congress,	661
Narrative, reported by Doct. Church, chairman of a committee of Congress,	661
Depositions taken and authenticated by order of Congress, to prove the facts relative to said action,	662
List of the Provincials who were killed, wounded or missing, in the action of April 19th, and the towns to which they belonged,	678
British official account of said action,	679
Intercepted letters relating to said action, written by British officers and soldiers in Boston,	682
Statements of the losses sustained by the inhabitants from the ravages of the British troops, April 19, 1775,	684
Accounts of damages done to individuals,	686

PAPERS RELATING TO TICONDEROGA AND CROWN POINT.

1775.

APRIL 30—Letter from Benedict Arnold to the committee of safety, stating the military stores and condition of Ticonderoga,	694
Letter of the committee of safety to the Congress of New York, informing them of the proposition to seize Ticonderoga,	694
MAY 11—Letter of Edward Mott to the Provincial Congress, containing an account of the capture of Ticonderoga,	695
Certificate of Col. Easton and others, relative to the command of that fortress,	697
Letter of Benedict Arnold to the committee of safety, containing an account of his expedition,	698
" 14—Letter of Benedict Arnold to the same, giving information of the capture of Crown Point,	699
List of cannon, mortars, and stores, taken at Ticonderoga and Crown Point, May 11, 1775,	700
" 19—Letter from Benedict Arnold to the committee of safety relative to the capture of a king's sloop,	701
" 23—Letter from the same to the same, stating an expedition of Col. Allen, and the condition and supplies of Crown Point,	702
" 25—Letter from Gov. Trumbull to the Provincial Congress, communicating the measures adopted for the defence of the northern posts,	704
" 22—Letter from the committee of New York to Gov. Trumbull, regarding supplies,	705
" 18—Resolve of the Continental Congress, relative to the removal of the cannon and stores from Ticonderoga,	706
" 23—Letter from the committee of Connecticut to the general assembly of that colony, reporting their mission to New York,	707
" 26—Letter from the Congress of New York to the committee of safety,	708
Letter from Benedict Arnold to the committee of safety, respecting military stores and supplies,	708
" 27—Letter from the General Assembly of Connecticut to the Provincial Congress, stating the temporary relief afforded by that colony,	709
" 29—Letter of Gov. Trumbull to the Provincial Congress, stating the reinforcements and supplies furnished for the support of the northern posts,	709
" 25—Letter from the Congress of New York to the assembly of Connecticut, reporting their orders for removing the cannon and stores from Ticonderoga,	710
" 29—Letter from Benedict Arnold to the committee of safety, remonstrating against such removal,	711
" 30—Letter from James Easton to the Provincial Congress, explaining his position, and soliciting an appointment to command a regiment,	712
JUNE 1—Letter from Gov. Trumbull to the Provincial Congress, respecting the resolutions of the Continental Congress,	714
" 6—Letter from Col. James Easton to the Provincial Congress, upon the disposition of the Canadians and their Indians,	714
" 1—Proclamations of Cols. Allen and Easton to the French people of Canada, to conciliate friendship,	715

CONTENTS.

lvii

JULY 6—Report of the committee appointed by the Provincial Congress to proceed to Ticonderoga and Crown Point, relating to the conduct of Col. Arnold, the military force, stores, and condition of those posts,	717
Return of the ordnance stores at Crown Point,	719
Return of the stores at Ticonderoga,	720
JUNE 23—Letter from the committee of the Provincial Congress to Benedict Arnold, accepting his resignation of command at those fortresses, and requiring him to render his accounts,	720
Letter from the same committee to the Continental Congress, on the importance of those fortresses,	720
JULY 3—Letter from the same committee to Gov. Trumbull on same subject, and the dismissal of Col. Arnold,	722
Letter from the same committee to the Congress of New York, on the same subjects,	723
" 7—Letter from the Congress of New York to the Committee of Safety, expressing reliance on the direction of the Continental Congress,	724

Doings of the Continental Congress.

MAY 30—Letter from Col. Arnold received, informing of preparations to recapture Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and requiring reenforcements,	725
Resolve on the letter requesting troops from Connecticut,	725
JUNE 1—Commissaries at Albany for supplies recommended to be appointed by Connecticut,	725
" 8—Committee to examine Major Skene, lately appointed governor of Ticonderoga and Crown Point, and his officers,	725
The committee directed to conceal matters of a private nature,	726
" 10—The committee report. Gov. Skene and his officers released on parole,	726
" 19—Letters from Massachusetts read, and the forces of Connecticut, not employed at the northern posts, directed to be marched to Boston,	726
" 22—Resolves for the pay of the forces employed in the reduction of Crown Point and Ticonderoga,	726

EXTRACTS FROM THE JOURNALS OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS RELATING TO MASSACHUSETTS.

1774.

SEPT. 14—Resolutions of the Middlesex Convention were presented and read,	727
" 17—The resolutions of the Suffolk Convention, with the address to Governor Gage, were presented,	727
Resolve of Congress, approving the opposition to ministerial measures and the acts of parliament, and recommending perseverance in the course expressed by the Suffolk resolutions,	727
Resolve that contributions should be made for relieving the distresses of the inhabitants of Boston,	728
The resolves to be sent to Boston, and to be published,	728
OCT. 6—Letter received from the committee of correspondence of Boston, stating the situation of the town, the disregard of their petitions for relief, and praying the advice of Congress,	728
" 7—Mr. Lynch, Mr. S. Adams, and Mr. Pendleton, appointed a committee to prepare a letter to Gen. Gage, expressing the opinions of Congress,	728

OCT. 8—Resolve approving the opposition of Massachusetts to the acts of parliament,	729
“ 10—Resolve expressing the opinion of Congress that all America ought to contribute to recompense the inhabitants of Boston for the injury they may sustain by removal,	729
Resolve recommending to the inhabitants of Massachusetts to submit to the suspension of the administration of justice,	729
Resolve declaring that those who take office under the acts of parliament ought to be held in detestation,	730
“ 11—Letter to Gen. Gage, relative to the state of Boston,	731
Answer of Gen. Gage, Oct. 20,	731
Resolve advising the inhabitants to conduct peaceably towards the troops,	731
Resolves to be published,	732
Resolve for preparing a memorial to the people, recommending united observation of the measures proposed by Congress,	732
“ 14—Declaration of rights and statement of grievances,	732
“ 20—Association and non-importation covenant,	735
1775.	
MAY 11—Resolutions of the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, letters and address, communicated, with the narrative and depositions relating to the engagement between the troops and inhabitants,	740
Depositions and address ordered to be printed,	741
Committee on the state of America to consider the letter of the Provincial Congress,	741
JUNE 2—Doct. Benjamin Church, delegate from Massachusetts, confers with Congress on the defence of the province,	744
Letter from the Provincial Congress, asking explicit advice respecting taking up and exercising the powers of civil government,	741
“ 3—The letter referred to a committee,	741
“ 7—Report of the committee laid on the table,	741
“ 9—Resolve, reported by the committee, recommending to the Provincial Congress to invite the people to choose representatives to a general assembly, to exercise the powers of government,	742
“ 14—Letter from New York respecting a vessel supposed to have provisions for the army and navy at Boston, referred to a committee,	742
“ 27—Letter from Massachusetts received,	742

MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS.

Proclamation of Gov. Gage, prohibiting all persons from complying, in any degree, with the resolves or recommendations of the Provincial Congress, November 10, 1774,	743
Letter of the committee of New York to the Provincial Congress, transmitting extracts of letters from England,	744
Extracts of letters from England, relating to the situation of public affairs and the condition of the colonies,	744
Letter from Joseph Hawley to Thomas Cushing, relating to the powers of the committee of safety, and the necessary preparations for war. Feb. 22, 1775,	748
Letter from the inhabitants of Montreal to the committee of safety, on the state of Canada. April 23, 1775,	751

CONTENTS.

lix

Letter from Mrs. Elizabeth Bowdoin to the committee of safety, giving information of ravages on the Elizabeth Islands. June 4, 1775,	753
Deposition of Elisha Nye, relating to the plundering of one of the Elizabeth Islands, by Capt. Linzey,	753
Population of Massachusetts, 1776,	755
Warlike stores in Massachusetts, 1774,	756

Act of the General Court confirming the doings of each Provincial Congress, and providing that the records might be given in evidence, and for their preservation in the office of the secretary of the colony,	757
---	-----

JOURNAL
OF THE
FIRST PROVINCIAL CONGRESS
OF
Massachusetts,

Convened at Salem, Friday, October 7, 1774.—Adjourned on the same day.

Convened at Concord, Tuesday, October 11.—Adjourned Friday, October 14.

Convened at Cambridge, Monday, October 17.—Adjourned Saturday, October 29.

Convened at Cambridge, Wednesday, November 23.—Dissolved Saturday, Dec. 10.

FIRST MEETING OF THE MEMBERS
OF THE
PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

On the first day of September, 1774, his excellency Thomas Gage, governor of Massachusetts Bay, sent out precepts to the several towns and districts of the province, commanding the inhabitants to return representatives to the great and general court, ordered to be convened at Salem, on the fifth day of October then next. Alarmed by the preparations for resisting usurpations of chartered rights, by the bold spirit of the county resolves, and the patriotic instructions of the people to their delegates, it was determined by the royal council to countermand the summons for the meeting of the assembly, and to postpone its session. The following proclamation was issued, on the twenty-eighth day of September, by Governor Gage, announcing his view of the inexpediency of the meeting of the legislature at the time appointed, discharging the members from attendance, and declaring his intention not to be present at Salem.

PROVINCE OF MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

By the Governor.

A PROCLAMATION.

WHEREAS, on the first day of September instant, I thought fit to issue writs for calling a great and general court, or assembly, to be convened and held at Salem, in the county of Essex, on the fifth day of October next; and whereas, from the many tumults and disorders which have since taken place, the extraordinary resolves which have been passed in many of the counties, the instructions given by the town of Boston, and some other towns, to their representatives, and

the present disordered and unhappy state of the province, it appears to me highly inexpedient that a great and general court should be convened at the time aforesaid ; but that a session at some more distant day will best tend to promote his majesty's service and the good of the province ; I have, therefore, thought fit to declare my intention not to meet the said general court, at Salem, on the said fifth day of October next. And I do hereby excuse and discharge all such persons as have been, or may be elected and deputed representatives to serve at the same, from giving their attendance : any thing in the aforesaid writs contained to the contrary notwithstanding : whereof all concerned are to take notice and govern themselves accordingly.

And the sheriffs of the several counties, their under sheriffs, or deputies, and the constables of the several towns within the same, are commanded to cause this proclamation to be forthwith published and posted within their precincts.

Given at Boston, the twenty-eighth day of September, 1774, in the fourteenth year of the reign of our sovereign lord, George the third, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, king, defender of the faith, &c.

THOMAS GAGE.

By His Excellency's command.

THOMAS FLUCKER, *Secretary.*

GOD SAVE THE KING.

Notwithstanding the executive prohibition, ninety¹ of the representatives elected in pursuance of the writs for calling the general assembly, met at Salem, on Wednesday, October, 5, 1774. With cautious courtesy they awaited during that day the attendance of the governor, or other constitutional officer, to administer the usual oaths. When it had become certain, by the lapse of time, that the presence of the chief magistrate could no longer be expected, a convention was organized, on Thursday. The Hon. John Hancock was chosen chairman, and Benjamin Lincoln, Esq., clerk. A committee was appointed to consider the proclamation, and consult on the measures proper to be adopted. Their report was presented on Friday, and the following resolutions submitted, which were accepted, and afterwards published in the newspapers of the time.

(1.) The number of those in attendance is thus stated by Gordon, *History of the American Revolution*, vol. 1, page 280 ; and in the *Essex Gazette*, *Massachusetts Spy*, *Boston Gazette*, *Boston Evening Post*, and other cotemporary prints. Some historians have supposed the members were 208 or 288 ; probably counting those who met at *Concord*, instead of those who assembled at *Salem*. Many of the towns refused to obey the governor's precept, and declined electing representatives to the general court, but sent delegates to the Provincial Congress.

PROVINCE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

In the Court House at Salem, October 7, 1774.

WHEREAS, his excellency Thomas Gage, Esq., did issue writs bearing date the first of September last, for the election of members to serve as representatives in a great and general court, which he did "think fit and appoint" to be convened and holden the fifth day of October instant, at the court house in this place: And whereas, a majority of members duly elected in consequence of said writs, did attend at said court house the time appointed, there to be qualified according to charter for taking seats and acting as representatives in said great and general court; but were not met by the governor, or other constitutional officer or officers by him appointed for administering the usual oaths, and qualifying them thereto: And whereas, a proclamation, bearing date the 28th day of September last, and published in sundry newspapers, with the signature of his excellency, contains many reflections on this province, as being in a tumultuous and disorderly state; and appears to have been considered by his excellency as a constitutional discharge of all such persons as have been elected in consequence of his excellency's said writs: The members aforesaid so attending, having considered the measures which his excellency has been pleased to take by his said proclamation, and finding them to be unconstitutional, unjust, and disrespectful to the province, think it their duty to pass the following resolves:

Therefore, *Resolved*, as the opinion of said members:

1st. That by the royal charter of the province, the governor, for the time being, is expressly obliged to convene, "upon every last Wednesday in the month of May, every year forever, and at such other times as he shall think fit, and appoint a great and general court." And, therefore, that as his excellency had thought fit, and by his writ appointed a great and general court to be convened on the fifth day of October instant, his conduct in preventing the same is against the express words, as well as true sense and meaning of the charter, and unconstitutional; more especially as, by charter, his excellency's power "to adjourn, prorogue and dissolve all great and general courts," doth not take place after said courts shall be appointed, until they have first "met and convened."

2dly. That the constitutional government of the inhabitants of this province, being, by a considerable military force at this time attempted to be superseded and annulled; and the people, under the most alarm-

ing and just apprehensions of slavery, having, in their laudable endeavors to preserve themselves therefrom, discovered, upon all occasions, the greatest aversion to disorder and tumult, it must be evident to all attending to his excellency's said proclamation, that his representations of the province as being in a tumultuous and disordered state, are reflections the inhabitants have by no means merited; and, therefore, that they are highly injurious and unkind.

3dly. That, as the pretended cause of his excellency's proclamation for discharging the members elected by the province in pursuance of his writs, has for a considerable time existed, his excellency's conduct in choosing to issue said proclamation, (had it been in other respects unexceptionable,) but a few days before the court was to have been convened, and thereby unavoidably putting to unnecessary expense and trouble a great majority of members from the extremities of the province, is a measure by no means consistent with the dignity of the province; and, therefore, it ought to be considered as a disrespectful treatment of the province, and as an opposition to that reconciliation between Great Britain and the colonies so ardently wished for by all the friends of both.

4thly. That some of the causes assigned as aforesaid for this unconstitutional and wanton prevention of the general court, have, in all good governments, been considered among the greatest reasons for convening a parliament or assembly; and, therefore, the proclamation is considered as a further proof, not only of his excellency's disaffection towards the province, but of the necessity of its most vigorous and immediate exertions for preserving the freedom and constitution thereof.

Upon a motion made and seconded,

Voted, That the members aforesaid do now resolve themselves into a Provincial Congress, to be joined by such other persons as have been or shall be chosen for that purpose, to take into consideration the dangerous and alarming situation of public affairs in this province, and to consult and determine on such measures as they shall judge will tend to promote the true interest of his majesty, and the peace, welfare and prosperity of the province.

BENJAMIN LINCOLN, *Clerk*.

The subsequent proceedings of the Congress thus formed are detailed in the following journal.

JOURNAL.

||*MINUTES of the proceedings of a Provincial Congress of Deputies of|| the several towns and districts in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, convened at Salem, on Friday the seventh day of October, A. D., 1774; with a list of persons chosen to represent them in the same.

1COUNTY OF SUFFOLK.

Boston.—Hon. Thomas Cushing, Esq., Mr. Samuel Adams, Hon. John Hancock, Esq., Doct. Joseph Warren, Doct. Benjamin Church, Mr. Nathaniel Appleton.

Roxbury.—Capt. William Heath, Mr. Aaron Davis.

Dorchester.—Capt. ||^bLemuel|| Robinson.

Milton.—Capt. David Rawson, Mr. James Boice.

Braintree.—Ebenezer Thayer, Esq., Mr. Joseph Palmer, John Adams, Esq.

Weymouth.—Mr. Nathaniel Bailey.

Hingham.—Benjamin Lincoln, Esq.

Cohasset.—Mr. Isaac Lincoln.

Dedham.—Hon. Samuel Dexter, Esq., Mr. Abner Ellis.

Medfield.—Mr. Moses Bullen, Capt. Seth Clark.

Wrentham.—Mr. Jabez Fisher, Mr. Lemuel Kollock.

Brookline.—Capt. Benjamin White, William Thompson, Esq., Mr. John Goddard.

Stoughton and ²*Stoughtonham.*—Mr. Thomas Crane, Mr. John Withington, Mr. Job Swift.

a ||At a Congress of Delegates from.|| b ||Samuel.||

(1.) The southern part of the county of Worcester and the whole of the county of Norfolk were originally included within the territorial limits of Suffolk. The former was separated by the act of incorporation, passed April 2, 1731. By the statute of March 26, 1793, all the towns mentioned in the text as belonging to the county of Suffolk, except Boston and Chelsea, were united to form the county of Norfolk. This act was repealed June 20, 1793, so far as it related to Hingham and Hull, which were annexed to the county of Plymouth, June 13, 1803.

(2.) The name of Stoughtonham was changed to Sharon, by the Legislature, February 25, 1783.

Walpole.—Mr. Enoch Ellis.
Medway.—Capt. Jonathan Adams.
Needham.—Capt. Eleazer Kingsbury.
Bellingham.—Mr. Luke Holbrook.
Hull.—[None.]
Chelsea.—Mr. Samuel Watts.

COUNTY OF ESSEX.

Salem.—Mr. John Pickering, Jun., Mr. Jonathan Ropes, Jun.
Danvers.—Doct. Samuel Holten.
Ipswich.—Capt. Michael Farley, Mr. Daniel Noyes.
Newbury.—Hon. Joseph Gerrish, Esq.
Newburyport.—Capt. Jonathan Greenleaf.
Marblehead.—Jeremiah Lee, Esq., Azor Orne, Esq., Mr. Elbridge Gerry.
Lynn.—Ebenezer Burrill, Esq., Capt. John Mansfield.
Andover.—Mr. Moody Bridges.
Beverly.—Capt. Josiah Batchelder.
Rowley.—Mr. Nathaniel Mighill.
Salisbury.—Mr. Samuel Smith.
Haverhill.—Samuel White, Esq., Mr. Joseph Haynes.
Gloucester.—Capt. Peter Coffin.
Topsfield.—Capt. Samuel Smith.
Boxford.—Aaron Wood, Esq.
Amesbury.—Isaac Merrill, Esq.
Bradford.—Capt. Daniel Thurston.
Wenham.—Mr. Benjamin Fairfield.
Manchester.—Mr. Andrew Woodbury.
Methuen.—Mr. James Ingles.
Middleton.—Capt. Archelaus Fuller.

COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX.

Cambridge.—Hon. John Winthrop, Esq., Capt. Thomas Gardner, Mr. Abraham Watson, [Mr. Francis Dana.]
Charlestown.—Mr. Nathaniel Gorham, Mr. Richard Devens, Doct. Isaac Foster, David Cheever, Esq.
Watertown.—Capt. Jonathan Brown, Mr. John Remington, Mr. Samuel Fisk.
Woburn.—Mr. Samuel Wyman.

Concord.—Capt. James Barrett, Mr. Samuel Whitney, Mr. Ephraim Wood, Jun.

Newton.—Abraham Fuller, Esq., Mr. John Pigeon, Mr. Edward Durant.

Reading.—Mr. John Temple, Mr. Benjamin Brown.

Marlborough.—Mr. Peter Bent, Mr. Edward Barnes, Mr. George Brigham.

Billerica.—William Stickney, Esq., Mr. Ebenezer Bridge.

Framingham.—Joseph Haven, Esq., Mr. [William] Brown, Capt. Josiah Stone.

Lexington.—Mr. Jonas Stone.

Chelmsford.—Mr. Simeon Spaulding, Mr. Jonathan Williams Austin, Mr. Samuel Perham.

Sherburne.—Capt. Samuel Bullard, Mr. Jonathan Leland.

Sudbury.—Mr. Thomas Plimpton, Capt. Richard Heard, Mr. James Mosman.

Malden.—Capt. Ebenezer Harnden, Capt. John Dexter.

Medford.—Mr. Benjamin Hall.

Weston.—Samuel P. Savage, Esq., Capt. Braddyl Smith, Mr. Josiah Smith.

Hopkinton.—Capt. Thomas Mellen, Capt. Roger Dench, Mr. James Mellen.

Waltham.—Mr. Jacob Bigelow.

Groton.—James Prescott, Esq.

Shirley.—Capt. Francis Harris.

Pepperell.—Capt. William Prescott.

Stow.—Henry Gardner, Esq.

Townshend.—Mr. Jonathan Stow, Capt. Daniel Taylor.

Ashby.—Mr. Jonathan Locke, Capt. [Samuel] Stone.

Stoneham.—Capt. Samuel Sprague.

Wilmington.—Mr. Timothy Walker.

Natick.—Mr. Hezekiah Broad.

Dracut.—Mr. William Hildreth.

Bedford.—Deac. Joseph Ballard, John Read, Esq.

Holliston.—Capt. Abner Perry.

Tewksbury.—Mr. Jonathan Brown.

Acton.—Mr. Josiah Hayward, Mr. Francis Faulkner, Mr. Ephraim Hapgood.

Westford.—[Capt.] Joseph Reed, Mr. Zaccheus Wright.

Littleton.—Mr. Abel Jewett, Mr. Robert Harris.

Dunstable.—John Tyng, Esq., James Tyng, Esq.

Lincoln.—Capt. Eleazer Brooks, Mr. Samuel Farrar, Capt. Abijah Pierce.

1COUNTY OF HAMPSHIRE.

Springfield.—Doct. Charles Pynchon, Capt. George Pynchon, Mr. Jonathan Hale, Jun.

Wilbraham.—Mr. John Bliss.

Ludlow.—Mr. Joseph Miller.

West Springfield.—Mr. Benjamin Ely, Doct. Chauncy Brewer.

Northampton.—Seth Pomeroy, Esq., Hon. Joseph Hawley, Esq.

Southampton.—Mr. Elias Lyman.

Hadley.—Mr. Josiah Pierce.

South Hadley.—Mr. Noah Goodman.

Amherst.—Mr. Nathaniel Dickerson, Jun.

Granby.—Mr. Phineas Smith.

Hatfield.—Mr. John Dickerson.

Whateley.—[Mr. Oliver Graves.]

Williamsburgh.—[None.]

Deerfield.—Mr. Samuel Barnard, Jun.

Greenfield.—Mr. Daniel Nash.

Shelburne.—Mr. John Taylor.

Conway.—Mr. Thomas French.

Westfield and Southwick.—Capt. John Mosely, Mr. Elisha Parks.

Sunderland.—Mr. Israel Hubbard.

Montague.—Deac. Moses Gunn.

Brimfield.—Mr. Timothy Danielson.

South Brimfield.—Mr. Daniel Winchester.

(1) The county of Hampshire, as established May 7, 1662, comprehended the western towns of Massachusetts. A small portion of the ancient county was separated when Worcester was established, April 2, 1731. Another partition took place on the incorporation of Berkshire county, by the act of the great and general court of the province, in May 1761. The old county of Hampshire was subdivided by the statute of June 24, 1811, setting off the northern part into the county of Franklin, which included Whateley, Deerfield, Greenfield, Shelburne, Conway, Sunderland, Montague, Northfield, New Salem, Colrain, Warwick, Charlemont, Ashfield, Shutesbury, Leverett and Bernardston, named in the text, and Buckland incorporated in 1779, Wendell incorporated in 1781, Orange incorporated in 1783, Rowe and Heath both incorporated in 1785, Hawley incorporated in 1792, Gill incorporated in 1793, and Leyden incorporated in 1809. The county of Hampden was formed from the southern towns of Hampshire, by the statute passed February 25, 1812. Within its boundaries were united, Springfield, Wilbraham, Ludlow, West Springfield, Westfield, Southwick, Brimfield, South Brimfield, Monson, Granville, Murraysfield and Palmer, mentioned in the text, with Blanford incorporated in 1741, Montgomery incorporated in 1792, Tolland incorporated in 1796, and Holland incorporated in 1810. The name of Murraysfield was altered to Chester, February 21, 1733: and that of South Brimfield changed to Wales, February 20, 1828. The other towns and districts enumerated in the text, situated around the central part of the Old County, are within the present county of Hampshire; as are Pelham incorporated April 21, 1743, and Westhampton incorporated September 29, 1772, and omitted in the list of municipal corporations existing in 1774.

Monson.—Mr. Abel Goodale.
Northfield.—Mr. Phineas Wright.
Granville.—Timothy Robinson, Esq.
New Salem.—Mr. William Page, Jun.
Colrain.—Capt. Thomas McGee.
Belchertown.—Capt. Samuel Howe.
Ware.—Mr. Joseph Foster.
Murraysfield.—[None.]
Warwick.—Capt. Samuel Williams.
Charlemont.—Mr. Hugh Maxwell.
Ashfield.—[None.]
Worthington.—Capt. Nahum Eager.
Greenwich.—Mr. John Rea.
Shutesbury.—[None.]
Chesterfield.—[None.]
Norwich.—Mr. Ebenezer Meacham.
¹*Edgecomb*.—[None.]
Leverett.—[None.]
Palmer.—Mr. David Spear.

COUNTY OF PLYMOUTH.

Plymouth.—Hon. James Warren, Esq., Mr. Isaac Lothrop.
Scituate.—Nathan Cushing, Esq., Mr. Gideon Vinal, Mr. Barnabas Little.
Marshfield.—Mr. Nehemiah Thomas.
Middleborough.—Capt. Ebenezer Sprout.
Hanover.—Capt. Joseph Cushing.
Rochester.—Capt. Ebenezer White.
Plympton.—Mr. Samuel Lucas.
Pembroke.—Mr. John Turner, Capt. Seth Hatch.
Abington.—Capt. Woodbridge Brown, Doct. David Jones.
Bridgewater.—Capt. Edward Mitchel, Doct. Richard Perkins.
Kingston.—John Thomas, Esq.
Duxbury.—Mr. George Partridge.
Halifax.—[None.]
Warcham.—[None.]

(1) Edgecomb was probably inadvertently placed among the towns of Hampshire, instead of those of Lincoln county, in Maine.

COUNTY OF BARNSTABLE.

- Barnstable*.—Daniel Davis, Esq.
Sandwich.—Mr. Stephen Nye.
Yarmouth.—Capt. Elisha Bassett.
Eastham and Welfleet.—Mr. Naaman Holbrook.
Harwich.—Mr. Benjamin Freeman.
Falmouth.—Mr. Moses Swift.
Chatham.—Capt. Joseph Doane.
Truro.—Mr. Benjamin Atkins.

COUNTY OF BRISTOL.

- Taunton*.—Robert Treat Paine, Esq., Doct. David Cobb.
Rehoboth.—Capt. Thomas Carpenter, Timothy Walker, Esq.
Swansey and ²Shawamet.—Col. [Andrew] Cole, Capt. Levi Wheaton, [Col. Jerathmiel Bowers.]
Dartmouth.—Benjamin Aikin, Esq.
Norton and Mansfield.—Mr. Eleazer Clap,
Attleborough.—Mr. Ebenezer Lane, Capt. John Daggett.
Dighton.—Elnathan Walker, Esq., Doct. William Baylies.
Freetown.—[None.]
Easton.—Mr. Eliphalet Leonard, Capt. Zephaniah Keith.
Raynham.—Mr. Benjamin King.
Berkley.—[None.]

COUNTY OF YORK.

- York*.—Capt. Daniel Bragdon.
Kittery.—Charles Chauncey, Esq., Edward Cutt, Esq.
Wells.—Mr. Ebenezer Sayer.
Berwick.—Capt. William Gerrish.
Biddeford.—Mr. [James] Sullivan.
³*Pepperrellborough*.—[None.]
Lebanon.—[None.]
Sandford.—[None.]
Buxton.—[None.]⁴

(1) Provincetown, incorporated June 14, 1727, belonged to Barnstable county in 1774.

(2) That part of Swansey known as "the Shawamet purchase," became the town of Somerset February 20, 1790.

(3) The name of Saco was adopted instead of Pepperrellborough, February 25, 1805.

(4) Another town had been established in York county, previous to the session of the Provincial Congress, called Cape Porpoise in 1753, Arundel from June 5, 1718, and Kennebunk Port after 1820. The northern part of the counties of York and Cumberland, uninhabited in 1774, was incorporated as the county of Oxford, March 4, 1805.

COUNTY OF DUKES.

Edgarton.—[None.]*Chilmark*.—Joseph Mayhew, Esq.*Tisbury*.—Mr. Ranford Smith.

COUNTY OF NANTUCKET.

¹*Sherburn*.—[None.]

COUNTY OF WORCESTER.

Worcester.—Mr. Joshua Bigelow, Mr. Timothy Bigelow.*Lancaster*.—Capt. Asa Whitcomb, Doct. William Dunsmore.*Mendon*.—Joseph Dorr, Esq., Mr. Edward Rawson.*Brookfield*.—Jedediah Foster, Esq., Capt. Jeduthan Baldwin, Capt. Phineas Upham.*Orford*.—Capt. Ebenezer Learned, Doct. Alexander Campbell.*Charlton*.—Capt. Jonathan Tucker.*Sutton*.—Capt. Henry King, Mr. Edward Putnam.*Leicester, Spencer and Paxton*.—²Col. Thomas Denny, Capt. Joseph Henshaw.*Rutland*.—Mr. Daniel Clap.*Rutland District*.³—Mr. John Mason.

(1) This town received the name of Nantucket June 8, 1795.

(2) Col. Denny was early compelled by fatal sickness to leave his seat in Congress, and return to Leicester, where he died October 23, 1774, at the age of 49 years. The vacancy in the delegation occasioned by his retirement was supplied by the election of Capt. Henshaw, October 20, 1774.

(3) Rutland District had been made a town in June, 1774. The act of incorporation, as it went from the representative branch of the legislature, conferred municipal powers, but bestowed no corporate name. When the parchment reached the council chamber, the blank was filled by the executive, and the unwelcome designation of Hutchinson imposed on the patriotic citizens. The measures taken to remedy such heavy civic calamity, are recited in the following remarkable preamble of the statute, passed at the May session of the general court, in 1776, strongly expressing the popular sentiment of the time: "Whereas, the inhabitants of the town of Hutchinson have, by their petition, represented to this court, that in June, 1774, when the said town was incorporated, General Gage, then governor, gave it the name of Hutchinson, in honor to, and to perpetuate the memory of Thomas Hutchinson, his immediate predecessor in the chair of government, whom they justly style the well known enemy of the natural and stipulated rights of America; that, at a town meeting, notified for that purpose, they voted, unanimously, to petition, and accordingly have petitioned the general court, that the name of the said town might be altered [to Wilkes,] and that it might no longer bear the disgraceful name of Hutchinson: And, whereas, there is a moral fitness that traitors and parricides, especially such as have remarkably distinguished themselves in that odious character, and have long labored to deprive their native country of its most valuable rights and privileges, and to destroy every constitutional guard against the evils of an all enslaving despotism, should be held up to public view in their true characters, to be execrated by mankind, and that there should remain no other memorials of them, than such as will transmit their names with infamy to posterity: And, whereas, the said Thomas Hutchinson, contrary to every obligation of duty and gratitude to this his native country which raised him from private life to the highest and most lucrative offices in the government, has acted toward her the part of a traitor and parricide as above described, which has been clearly manifested to the world by his letters lately published,

- Oakham*.—Mr. Jonathan Bullard.
Hubbardston.—Mr. John Clark.
Westborough.—Capt. Stephen Maynard, Doct. James Hawse.
Northborough.—Mr. Levi Brigham.
Shrewsbury.—Hon. Artemas Ward, Esq., Mr. Phineas Hayward.
Lunenburg and Fitchburgh.—Capt. George ||^aKimball,|| Capt. Abijah Stearns, Capt. David Goodridge.
Uxbridge.—Capt. Joseph Reed.
Harvard.—Mr. Joseph Wheeler.
Bolton.—Capt. Samuel Baker, Mr. Ephraim Fairbanks.
Petersham.—Capt. Ephraim Doolittle.
Southborough.—Capt. Jonathan Ward.
Hardwick.—Capt. Paul Mandell, Mr. Stephen Rice.
¹*Western*.—Mr. Gershom Makepeace.
Sturbridge.—Capt. Timothy Parker.
Lcominster.—Thomas Legate, Esq., Mr. Israel Nichols
Dudley.—Thomas Cheney, Esq.
Upton.—Mr. Abiel Sadler.
New Braintree.—Capt. James Wood.
Holden.—Mr. John Child.
Douglass.—Mr. Samuel Jennison.
Grafton.—Capt. John Goulding.
Royalston.—Mr. Henry Bond.
Westminster.—Mr. Nathan Wood, Mr. Abner Holden.
Templeton.—Mr. Jonathan Baldwin.
Athol.—Mr. William Bigelow.
Princeton.—Mr. Moses Gill, Capt. Benjamin Holden.
Ashburnham.—Mr. Jonathan Taylor.
Winchendon.—Mr. Moses Hale.
²*Woodstock*.—[None.]
Northbridge.—Mr. Samuel Baldwin.

COUNTY OF CUMBERLAND.

Falmouth and Cape Elizabeth.—Enoch Freeman, Esq.

a ||Campbell.||

and by his having thus acted, it has become fit and just that every honorable memorial of him should be obliterated and cease:" Therefore, it was enacted, that the town of Hutchinson should no longer bear that name, but thenceforth should be called Barre.

(1) The name of Western was altered to Warren, March 13, 1834.

(2) Woodstock is erroneously inserted in the text. The inhabitants of that town, settled in 1686, long attached to Suffolk, afterwards connected with Worcester county, seceded from the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, in 1747; in 1753 they were admitted to the privileges and protection of Connecticut, and on the settlement of her boundary line, became, and have remained citizens of that state.

Scarborough.—Mr. Samuel March.

North Yarmouth.—Mr. John Lewis.

Gorham.—Solomon Lombard, Esq.

Brunswick and Harpswell.—Mr. Samuel Thompson.

¹COUNTY OF LINCOLN.—[None.]

²COUNTY OF BERKSHIRE.

Sheffield, Great Barrington, Egremont and Alford.—John Fellows, Esq., Doct. William Whiting.

Stockbridge and West Stockbridge.—Mr. Thomas Williams.

Tyringham.—Capt. Giles Jackson.

Pittsfield.—John Brown, Esq.

Richmond.—[None.]

Lenox.—Mr. John Patterson.

Becket.—Mr. Jonathan Wadsworth.

The Congress proceeded to the choice of a Chairman, when the Hon. John Hancock, Esq., was elected.

Benjamin Lincoln, Esq. was chosen clerk.

Upon a motion, *Voted*, That the Congress be adjourned to the ||*court house in|| Concord, ||there to meet on Tuesday next, at ten o'clock in the forenoon.³||

TUESDAY, October 11, 1774, A. M.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

Upon a motion ||*Resolved*, That the Congress be adjourned to the meeting house in Concord: being met there, upon a motion|| the

a ||Meeting house at.||

(1) This county, established in 1760, extended at the period of the entries in the journal over the vast territory of Maine, where the counties of Lincoln, Hancock, Waldo, Washington, Kennebeck, Somerset and Penobscot have risen. The figures prefixed to the names of the towns existing in 1774, indicate the date of incorporation of each: 1716, Georgetown; 1753, Newcastle; 1759, Woolwich; 1760, Pownalsborough, changed to Wiscasset, June 10, 1802; 1762, Bowdoinham; 1764, Boothbay, Topsham; 1765, Bristol; 1771, Hallowell, Winthrop, Vassalborough, Winslow; 1773, Waldoborough, Belfast; 1774, Edgecomb; Garduerstown received the name of Pittston, February 4, 1778.

(2) In Berkshire were the following towns, in addition to those enumerated in the text, incorporated prior to 1774, in the year annexed to each name; Patridgefield, 1771, named Peru, June 19, 1806; New Marlborough, 1759; Lanesborough, 1765; Sandisfield, 1762; Williamstown, 1765; Gageborough, 1771, called Winsor, 1778; Otis, 1773.

(3) Conventions of delegates in the several counties had appointed the second Tuesday of October and the town of Concord, as the time and place for the meeting of the Congress of the province, long before writs were issued by the governor for convening the general court. The adjournment was in conformity with the resolutions of the local assemblies.

"The meeting was first held in the old court house, but that being too small to convene so large an assembly, it was adjourned to the meeting house. Two sessions, one at nine, and the other at three o'clock, were held each day."—*Shattuck's Concord*, 91.

question was put, whether they would reconsider their vote relative to the appointing a chairman, and then proceed to the choice of a president, by written votes, and passed in the affirmative.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Capt. Heath, Hon. Mr. Dexter, and Hon. Col. Ward, be a committee to count and sort the votes for a president.

The Congress proceeded to bring in their votes for a president, and the committee having counted and sorted the same, reported that the Hon. John Hancock, Esq., was chosen.

The Congress then appointed Benjamin Lincoln, Esq., secretary.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Capt. Barrett, Doct. Warren, and Hon. Col. Ward, be a committee to wait on the Rev. Mr. Emerson, and desire his attendance on the Congress, that the business might be opened with prayer.

The committee appointed to wait on the Rev. Mr. Emerson, reported that they had attended [to] that service, and that the Rev. Mr. Emerson would soon attend on the Congress agreeable to their desire.

Adjourned to three o'clock this afternoon.

Three o'clock, P. M.—The Congress is further adjourned to half after eight o'clock to-morrow morning.

WEDNESDAY, October 12, 1774, A. M.

||*|| Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Major Fuller, Col. Prescott, Doct. Warren, and Doct. Houten, be appointed to return the Congress when necessary, in order the more easily to ascertain a vote, and that they observe the following divisions, viz: The wall pews on the right of the desk for one division; [those] on the left for another; the men's seats and the pews adjoining them, a third; and the women's seats and the pews adjoining them, the fourth.

Upon a motion, the question was put whether the several resolutions entered into by the counties respectively, be now read, and passed in the affirmative. They were read accordingly.¹

Resolved, That a doorkeeper be appointed.

Resolved, That Capt. Barrett be desired to appoint some suitable person for a doorkeeper; he appointed accordingly, Mr. Jeremiah Hunt for that purpose.

Ordered, That the Hon. John Hancock, Esq., Hon. Joseph Hawley, Esq., Doct. Warren, Hon. Samuel Dexter, Esq., Hon. Col. Ward, Hon.

a ||Congress met agreeably to adjournment.||

(1) The records of the county conventions so far as they can be recovered will be found in the Appendix.

Col. Warren, Capt. Heath, Col. Lee, Doct. Church, Doct. Holten, Mr. Gerry, Col. Tyng, Capt. Roberson, Major Foster, and Mr. Gorham, be a committee to take into consideration the state of the province, and report as soon as may be.

||Then the Congress|| adjourned to three o'clock this afternoon.

Afternoon.

Adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

THURSDAY, October 13, 1774, A. M.

||*||Adjourned to three o'clock this afternoon.

Afternoon.

The committee on the state of the province, reported the following message to his excellency. The same was considered and accepted by the Congress with one ||^bdissentient|| only, and the president was ||^cordered|| to attest the same.

May it please your Excellency :

The delegates from the several towns in the province of the Massachusetts Bay, having convened in general Congress, beg leave to address your excellency. The distressed and miserable state of the province, occasioned by the intolerable grievances and oppressions to which the people are subjected, and the danger and destruction to which they are exposed, of which your excellency must be sensible, and the want of a general assembly, have rendered it indispensably necessary to collect the wisdom of the province by their delegates in this Congress, to concert some adequate remedy for preventing impending ruin, and providing for the public safety.

It is with the utmost concern we see your hostile preparations, which have spread such alarm throughout this province and the whole continent, as threatens to involve us in all the confusion and horrors of a civil war ; and while we contemplate an event so deeply to be regretted by every good man, it must occasion the surprise and astonishment of all mankind, that such measures are pursued against a people whose love of order, attachment to Britain, and loyalty to their prince, have ever been truly exemplary. Your excellency must be sensible that the sole end of government is the protection and security of the people. Whenever, therefore, that power, which was originally instituted to effect these important and valuable purposes, is employed to harass, distress, or enslave the people, in this case it becomes a curse rather than a blessing.

a||Congress met agreeably to adjournment.||

b ||dissentient voice.||

c ||requested.||

The most painful apprehensions are excited in our minds by the measures now pursuing. The rigorous execution of the Port Bill, with [*increased] severity, must eventually reduce the capital and its numerous dependencies to a state of poverty and ruin. The acts for altering the charter and the administration of justice in the colony, are manifestly designed to abridge this people of their rights, and to license murders; and, if carried into execution, will reduce them to a state of slavery. The number of troops in the capital, increased by daily accessions drawn from the whole continent, together with the formidable and hostile preparations which you are now making on Boston Neck, in our opinion, greatly endanger the lives, liberties and properties, not only of our brethren in the town of Boston, but of this province in general. Permit us to ask your excellency, whether an inattentive and unconcerned acquiescence [*in] such alarming, such menacing measures, would not evidence a state of insanity; or, whether the delaying to take every possible precaution for the security of the province, would not be the most criminal neglect in a people heretofore rigidly and justly tenacious of their ||*constitutional|| rights?

Penetrated with the most poignant concern, and ardently solicitous to preserve union and harmony between Great Britain and the Colonies, so indispensably necessary to the well being of both, we entreat your excellency to remove that brand of contention, the fortress at the entrance of Boston. We are much concerned that you should have been induced to construct it, and thereby causelessly excite such a spirit of resentment and indignation as now generally prevails.

We assure you, sir, that the good people of this colony never have had the least intention to do any injury to his majesty's troops; but, on the contrary, most earnestly desire that every obstacle to treating them as fellow-subjects may be immediately removed; [^dand we] are constrained to tell your excellency, that the minds of the people will never be relieved till those hostile works are demolished; and we request you, as you regard his majesty's honor and interest, the dignity and happiness of the empire, and the peace and welfare of this province, that you immediately desist from the fortress now constructing at the south entrance into the town of Boston, and restore the pass to its natural state.

Upon a motion,

Ordered, That a fair copy of the foregoing report be taken and presented to his excellency Thomas Gage, Esq., and that a committee be

appointed to wait upon him early to-morrow morning with the same. Accordingly, Col. Lee, Hon. Col. Ward, Col. Orne, Capt. Gardner, Henry Gardner, Esq., Mr. Devens, Mr. Gorham, Capt. Brown, Col. Pomeroy, Hon. Col. Prescott, Col. Thayer, Mr. Williams, Capt. Heath, Capt. Upham, Mr. Barnes, Capt. Doolittle, Mr. Lothrop, Major Thompson, Mr. Palmer, Mr. Pickering, and Capt. Thompson, were appointed.

Resolved, That when this Congress shall adjourn over the sabbath, that it be adjourned to the court house in Cambridge.

Then the Congress adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

FRIDAY, October 14, 1774, A. M.

Resolved, That the message to his excellency be printed in the Boston newspapers.

Adjourned to three o'clock this afternoon.

Afternoon.

The committee on the state of the province reported the following resolve, which was read, considered and accepted, and *ordered* that it be printed in the Boston newspapers, and attested by the secretary.

Resolved, That the several constables and collectors of taxes throughout the province, who have or shall have any moneys in their hands collected on province assessments, be advised not to pay the same, or any part thereof, to the Hon. Harrison Gray, Esq., but that such constables and collectors, as also such constables and collectors as have or shall have any county moneys in their hands, take and observe such orders and directions touching the same, as shall be given them by the several towns and districts by whom they were chosen. And that the sheriffs and deputy sheriffs of the several counties in the province, who have in their hands any province moneys, be also advised not to pay the same to the said Harrison Gray, Esq., but that they retain the same in their hands respectively, until the further advice of a Provincial Congress, or order from a constitutional assembly of this province. And that the present assessors of the several towns and districts in the province, be advised to proceed to make assessments of the tax granted by the great and general court of the province at their last May session, and that such assessments be duly paid by the persons assessed, to such person or persons as shall be ordered by the said towns and districts respectively. And the Congress strongly recommend the payment of the tax accordingly.

The Congress then adjourned to the court house in Cambridge, there to meet on Monday next, at ten o'clock in the forenoon.

||CAMBRIDGE,|| Monday, October 17, 1774, A. M.

The Congress met according to adjournment, and adjourned to the meeting house in Cambridge.

Upon a motion,

Ordered, That Capt. Gardner, Mr Watson, and Mr. Cheever, be a committee to wait on the Rev. Doct. Appleton, and desire that he would attend the Congress and open the meeting with prayer.

The committee reported, that they had waited on the Rev. Doct. Appleton, and delivered the message, and that he would wait on the Congress immediately.

Upon a motion, the question was put, whether application be made to the governor of the college, for leave for the Congress to sit in the new chapel, and passed in the negative.

Resolved, That the seats now chosen by the members in Congress, and those which may be chosen by them in future upon their first coming into the same, be their seats during the session thereof.

Resolved, That the Congress be returned in divisions as agreed on at Concord.

Mr. President informed the Congress that he had in his hand his excellency's answer to our message to him of the thirteenth instant, directed to Col. Lee, ||and others which he read and is as followeth:||

To Col. Lee, Hon. Col. Ward, Col. Orne, Capt. Gardner, Henry Gardner, Esq., Mr. Devens, Mr. Gorham, Capt. Brown, Col. Pomeroy, Hon. Col. Prescott, Col. Thayer, Mr. Williams, Capt. Heath, Capt. Upham, Mr. Barnes, Capt. Doolittle, Mr. Lothrop, Major Thompson, Mr. Palmer, Mr. Pickering, and Capt. Thompson, said to be a committee to wait on his excellency with a message.

GENTLEMEN: The previous menaces daily thrown out, and the unusual warlike preparations throughout the country, made it an act of duty in me to pursue the measures I have taken in constructing what you call a fortress, which, unless annoyed, will annoy nobody.

It is surely highly exasperating, as well as ungenerous, even to hint that the lives, liberties, or properties of any persons, except avowed enemies, are in danger from Britons; Britain can never harbor the black design of wantonly destroying, or enslaving, any people on earth. And notwithstanding the enmity shewn the king's troops, by withholding from them almost every necessary for their preservation, they have not, as yet, discovered the resentment which might justly be expected to arise from such hostile treatment.

No person can be more solicitous than myself to procure union and

harmony between Great Britain and her colonies, and I ardently wish to contribute to the completion of a work so salutary to both countries. But an open and avowed disobedience to all her authority, is only bidding defiance to the mother country, and gives little hopes of bringing a spirited nation to that favorable disposition, which a more decent and dutiful conduct might effect.

Whilst you complain of acts of parliament that make alterations in your charter, and put you in some degree on the same footing with many other provinces, you will not forget that by your assembling, you are yourselves subverting that charter, and now acting in ||direct|| violation of your own constitution.

It is my duty, therefore, however irregular your application is, to warn you of the rock you are upon, and to require you to desist from such illegal and unconstitutional proceedings.

THOMAS GAGE.

PROVINCE HOUSE, October 17, 1774.

Resolved, That his excellency's answer be committed to the committee on the state of the province.

Ordered, That the letters on his honor's table, said to be wrote by the Rev. Mr. Peters,¹ be committed to the committee on the state of the province.

Adjourned to three o'clock this afternoon.

(1) Rev. Samuel Peters, born at Hebron, in Connecticut, December 12, 1735, of Yale College 1757, took orders and assumed the charge of the churches of his native town and of Hartford in 1762. He resided in Hebron until 1774. In that year, public indignation was strongly roused by communications to the royalist newspapers attributed to his pen. His house was often visited by committees from the patriotic inhabitants, his papers searched, and his person sometimes treated with severity. The letters mentioned in the text were sent from Boston, where he had taken refuge, to his friends and relatives: they were intercepted, and submitted to the Congress.

On the 28th of September, he writes to his mother: "I should be happy if my friends and relations at Hebron were provided for at these bad times when things are growing worse. Six regiments are coming over from England and sundry men of war. So soon as they come HANGING WORK will go on, and DESTRUCTION will attend first the sea port towns. The lintel sprinkled on the sidepost will preserve the faithful."

In a letter to Dr. Auchmuty, at New York, dated at Boston, October 1, 1774, he writes:

"The riots and mobs that have attended me and my house, set on by the Governor of Connecticut, have compelled me to take up my abode here; and the clergy of Connecticut must fall a sacrifice with the several churches, very soon, to the rage of the puritan mobility, if the old serpent, that dragon, is not bound."... "Judge Auchmuty will do all that is reasonable for the neighboring charter. Necessity calls for such friendship, as the head is sick and heart faint, and spiritual iniquity rides in high places, with halberts, pistols, and swords. See the proclamation I sent you by my nephew, on their pious sabbath day, the 4th of last month, when the preachers and magistrates left the pulpits, &c., for the gun and drum and set off for Boston, cursing the King and Lord North, General Gage, the bishops and their cursed curates, and the church of England. And for my telling the church people not to take up arms, &c., it being high treason, &c., the sons of liberty have almost killed one of my church, tarred and feathered two, abused others, and on the 6th day destroyed my windows, and rent my clothes, even my gown, &c., crying out, down with the church,

Afternoon.

Resolved, That in the absence of the president, the secretary have power to adjourn the Congress.

Ordered, That the committee appointed to wait on the Rev. Doct. Appleton this morning to desire his attendance on the Congress, and [that he would] open the meeting with prayer, again wait on him, and return him the thanks of this Congress for his attendance ||on|| and prayer with them this morning; and desire that he would officiate as their chaplain during their session here.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

TUESDAY, October 18, 1774, A. M.

||^a|| *Ordered*, That the galleries be now cleared, and that the doors of the house be kept shut, during the debates of the Congress, until the further order thereof.

Resolved, That a doorkeeper be appointed; and that the members of the town of Cambridge appoint some suitable person for that purpose. Mr. ||William|| Darling was appointed accordingly.

Adjourned to three o'clock this afternoon.

Afternoon.

Moved, That the Congress now determine whether they will, or will not, reply to his excellency's answer.

After some debate thereon, the question was put, whether the Congress will make a reply to his excellency's answer, and it passed in the affirmative.

||Then the Congress|| adjourned till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

WEDNESDAY, October 19, 1774, A. M.

Ordered, That the doorkeeper see that the galleries be now cleared.

The committee on the state of the province reported a reply to his excellency's message. The same was read and ordered to be recommended.

Ordered, That Capt. Heath, Major Fellows, Col. Thomas, Capt. Gardner, and Col. Pomeroy, be a committee to make as minute an inquiry into the present state and operations of the army as may be, and report.

a ||Congress met pursuant to adjournment.||

the rags of popery, &c. Their rebellion is obvious, and treason is common, and robbery is the daily devotion. The Lord deliver us from anarchy. The bounds of New York may directly extend to Connecticut river; Boston meet them; New Hampshire, take the province of Maine; and Rhode Island be swallowed up as Dathan. Pray lose no time, nor fear worse times than attend us."

Mr. Peters went to England in the autumn of 1774: published a history of Connecticut in 1781, which has not been considered a work of good authority: returned to America in 1805: went to the falls of St. Anthony claiming a large territory under Carver, in 1817 and 1818: and died in New York, April 19, 1826, aged 90.

Afternoon.

Ordered, That no members be called out.

The committee on the state of the province reported an answer to his excellency's message; which, having been read and considered, in ||*paragraphs, and so passed|| was ordered to lie on the table.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

THURSDAY, October 20, 1774, A. M.

The committee appointed to make inquiry into the state and operations of the army reported. The report, after being read, was ordered to lie on the table.

Afternoon.

Resolved, That a committee be appointed to consider what is necessary to be now done for the defence and safety of the province.

Resolved, That the committee consist of thirteen, viz: two in the county of Suffolk, and one in each other county [^bwhich has] returned members to this Congress.

Resolved, That each county appoint its own member.

The members of the several counties retired, soon returned, and reported that they had made choice of the following gentlemen respectively, viz:

Suffolk.—Hon. Samuel Dexter, Esq., and Capt. Heath. *Middlesex*.—Capt. Gardner. *Essex*.—Col. Orne. *Hampshire*.—Major Hawley. *Plymouth*.—Col. Thomas. *Barnstable*.—Daniel Davis, Esq. *Bristol*.—Col. Walker. *York*.—Edward Cutt, Esq. *Dukes*.—Mr. Smith. *Worcester*.—Hon. Col. Ward. *Cumberland*.—Major Freeman. *Berkshire*.—Major Fellows.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That the gentlemen appointed by the several counties respectively be a committee for the purpose aforesaid.

The committee on the state of the province reported a resolve relative to the payment and collecting of the outstanding rates and taxes; the same ||*was|| read, and ordered to be recommitted.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That the answer to his excellency's message remain on the table.

Then adjourned till nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

FRIDAY, October 21, 1774, A. M.

Ordered, That Mr. Gerry, Col. Warren, and Col. Lee, be a committee to report a letter to the selectmen, overseers of the poor, committee of correspondence, and committee of donations, for the town of

Boston, desiring their attendance at this Congress, to consult ||*means|| for the preservation of the town of Boston at this alarming crisis.

Upon a *motion*, the question was put, whether the Congress will now assign a time when they will take into consideration the propriety of recommending a day of public thanksgiving throughout this province, and passed in the affirmative; accordingly three o'clock this afternoon was ||^bassigned|| for that purpose.

||Upon a motion the question was put, whether the Congress will now assign a time when they will take into consideration the propriety of recommending a day of fasting and prayer throughout this province, and it passed in the affirmative. Accordingly, four o'clock this afternoon is assigned for that purpose.||

Upon a *motion*, the question was put whether a time be now assigned to take into consideration the propriety of appointing an agent or agents, to repair to the government of Canada, in order to consult with the inhabitants thereof, and settle a friendly correspondence and agreement with them, and passed in the affirmative; accordingly, five o'clock this afternoon was appointed for that purpose.

The committee appointed to report a letter to the selectmen of the town of Boston, and others, reported a letter accordingly, which was read and accepted, and the president ||ordered|| to sign the same.

Ordered, That the gentlemen wrote to and expected from Boston, [be requested to] bring with them six or eight of Rivington's late newspapers.

The committee on the state of the province, reported several resolves relative to the counsellors and others who have acted in obedience to the late act of parliament for altering the civil constitution of this government, and are now in Boston. The same being read and considered, were ordered to be recommitted for amendments; which were accordingly recommitted, amended, reported, accepted, and ordered to be printed in all the Boston newspapers, and are as follow, viz:

Whereas, sundry persons now in Boston, have as mandamus counsellors, or in other capacities, accepted or acted under commissions or authority derived from the act of parliament passed last session, for changing the form of government and violating the charter of this province; and by such disgraceful, such detestable conduct, have counteracted not only the sense of this province, but of the United American Colonies, in Grand Congress expressed:

Therefore, *Resolved*, That the persons aforesaid who shall not give

Boston, desiring their attendance at this Congress, to consult ^ameans for the preservation of the town of Boston at this alarming crisis.

Upon a motion, the question was put, whether the Congress will now assign a time when they will take into consideration the propriety of recommending a day of public thanksgiving throughout this province, and passed in the affirmative; accordingly three o'clock this afternoon was ^bassigned for that purpose.

Upon a motion the question was put, whether the Congress will now assign a time when they will take into consideration the propriety of recommending a day of fasting and prayer throughout this province, and it passed in the affirmative. Accordingly, four o'clock this afternoon is assigned for that purpose.

Upon a motion, the question was put whether a time be now assigned to take into consideration the propriety of appointing an agent or agents, to repair to the government of Canada, in order to consult with the inhabitants thereof, and settle a friendly correspondence and agreement with them, and passed in the affirmative; accordingly, five o'clock this afternoon was appointed for that purpose.

The committee appointed to report a letter to the selectmen of the town of Boston, and others, reported a letter accordingly, which was read and accepted, and the president ^cordered to sign the same.

Ordered, That the gentlemen wrote to and expected from Boston, [be requested to] bring with them six or eight of Rivington's late newspapers.

The committee on the state of the province, reported several resolves relative to the counsellors and others who have acted in obedience to the late act of parliament for altering the civil constitution of this government, and are now in Boston. The same being read and considered, were ordered to be recommitted for amendments; which were accordingly recommitted, amended, reported, accepted, and ordered to be printed in all the Boston newspapers, and are as follow, viz:

Whereas, sundry persons now in Boston, have as mandamus counsellors, or in other capacities, accepted or acted under commissions or authority derived from the act of parliament passed last session, for changing the form of government and violating the charter of this province; and by such disgraceful, such detestable conduct, have counteracted not only the sense of this province, but of the United American Colonies, in Grand Congress expressed:

Therefore, *Resolved*, That the persons aforesaid who shall not give

satisfaction to this injured province and continent, within ten days from the publication of this resolve, by causing to be published in all the Boston newspapers, acknowledgments of their former misconduct, and renunciations of the commissions and authority mentioned, ought to be considered as infamous betrayers of their country ; and that a committee of Congress be ordered to cause their names to be published repeatedly, that the inhabitants of this province, by having them entered on the records of each town, as rebels against the state, may send them down to posterity with the infamy they deserve ; and that other parts of America may have an opportunity of stigmatizing them in such way as shall effectually answer a similar purpose.

Resolved, That it be and hereby is recommended to the good people of this province, so far to forgive such of the obnoxious persons aforesaid, who shall have given the satisfaction required in the preceding resolve, as not to molest them for their past misconduct.

Ordered, That Major Thompson, Mr Devens, and Mr. Watson, be a committee to cause the names of sundry persons now in Boston, having as mandamus counsellors, or in other capacities, accepted or acted under commission or authority derived from the act of parliament passed last session, for changing the form of government and violating the charter of this province, to be published repeatedly, in case they shall not, within ten days, give satisfaction to this injured province, by causing to be published in all the Boston newspapers, acknowledgments of their misconduct, and renunciations of the commissions and authority aforesaid.

Ordered, That Mr. Appleton, Mr. Gill, Mr. Pickering, Mr. Legate, and Major Thompson, be a committee to report a non consumption agreement relative to British and India goods.

Ordered, That Mr. Palmer, Capt. Doolittle, Capt. Greenleaf, Doct. Foster, and Col. Danielson, be a committee to report a resolve recommending the total disuse of India teas.

Then adjourned till three o'clock this afternoon.

Afternoon.

Mr. President informed the Congress that he had in his hands a number of Rivington's newspapers ; Whereupon

Ordered, That Mr. Gerry, Capt. Farley, and Doct. Church, be a committee to look over the same ; and if any thing therein should appear to have been written with a design to injure this province, that they report it to the Congress.¹

(1) *Rivington's New York Gazetteer, or the Connecticut, Hudson's River, New Jersey, and Quebec Weekly Advertiser*, was published in the city of New York. It commenced April 22, 1773 ;

Ordered, That Mr. Gill, Major Fuller, Col. Prescott, Mr. Hall, Mr. Gardner of Stow, Mr. Davis, and Capt. Upham, be a committee to wait on the gentlemen selectmen, and others, expected from Boston, and conduct them to this body.

The gentlemen selectmen, overseers of the poor, committee of correspondence, and committee of donations, being introduced, a free conversation was had with them on means for preserving the town of Boston at this alarming crisis.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve recommending the total disuse of India teas in this province, reported. The report was read and accepted, and is as follows:

Whereas, the unnecessary and extravagant consumption of East India teas in time past, has much contributed to the political destruction of this province; and as tea has been the mean by which a corrupt administration have attempted to tax, enslave, and ruin us: Therefore,

Resolved, That this Congress do earnestly recommend to the people of this province an abhorrence and detestation of all kinds of East India teas, as the baneful vehicle of a corrupt and venal administration, for the purpose of introducing despotism and slavery into this once happy country; and that every individual in this province ought totally to disuse the same. And it is also recommended, that every town and district, appoint a committee to post up in some public place the names of all such in their respective towns and districts, who shall sell or consume so extravagant and unnecessary an article of luxury.

The committee appointed to consider what is necessary to be done for the defence and safety of this province, reported. The report was read, and ordered that the consideration thereof be referred till to-morrow morning.

||The Congress then|| adjourned till to-morrow morning nine o'clock.

was devoted to the support of the principles of the British administration; had extensive circulation among the royalists of the principal towns of the colonies; and received the patronage of government. It was continued until November 27, 1775, when a troop of armed men from Connecticut surrounded the printing house, broke the press, destroyed the cases, scattered the forms, and carried away a large quantity of type to melt into bullets.

James Rivington, the publisher, born in London, arrived in America in 1760, and commenced business as a bookseller in Philadelphia. He pursued the same trade in Boston and in New York, without success, and in 1773 became printer. After the disaster which terminated the existence of the *Gazeteer*, he procured new apparatus, was appointed the king's printer for New York, and re-established his newspaper. His editorial labors ceased in 1783. He resumed the occupation of bookseller, and died in July, 1802, aged seventy-eight years.—See *Thomas's History of Printing*, vol. II, pages 111, 312.

The newspapers exhibited to the Congress, had a decided tone of loyal sentiment, but contained no reflections peculiarly injurious to the character or feelings of the people of the province.

SATURDAY, October 22, 1774, A. M.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the report of the committee appointed to consider what is necessary to be done for the defence and safety of this province; and ordered the same to be recommended for amendments.

Ordered, That the Hon. John Winthrop, Esq., Mr. Wheeler, and Mr. Lombard, be a committee to bring in a resolve recommending to the people of this province that they observe a day of public thanksgiving throughout the same; and that they sit immediately.

Resolved, That the consideration of the propriety of sending agents to Canada be referred to the next meeting of this Congress.

Ordered, That Mr. Cushing, of Scituate, Capt. Doolittle, Mr. Williams, and Mr. Palmer, be joined to the committee appointed to prepare a non-consumption agreement relative to British and India goods; and that the committee sit forthwith.

Moved, That a committee be appointed to bring in a resolve relative to the king's troops providing themselves with straw. After a long debate had ||*upon the matter|| the question was ordered to subside.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve recommending to the people of this province to observe a day of public thanksgiving throughout the same, reported; which report was read, amended, and accepted, and is as followeth, viz :

From a consideration of the continuance of the gospel among us, and the smiles of Divine Providence upon us with regard to the seasons of the year, and the general health which has been enjoyed; and in particular, from a consideration of the union which so remarkably prevails, not only in this province, but throughout the continent, at this alarming crisis, it is resolved, as the sense of this Congress, that it is highly proper that a day of public thanksgiving should be observed throughout this province; and it is accordingly recommended to the several religious assemblies in the province, that Thursday, the fifteenth day of December next, be observed as a day of thanksgiving, to render thanks to Almighty God for all the blessings we enjoy; and, at the same time, we think it incumbent on this people to humble themselves before God, on account of their sins, for which he hath been pleased, in his righteous judgment, to suffer so great a calamity to befall us as the present controversy between Great Britain and the colonies; as also to implore the Divine blessing upon us, that, by the assistance of his grace, we may be enabled to reform whatever is amiss among us; that so God may be pleased to continue to us the blessings we enjoy,

and remove the tokens of his displeasure, by causing harmony and union to be restored between Great Britain and these colonies, that we may again rejoice in the smiles of our sovereign, and in possession of those privileges which have been transmitted to us, and have the hopeful prospect that they shall be handed down ||entire|| to posterity under the protestant succession in the illustrious house of Hanover.

Afternoon.

The report of the committee appointed to consider what is necessary to be done for the defence and safety of the province, being amended, was again read, and ordered to be recommitted for further amendment; and was committed accordingly.

Resolved, That the ||^aresolve|| recommending that a day of thanksgiving be observed throughout this province, be printed, and a copy thereof sent to all the religious assemblies in this province; and that the president sign the same.

Ordered, That Mr. Appleton, Doct. Foster, and Mr. Devens, be a committee to agree with Messrs. Edes and Gill, to print the resolve entered into by this Congress, recommending to the inhabitants of this province to observe a day of public thanksgiving; and that they send a copy thereof to all the religious assemblies therein.

||Then the Congress adjourned till Monday next, [at] ten o'clock in the forenoon.

MONDAY, October 24, 1774, A. M.

The report of the committee appointed to consider what is necessary to be done for the defence and safety of the province, being amended, was taken into consideration, and a long debate had thereon.

||The Congress|| adjourned till three o'clock, P. M.

Afternoon.

||^b||*Ordered*, That Col. Lee, Mr. Palmer, Capt. Batchelder, Capt. Keith, and Col. Orne, be a committee to consider of and report to this Congress the most proper time for this province to provide a stock of powder, ordnance, and ordnance stores; and that they sit forthwith.

Ordered,^c That the committee appointed to bring in a non consumption agreement, ||^csit|| forthwith.

Resolved, That the debates had in Congress this afternoon, and that all those which may be had ||therein|| in future, be kept secret by the members thereof, until leave shall be had from the Congress to disclose the same.

^a ||order.||

^b ||Congress met pursuant to adjournment.||

^c ||report.||

Ordered, That Mr. Bliss wait upon the committee appointed to consider of the most proper time for this province to provide themselves with powder, ordnance, &c. He waited on the committee accordingly, and reported that they would *be in* Congress in a few minutes. The committee came in accordingly, and reported, as their opinion, that *now* was the proper time for the province to procure a stock of powder, ordnance, and ordnance stores.

Then *Ordered*, That Col. Lee, Mr. Palmer, Capt. Batchelder, Capt. Keith, Col. Orne, Capt. Gardner, Capt. Heath, Col. Warren, and Col. Pomeroy, be a committee to take into consideration and determine what number of ordnance, [and] what quantity of powder, and ordnance stores will be now necessary for the province stock, and estimate the expense thereof.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the report of the committee appointed to consider what is necessary to be done for the defence and safety of the province, and ordered it to be recommitted for further amendments, and that Capt. Roberson, Major Foster, Capt. Bragdon and Mr. Gerry, be added to the committee.

Then the Congress *adjourned* till nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

TUESDAY, October 25, 1774, A M.

Ordered, That the committee appointed to report a non consumption agreement, sit forthwith.

Mr. Wheeler brought into Congress a letter directed to Doct. Appleton, purporting the propriety, that while we are attempting to free ourselves from our present embarrassments, and preserve ourselves from slavery, that we also take into consideration the state and circumstances of the negro slaves in this province. The same was read, and it was moved that a committee be appointed to take the same into consideration. After some debate thereon, the question was put, whether the matter now subside, and it passed in the affirmative.

Ordered, That Mr. Patterson, Mr. Devens and Doct. Holten be a committee to inquire into the state of all the stores in the commissary general's office.

Upon a motion, the question was put, whether a committee be appointed to take into consideration the propriety of having the donations which shall be made to the poor of the town of Boston, stored in the country, and passed in the negative.

Resolved, That four o'clock this afternoon be assigned to take into

consideration the state of the executive courts throughout this province.

Ordered, That the committee appointed to inquire into the state of all the stores in the commissary general's office, ||^asit|| forthwith.

Afternoon.

Ordered, That the doorkeeper be directed to call in the members.

The committee appointed to take into consideration what number of ordnance, [and] what quantity of powder and ordnance stores are now necessary for the province stock, and estimate the expense thereof, reported. The report was read, considered and accepted; which is as followeth:

The committee appointed to take into consideration and determine what number of ordnance, [and what] quantity of powder and ordnance stores will be necessary for the province stock at this time, and estimate the expense, beg leave to report the following schedule of articles as necessary to be procured at this time, in addition to what we are already possessed of, with the estimate of expenses attendant, amounting in the whole to ten thousand seven hundred and thirty-seven pounds, viz:

16 field pieces, 3 pounders, with carriages, irons, &c.;		
wheels for ditto, irons, sponges, ladles, &c., a £30,	£480	0 0
4 ditto, 6 pounders, with ditto, a £33,	152	0 0
Carriages, irons, &c., for 12 battering cannon, a £30,	360	0 0
4 mortars, and appurtenances, viz: 2 8-inch and 2 13-		
inch, a £20,	80	0 0
20 tons grape and round shot, from 3 to 24 lb., a £15,	300	0 0
10 tons bomb-shells, a £20,	200	0 0
5 tons lead balls, a £33,	165	0 0
1,000 barrels of powder, a £8,	8,000	0 0
Contingent charges,	1,000	0 0
	<hr/>	
	£10,737	0 0

In addition to the above estimate,

<i>Ordered</i> , That there be procured 5,000 arms and bayo-		
nets, a £2,	10,000	0 0
And 75,000 flints,	100	0 0
	<hr/>	

||In the whole|| £20,837 0 0

Ordered, That all the matters which shall come under consideration before this Congress, be kept secret, and that they be not disclosed to any but the members thereof, until the further order of this body.

The committee appointed to consider what is necessary to be done for the defence and safety of the government, reported. The report was read.

||Then the Congress|| adjourned till eight o'clock to-morrow morning.

WEDNESDAY, October 26, 1774, A. M.

||*|| The Congress resumed the consideration of the report of the committee appointed to consider what is necessary to be done for the defence and safety of the province, and ordered that it be read and considered ||^bin|| paragraphs.

||Then|| adjourned to three o'clock this afternoon.

Afternoon.

Ordered, That the doorkeeper be directed to call in the members.

The Congress then resumed the consideration of the above report, relative to what is necessary to be done for the defence and safety of the province, and ordered that it be recommitted for amendments; which was amended, read and accepted, almost unanimously, and is as followeth, viz :

Whereas, in consequence of the present unhappy disputes between Great Britain and the colonies, a formidable body of troops, with warlike preparations of every sort, are already arrived at, and others destined for the metropolis of this province; and the express design of their being sent, is to execute acts of the British parliament utterly subversive of the constitution of the province: and whereas, his excellency General Gage has attempted, by his troops, to disperse the inhabitants of Salem, whilst assembled to consult measures for preserving their freedom, and to subjugate the province to arbitrary government; and proceeding to still more unjustifiable and alarming lengths, has fortified against the country the capital of the province, and thus greatly endangered the lives, liberties and properties of its oppressed citizens; invaded private property, by unlawfully seizing and retaining large quantities of ammunition in the arsenal at Boston, and sundry pieces of ordnance ||in the same town; committed to the custody of his troops, the arms, ammunition, ordnance,|| and warlike stores of all sorts, provided at the public expense for the use of the province; and by all possible means endeavored to place the province entirely in a defenceless state; at the same time having neglected and altogether disregarded the assurances from this Congress of the pacific disposition of the inhabitants of the province, and entreaties that he would cease from

a ||Congress met pursuant to adjournment.||

b ||by.||

measures which tended to prevent a restoration of harmony between Great Britain and the colonies :

Wherefore, it is the opinion of this Congress, that notwithstanding nothing but slavery ought more to be deprecated than hostilities with Great Britain ; notwithstanding the province has not the most distant design of attacking, annoying or molesting his majesty's troops aforesaid ; but, on the other hand, will consider and treat every attempt of the kind, as well as all measures tending to prevent a reconciliation between ||^aBritain|| and the colonies, as the highest degree of enmity to the province ; nevertheless, there is great reason, from the consideration aforesaid, to be apprehensive of the most fatal consequences, and that the province may be in some degree provided against the same ; and under full persuasion that the measures expressed in the following resolves are perfectly consistent with such resolves of the Continental Congress as have been communicated to us.

Resolved, That
 be a committee of safety, to continue in office until the further order of this or some other Congress or house of representatives of the province ; whose business it shall be, most carefully and diligently to inspect and observe all and every such person and persons as shall, at any time, attempt or enterprise the destruction, invasion, detriment or annoyance of this province, &c. ; which said committee, or any five of them, (provided always, that not more than one of the said five shall be an inhabitant of the town of Boston,) shall have power, and they are hereby directed, whenever they shall judge it necessary for the safety and defence of the inhabitants of this province, and their property, against such person or persons as aforesaid, to alarm, muster and cause to be assembled, with the utmost expedition, and completely armed, accoutred, and supplied with provisions sufficient for their support in their march to the place of rendezvous, such and so many of the militia of this province, as they shall judge necessary for the ends aforesaid, and at such place or places as they shall judge proper, and them to discharge as soon as the safety of the province shall permit. And this body do most earnestly recommend to all the officers and soldiers of the militia in this province, who shall, from time to time, during the commission of the said committee, receive any call or order from the said committee, to pay the strictest obedience thereto, as they regard the liberties and lives of themselves and the people of this province.

Also, *Resolved*, That
 or the major part of them, be a committee, in case of any such muster and assembling of the militia as aforesaid, to make such provision as shall be necessary for their reception and support, until they shall be discharged by order of the said committee of safety; and also sufficient provisions to support them in their return to their respective homes; and shall also, without delay, purchase and provide, upon the credit of the moneys already granted by the province, not paid into the treasury, so many pieces of cannon and carriages for the same, small arms, such quantities of ammunition [and] ordnance stores as they shall judge necessary, not exceeding the value of twenty thousand eight hundred and thirty-seven pounds, to be deposited in such secure places as the said committee of safety shall direct.

Also, *Resolved*, That
 be and they hereby are appointed officers to command, lead and conduct such of the militia as shall be mustered and assembled by order of the said committee of safety, in manner and for the purposes aforesaid, so long as they shall be retained by the said committee of safety, and no longer, who shall, while in the said service, command in the order in which they are above named.

Also, *Resolved*, That all the said officers and soldiers who may be mustered and retained in service by the above said committee of safety, for the purposes aforesaid, shall be entitled to such an allowance from this province, as shall be adequate to their services from the time that they shall march from their respective places of abode, until they shall be discharged from the said service, and reasonable time for their return home.

Also, *Resolved*, That it be recommended to the several companies of militia in this province, who have not already chosen and appointed officers, that they meet forthwith and elect officers to command their respective companies; and that the officers so chosen assemble as soon as may be; and where the said officers shall judge the limits of the present regiments too extensive, that they divide them, and settle and determine their limits, and proceed to elect field officers to command the respective regiments so formed; and that the field officers so elected, forthwith endeavor to enlist one quarter, at the least, of the number of the respective companies, and form them into companies of fifty privates, at the least, who shall equip and hold themselves in readiness, on the shortest notice from the said committee of safety, to march to the place of rendezvous; and that each and every company so formed choose a captain and two lieutenants to command them on any such

emergent and necessary service as they may be called to by the committee of safety aforesaid; and that the said captains and subalterns so elected, form the said companies into battalions, to consist of nine companies each; and that the said captains and subalterns of each battalion so formed, proceed to elect field officers to command the same. And this Congress doth most earnestly recommend that all the aforesaid elections be proceeded in and made with due deliberation and ||*generous|| regard for the public service.

Also, *Resolved*, That, as the security of the lives, liberties, and properties of the inhabitants of this province, depends, under Providence, on their knowledge and skill in the art military, and in their being properly and effectually armed and equipped, it is therefore recommended, that they immediately provide themselves therewith; that they use their utmost diligence to perfect themselves in military skill; and that, if any of the inhabitants are not provided with arms and ammunition according to law, and that, if any town or district within the province, is not provided with the full town stock of arms and ammunition, according to law, that the selectmen of such town or district take effectual care, without delay, to provide the same.

Resolved, That the blanks in the foregoing report be filled up to-morrow morning, at ten o'clock; and that the committees and officers therein recommended be chosen by ballot.

Resolved, That a committee be appointed to prepare, in the recess of this Congress, a well digested plan for the regulating and disciplining the militia, placing them in every respect on such a permanent footing as shall render them effectual for the preservation and defence of the good people of this province.

Ordered, That Capt. Heath, Capt. Gardner, Mr. Bigelow, Col. Orne, and Col. Thayer, be a committee to take into consideration what exercise will be best for the people of this province at this time to adopt, and report [thereon.]

Adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

THURSDAY, October 27, 1774, A. M.

The order of the day was moved for.

||*Ordered*, That the doorkeeper be directed to call in the members.||

Ordered, That Col. Warren, Doct. Holten, and Col. Lee, be a committee to count and sort the votes for the committees and officers this day to be elected.

Resolved, That the Congress will proceed to the choice of the committee of safety, which is to consist of nine members, viz: three in the town of Boston, and six in the country, in the manner following, viz: they will give their votes first, for the three members of the town of Boston, and then for the six in the country.

The Congress accordingly proceeded to bring in their votes for the three members of the town of Boston, and the committee appointed to count and sort the votes, reported, that the following gentlemen were chosen, viz: Hon. John Hancock, Esq., Doct. Warren, and Doct. Church.

The Congress then proceeded to bring in their votes for six gentlemen of the country; after sorting and counting the same, the committee reported, that the following were chosen, viz: Mr. Devens, Capt. White of Brookline, Mr. Palmer, Norton Quincy, Esq., Mr. Watson, and Col. Orne.

Afternoon.

The Congress then proceeded to bring in their votes for five commissaries; and the committee having sorted and counted the votes, reported that the following gentlemen were chosen, viz: Mr. Cheever, Mr. Gill, Col. Lee, Mr. Greenleaf, Col. Warren.

Upon a motion made by Col. Warren, that he might be excused from serving on the committee for supplies, and having offered his reasons therefor, the question was put, whether he be excused from serving on said committee, and passed in the affirmative.

The Congress then proceeded to bring in their votes for a person to serve in the place of Col. Warren, who hath been excused, and after sorting and counting the same, they reported that Col. Lincoln was chosen.

It was then moved, that the Congress proceed to the choice of three general officers; and, *Resolved*, That they would first make choice of the gentleman who should have the chief command; and the committee having sorted and counted the votes, reported that the Hon. Jedediah Preble, Esq., was chosen.

The Congress then proceeded to bring in their votes for the second in command, and the committee having sorted and counted the votes, reported that the Hon. Artemas Ward, Esq., was chosen.

The Congress then proceeded to bring in their votes for the third in command, and the committee having sorted and counted the votes, reported that Col. Pomeroy was chosen.

The Congress then proceeded to bring in their votes for a committee to sit in the recess of this Congress, agreeable to the resolve of

yesterday, and the committee having sorted and counted the votes, reported that the following gentlemen were chosen, viz :

The Hon. Joseph Hawley, Esq., Hon. John Hancock, Esq., Hon. Samuel Dexter, Esq.; Mr. ||Elbridge|| Gerry, Capt. Heath, Major Foster, Hon. James Warren, Esq.

Resolved, That to-morrow morning, nine o'clock, the Congress will take into consideration the propriety of appointing a receiver general.

Ordered, That the members be enjoined to attend, and that they do not absent themselves for any cause saving that of absolute necessity.

Resolved, That the replication to his excellency's answer, which was ordered to lie on the table for the members to revise, be now taken up and recommitted for some amendments.

Upon a motion, the question was put, whether the Hon. Samuel Danforth, Esq.,¹ be desired to attend this Congress upon the adjournment, and passed in the negative.

Upon a motion, the question was put, severally, whether the Hon. James Pitts, Esq., Hon. Artemas Ward, Esq., Hon. Benjamin Green-

(1) Twenty-eight counsellors had been chosen, May 25, 1774, at the annual meeting of the general court, agreeably to the provisions of the charter of William and Mary :

For the territory formerly the colony of Massachusetts Bay, eighteen : Samuel Danforth, John Erving, *James Bourdoin*, James Pitts, *Samuel Dexter*, Artemas Ward, Benjamin Greenleaf, Caleb Cushing, Samuel Phillips, *John Winthrop*, *Timothy Danielson*, *Benjamin Austin*, Richard Derby, Jun., *William Phillips*, *Michael Farley*, *James Prescott*, *John Adams*, *Norton Quincy* :

For the territory formerly the colony of New Plymouth, four : James Otis, William Seaver, Walter Spooner, *Jerathmiel Bowers*.

For the territory formerly the province of Maine, extending from Piscataqua to Kennebeck, three : Jeremiah Powell, Jedediah Preble, *Enoch Freeman* :

For Sagadahock, including that part of the present state of Maine between Kennebeck and New Brunswick, one : Benjamin Chadburn :

For the province at large, two : George Leonard, Jun., *Jedediah Foster*.

When the list was presented to the governor for his approbation, Gen. Gage exercised the prerogative of negative reserved by the charter, and rejected thirteen of the counsellors elect. The names of the gentlemen distinguished by executive disapprobation are printed above in italics.

By the act of Parliament "for the better regulating the government of the province of the Massachusetts Bay," great alterations were made in the charter. The number of counsellors was increased to thirty-six : the right of choosing these officers was taken away from the representatives of the people, and the power of selection vested in the crown, after the first day of August, 1774. The gentlemen named below were appointed by the king to be counsellors by writ of mandamus :

Thomas Oliver, *Thomas Flucker*, *Peter Oliver*, *Foster Hutchinson*, Thomas Hutchinson, Jun., *Harrison Gray*, Samuel Danforth, John Erving, James Russell, *Timothy Ruggles*, Joseph Lee, Isaac Winslow, Israel Williams, George Watson, *Nathaniel Ray Thomas*, Timothy Woodbridge, William Vassall, *William Brown*, Joseph Green, *James Boutineau*, Andrew Oliver, *Josiah Edson*, *Richard Lechmere*, *Joshua Loring*, John Worthington, Timothy Paine, *William Pepperrell*, Jeremiah Powell, Jonathan Simpson, John Murray, *Daniel Leonard*, Thomas Palmer, Isaac Royall, Robert Hooper, Abijah Willard, *John Freing*, Jun.

The people assembled in large bodies and compelled many of the mandamus counsellors to resign the obnoxious office. The names of those who resisted popular sentiment, by accepting and retaining the appointment, are in italics in the list above.

The Hon. Samuel Danforth had been sworn, although he publicly declared his determination not to act under his commission.

leaf, Esq., Hon. Caleb Cushing, Esq., Hon. Samuel Phillips, Esq., Hon. Richard Derby, Esq., Hon. James Otis, Esq., Hon. William Seaver, Esq., Hon. Walter Spooner, Esq., Hon. Benjamin Chadburn, Esq., Hon. Jedediah Preble, Esq., and the Hon. George Leonard, Esq., be desired to attend this Congress at the next meeting upon the adjournment, and passed in the affirmative.

The question was then put, whether the Hon. John Erving, Esq., and the Hon. Jeremiah Powell, Esq., be desired also to attend this Congress, upon its being evident that they had not accepted, and upon their having given full assurances that they would not accept, of their commissions as mandamus counsellors, and it passed in the affirmative.

Ordered, That Mr. Cushing, Col. Prescott, and Capt. Greenleaf, be a committee to bring in a resolve inviting the counsellors aforesaid to attend accordingly.||^a||

FRIDAY, October 28, 1774, A. M.

The order of the day was moved for.

Resolved, That the Congress now proceed to the choice of a receiver general.

Ordered, That Col. Warren, Doct. Holten, and Col. Lee, be a committee to count and sort the votes for a receiver general.

The Congress then proceeded to bring in their votes for a receiver general; the committee having counted and sorted the same, reported that the Hon. Samuel Dexter, Esq., was chosen. But upon a motion by him made, that he might be excused from serving in that office, and having offered his reasons for his motion, the question was put, whether he be excused accordingly, and it passed in the affirmative.

Resolved, That the choice of a receiver general be put off till three o'clock this afternoon.

The committee on the state of the province reported a resolve, relative to the removal of the inhabitants of the town of Boston from thence, which was read.

Afternoon.

Upon a motion made by Mr. Greenleaf, one of the committee for providing stores, that he might be excused from serving in that office, and having offered his reasons for his motion, the question was put, whether he be excused accordingly, and it passed in the affirmative.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the report of the committee recommending the removal of the inhabitants of the town of Boston from thence. *Ordered* to be recommitted and that the committee sit forthwith.

Resolved, That the Congress now proceed to the choice of a receiver general. The votes being carried in, and the committee having sorted and counted the same, reported that Henry Gardner, Esq., was chosen.

Resolved, That the Congress now proceed, according to their order in the forenoon, to bring in their votes for the choice of a person to fill up the committee for providing stores, in the place of Mr. Greenleaf, who was excused. The committee having counted and sorted the same, reported that Mr. Benjamin Hall was chosen.

The committee on the state of the province reported a resolve relative to the collecting and paying the outstanding taxes, which was read and accepted; but, upon a motion, the above vote was reconsidered, and the report was committed to Major Hawley, Mr. Gerry, and Major Foster, for amendments, which ||^abeing|| done, was again considered and accepted, and is as followeth, viz :

Whereas, the moneys heretofore granted and ordered to be assessed by the general court of this province, and not paid into the province treasury, will be immediately wanted to supply the unexpected and pressing ||^bexigencies|| of this province, in its present distressed circumstances, and it having been recommended by this Congress that the same should not be paid to the Hon. Harrison Gray, Esq., for reasons most obvious; Therefore,

Resolved, That Henry Gardner, Esq., be, and he hereby is, appointed receiver general until the further order of this or some other Congress, or house of representatives of this province, whose business it shall be to receive all such moneys as shall be offered to be paid into his hands to the use of the province by the several constables, collectors, or other persons, by order of the several towns or districts, and to give his receipts for the same; and the same moneys to pay out to the committee of supplies, or a major part of them, already appointed by this Congress, or the order of said committee, or the major part of them, for the payment of such disbursements as they shall find to be necessary for the immediate defence of the inhabitants of this province. And it is hereby recommended to the several towns and districts within this province, that they immediately call town and district meetings, and give directions to all constables, collectors, and other persons who may have any part of the province ||^ctaxes|| of such towns or districts in their respective hands or possession, in consequence of any late order and directions of any towns or districts, that he or they immediately pay the same to the said Henry Gardner, Esq., for the purpose aforesaid.

a ||was.||

b ||demands.||

c ||money collected by taxes.||

And it is also recommended, that the several towns and districts in said directions, signify and expressly engage, to such constables, collectors, or other persons, who shall have their said moneys in their hands, that their paying the same in manner as aforesaid, and producing a receipt therefor, shall ever hereafter operate as an effectual discharge to such persons for the same. And it is hereby recommended, that the like order be observed respecting the tax ordered by the great and general court at their last May session.

And it is hereby further recommended, to all sheriffs who may have in their hands any moneys belonging to the province, that they immediately pay the same to the said receiver general, for the purposes aforesaid, taking his receipt therefor.

And the said Henry Gardner, Esq., the receiver general, shall be accountable to this or some other Congress or house of representatives of this province, for whatever he shall do touching the premises. And to the end that all the moneys heretofore assessed in pursuance of any former grants and orders of the great and general court or assembly of this province, and hitherto uncollected by the several constables and collectors, to whom the several lists of assessments thereof were committed, may be effectually levied and collected, and also to the end, that all the moneys granted, and ordered to be assessed by the general court at their session in May last, which have been assessed, or which may be assessed, may be also speedily and punctually collected, it is earnestly recommended by this body, to the several constables and collectors respectively, who have such assessments in their hands, or to whom any assessments yet to be made, may be committed by the assessors of any towns or districts, that in the levying and collecting the respective part or proportion of the total of such assessments, therein set down to the several persons named therein, they should act and proceed in the same way and manner as is expressed and prescribed in the form of a warrant given and contained in an act or law of this province, entitled "an act prescribing the form of a warrant for collecting of town assessments," &c. And it is also hereby strongly recommended to all the inhabitants of the several towns and districts in this province, that they, without fail, do afford to their respective constables and collectors all that aid and assistance which shall be necessary to enable them in that manner to levy the contents of such assessments, and that they do oblige and compel the said constables and collectors to comply with and execute the directions of this resolve, inasmuch as the present most alarming situation and circumstances of this province do make it absolutely necessary for the safety thereof.

Ordered, That Mr. Appleton, Mr. Cushing, and Mr. Palmer be a committee to bring in a resolve relative to a non consumption agreement.

Ordered, That Major Hawley, Mr. Cushing, and Mr. Gerry, be a committee to prepare and bring in a resolve relative to an equal representation of the province in Congress at the next meeting thereof.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve inviting the constitutional counsellors of this province to attend this Congress at the next meeting thereof upon adjournment, reported; which report was read and accepted, and is as followeth, viz :

Resolved, That the Hon. John Erving, Esq., Hon. ||^aJames|| Pitts, Esq., Hon. Artemas Ward, Esq., Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf, Esq., Hon. Caleb Cushing, Esq., Hon. Samuel Phillips, Esq., Hon. Richard Derby, Esq., Hon. James Otis, Esq., Hon. William Seaver, Esq., Hon. Walter Spooner, Esq., Hon. Jeremiah Powell, Esq., Hon. Benjamin Chadburn, Esq., Hon. Jedediah Preble, Esq., and Hon. George Leonard, Esq., constitutional members of his majesty's council of this colony, by the royal charter, chosen to said office last May session, be desired to give their attendance at the next meeting of this Congress upon adjournment, that this body may have the benefit of their advice upon the important matters that may then come under consideration And the secretary of this Congress is hereby directed to transmit to those gentlemen severally a copy of this resolve.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve relative to a non-consumption agreement, reported. The report was read and ordered to be committed for amendments. It was accordingly amended, read again, and accepted, and is as followeth, viz :

Whereas, ||the people of|| this province have not, as yet, received from the Continental Congress such explicit directions respecting non-importation and non consumption agreements as are expected; and whereas, the greatest part of the inhabitants of this colony have lately entered into non importation and non consumption agreements, the good effects of which are very conspicuous: Therefore,

Resolved, That this Congress approve of the said agreements, and earnestly recommend to all the inhabitants of this colony, strictly to conform to the same, until the further sense of the continental or the provincial Congress is made public. And further, this Congress highly applaud the conduct of those patriotic merchants, who have generously refrained from importing British goods since the commencement of the

cruel Boston port bill; at the same time reflect with pain on the conduct of those who have sordidly preferred their private interest to the salvation of their suffering country, by continuing to import as usual; and recommend it to the inhabitants of the province, that they discourage the conduct of said importers by refusing to purchase any articles whatever of them.

[*Ordered*, That the foregoing report] be published.

The committee appointed to inquire into the state of the warlike stores in the commissary general's office, reported; and it was thereupon *Ordered*, That Capt. Heath, Doct. Warren, and Doct. Church, be a committee to take care of, and lodge in some safe place in the country, the warlike stores now in the commissary general's office, and that the matter be conducted with the greatest secrecy.

Resolved, That the committee of correspondence of the town of Worcester be desired to take proper care that the bayonets, the property of this province, now in the hands of Col. Chandler, be removed to some safe place at a distance from his house.

||The Congress then|| adjourned till to-morrow morning nine o'clock.

SATURDAY, October 29, 1774, A. M.

The committee appointed to take into consideration what military exercise is best for the people of this province now to adopt, reported; the report was read and accepted, and

Ordered, That Major Foster bring in a resolve accordingly; who, in obedience to the above order, reported the following resolve, which was read and accepted, and ordered to be published in the Boston newspapers.

Resolved, That it be recommended to the inhabitants of this province, that in order to their perfecting themselves in the military art, they proceed in the method ordered by his majesty in the year 1764, it being, in the opinion of this Congress, best calculated for appearance and defence.

Upon a motion, the question was put, whether the Congress will now go into the consideration of the propriety of keeping the records of the county of Suffolk in the town of Boston, and passed in the affirmative.

After a very considerable debate on the question, it was ordered that the matter now subside.

Resolved, That the consideration of the state of the executive courts in the province be referred to the next meeting of this Congress.

Ordered, That Capt. Gardner, Mr. Wheeler, and Mr. Watson, be a

committee to wait on the Rev. Doct. Appleton, with the thanks of this body for his constant attendance on, and praying with them, during their session in the town of Cambridge.

Ordered, That the payment of several expenses of this Congress be referred until the next meeting thereof.

Resolved, That the committee of safety be desired to write to the Continental Congress, showing them the grounds and reasons of our proceedings, and enclose them a copy of our votes and resolutions.

Ordered, That Major Foster, Doct. Holten, and Mr. Appleton, be a committee to look over the resolves and orders of this Congress, and point out what is necessary now to be made public.

The Committee appointed to wait on the Rev. Doct. Appleton, with the thanks of this Congress, reported that they had attended to that service, and that the Doct. informed them that the Congress were welcome to his services, and that he wished them the blessing of heaven.

Resolved, That when this Congress shall adjourn that it be adjourned to the 23d day of November next, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, then to meet at this place.

The committee on the state of the province having amended the replication to his excellency's answer to our message to him, the same being read, was accepted unanimously.

Ordered, That Capt. Heath, Capt. White, Capt. Gardner, Mr. Cheever, and Mr. Devens, be a committee to wait upon his excellency with the following replication to his excellency's [answer.]

May it please your Excellency:

The province having been repeatedly alarmed by your excellency's unusual and warlike preparations since your arrival into it, and having, by this Congress, expressed a reasonable expectation that you would desist from, and demolish your fortifications on Boston neck, it must afford matter of astonishment not only to the province, but the whole continent, that you should treat our importunate applications with manifest insensibility and disregard.

The Congress are possessed of a writing with your signature, which purports itself to be a message to this body, although addressed to sundry gentlemen by name, who, officiating as our committee, presented an address to your excellency. We are surprised at your saying, that "what we call a fortress, unless annoyed, will annoy nobody;" when, from your acquaintance with the constitution of Britain, and of the province over which you have been by his majesty commissioned to preside, you must know, that barely keeping a standing army in the

province, in time of peace, without consent of the representatives, is against law, and must be considered as a great grievance to the subject—a grievance which this people could not, with a due regard to their freedom, endure, was there not reason to hope that his majesty, upon ||^abeing|| undeceived, would order redress. Is it not astonishing then, sir, that you should have ventured to assert that a “fortress,” by whatever name your excellency is pleased to call it, which puts it in the power of the standing army which you command to cut off communication between the country and the capital of this province; to imprison the many thousand inhabitants of the town of Boston; to insult and destroy them upon the least, or even without any provocation, and which is evidently a continual annoyance to that oppressed community, “unless annoyed, will annoy nobody?”

A retrospect of your excellency’s conduct, since your late residence in this province, we conclude, will convince you of that truth, the mere hinting of which, you tell us, “is highly exasperating as well as ungenerous.” We presume your excellency will not deny that you have exerted yourself to execute the acts made to subvert the constitution of the province, although your excellency’s connections with a ministry inimical to the province, and your being surrounded by men of the worst political principles, preclude a prospect of your fully exercising towards this province your wonted benevolence and humanity; yet, sir, we pray you to indulge your social virtues so far as to consider the necessary feelings of this people under the hand of oppression. Have not invasions of private property, by your excellency, been repeatedly made at Boston? Have not the inhabitants of Salem, whilst peaceably assembled for concerting measures to preserve their freedom, and unprepared to defend themselves, been in imminent danger from your troops? Have you not, by removing the ammunition of the province, and by all other means in your power, endeavored to put it in a state utterly defenceless? Have you not expressly declared that “resentment might justly be expected” from your troops, merely in consequence of a refusal of some inhabitants of the province to supply them with property undeniably their own? Surely these are questions founded on incontestible facts, which, we think, must prove that while the “avowed enemies” of Great Britain and the colonies, are protected by your excellency, the lives, liberties, and properties of the inhabitants of the province, who are real friends to the British constitution, are greatly endangered, whilst under the control of your standing army.

It must be matter of grief to every true Briton, that the honor of British troops is sullied by the infamous errand on which they are sent to America; and whilst, in the unjust cause, on which you are engaged, menaces will never produce submission from the people of this province, your excellency, as well as the army, can only preserve your honor by refusing to submit to the most disgraceful prostitution of subserving plans so injurious, [and] so notoriously iniquitous and cruel to this people.

Your excellency professes to be solicitous for "preserving union and harmony between Great Britain and the colonies;" and we sincerely hope that you will distinguish yourself by exertions for this purpose; for, should you be an instrument of involving in a civil war this oppressed and injured land, it must forever deprive you of that tranquillity which finally bids adieu to those whose hands have been polluted with innocent blood.

Your excellency reminds us of the spirit of the British nation; we partake, we rejoice in her honors, and especially revere her for her great national virtues; we hope she never will veil her glory, or hazard success by exerting that spirit in support of tyranny.

Your excellency's strange misconception of facts, is not less conspicuous in the close of your message than in many other parts of it. You have suggested that the conduct of the province, for supporting the constitution, is an instance of its violation. To declare the truth, relative to this matter, must be a full vindication of our conduct therein.

The powers placed in your excellency, for the good of the province, to convene, adjourn, prorogue, and dissolve the general court, have been perverted to ruin and enslave the province, while our constituents, the loyal subjects of his majesty, have been compelled, for the laudable purposes of preserving the constitution, and therein their freedom, to obtain the wisdom of the province in a way which is not only justifiable by reason, but, under the present exigencies of the state, directed by the principles of the constitution itself; warranted by the most approved precedent and examples, and ||^asanctioned|| by the British nation, at the revolution; upon the strength and validity of which precedent the whole British constitution now stands, his present majesty wears his crown, and all subordinate officers hold their places. And although we are willing to put the most favorable construction on the warning you have been pleased to give us of the "rock on which

a ||^asanctioned.||

we are," we beg leave to inform you that our constituents do not expect, that, in the execution of that important trust which they have reposed in us, we should be wholly guided by your advice. We trust, sir, that we shall not fail in our duty to our country and loyalty to our king, or in a proper respect to your excellency.

Resolved, That the foregoing replication to his excellency's answer be published in the newspapers.

Ordered, That Major Hawley, Col. Lee, and Mr. Gerry, be a committee to extract such parts of the resolves which passed in this Congress, the 26th and 28th current, and are necessary now to be published; who reported as followeth:

Whereas, it has been recommended by this Congress, that the moneys heretofore granted and ordered to be assessed by the general court of this province, and not paid into the province treasury, should not be paid to the Hon. Harrison Gray, Esq., for reasons most obvious:

Therefore, *Resolved*, That Henry Gardner, Esq., of Stow, be, and hereby is, appointed receiver general until the further order of this or some other Congress or house of representatives of this province, whose business it shall be to receive all such moneys as shall be offered to be paid into his hands to the use of the province, by the several constables, collectors, or other persons, by order of the several towns or districts, and to give his receipt for the same. And it is hereby recommended to the several towns and districts, within this province, that they immediately call town and district meetings, and give directions to all constables, collectors, and other persons who may have any part of the province tax of such town or district in their respective hands or possession, in consequence of any late order and directions of any town or district, that he or they immediately pay the same to the said Henry Gardner, Esq., for the purposes aforesaid. And it is also recommended that the several towns and districts, in said directions, signify and expressly engage to such constable, collector, or other persons as shall have their said moneys in their hands, that their paying the same to Henry Gardner, Esq., aforesaid, and producing his receipt therefor, shall ever hereafter operate as an effectual discharge to such persons for the same. And it is hereby recommended, that the like order be observed respecting the tax ordered by the great and general court at their last May session. And it is further recommended to all sheriffs or deputy sheriffs, or coroners, who may have in their hands any moneys belonging to the province, that they immediately pay the same to the said receiver general, taking his receipt therefor. And the said Henry Gardner, Esq., the receiver general, shall be ac-

countable to this or some other Congress or house of representatives of this province.

And to the end that all the moneys heretofore assessed in pursuance of any former grants and orders of the great and general court or assembly of this province, and hitherto uncollected by the several constables and collectors to whom the several lists of assessment thereof were committed, may be effectually levied and collected; and also to the end that all the moneys granted and ordered to be assessed by the general court at their session in May last, which have been assessed, or which may be assessed, may be also speedily and punctually collected, it is earnestly recommended by this body to the several constables and collectors, respectively, who have such assessments in their hands, or to whom any assessments yet to be made may be committed by the assessors of any towns or districts, that, in levying and collecting the respective part or proportion of the total of such assessments therein set down to the several persons named therein, they should act and proceed in the same way and manner as is expressed and provided in the form of a warrant, given and contained in ^aan act or law of this province, entitled "an act prescribing the form of a warrant for collecting of town assessments," &c.

And it is hereby strongly recommended to all the inhabitants of the several towns and districts in this province, that they, without fail, do afford to their respective constables and collectors all that aid and assistance which shall be necessary to enable them in that manner to levy the contents of such assessments; and that they do oblige and compel the said constables and collectors to comply with and execute the directions of this resolve, inasmuch as the present most alarming situation and circumstances of this province do make it absolutely necessary for the safety thereof.

Whereas, in consequence of the present unhappy disputes between Great Britain and the colonies, a formidable body of troops, with warlike preparations of every sort, are already arrived at, and others destined for the metropolis of this province; and the ^bexpressed design of their being sent, is to execute acts of the British parliament utterly subversive of the constitution of the province; and whereas, his excellency General Gage has attempted by his troops to disperse the inhabitants of Salem, whilst assembled to consult measures for preserving their freedom, and to subjugate the province to arbitrary government; and, proceeding to still more unjustifiable and alarming lengths, has fortified against the country the capital of the province, and thus

greatly endangered the lives, liberties and properties of its oppressed citizens; invaded private property by unlawfully seizing and retaining large quantities of ammunition in the arsenal at Boston, and sundry pieces of ordnance in the same town; committed to the custody of his troops, the arms, ammunition, ordnance, and warlike stores of all sorts, provided at the public expense, for the use of the province; and by all possible means endeavored to place the province entirely in a defenceless state; at the same time having neglected and altogether disregarded assurances from this Congress of the pacific dispositions of the inhabitants of the province, and entreaties that he would cease from measures which tended to prevent a restoration of harmony between Great Britain and the colonies:

Wherefore it is the opinion of this Congress, that notwithstanding nothing but slavery ought more to be deprecated than hostilities with Great Britain, notwithstanding the province has not the most distant design of attacking, annoying, or molesting his majesty's troops, aforesaid, but, on the other hand, will consider and treat every attempt of the kind, as well as all measures tending to prevent a reconciliation between Great Britain and the colonies as the highest degree of enmity to the province, nevertheless, there is great reason, from the considerations aforesaid, to be apprehensive of the most fatal consequences; and that the province may be in some degree provided against the same, and under full persuasion that the measures expressed in the following resolves are perfectly consistent with such resolves of the Continental Congress as have been communicated to us, it is

Resolved, and hereby recommended to the several companies of militia in this province, who have not already chosen and appointed officers, that they meet forthwith, and elect officers to command their respective companies; and that the officers so chosen assemble as soon as may be; and where the said officers shall judge the limits of the present regiments too extensive that they divide them, and settle and determine their limits, and proceed to elect field officers to command their respective regiments ||so formed;|| and that the field officers, so elected, forthwith endeavor to enlist one quarter, at least, of the number of the respective companies, and form them into companies of fifty privates, at the least, who shall equip and hold themselves in readiness to march at the shortest notice; and that each and every company, so formed, choose a captain and two lieutenants to command them on any necessary and emergent service, and that the said captains and subalterns, so elected, form the said companies into battalions, to consist of nine companies each, and that the captains and subalterns of each battalion,

so formed, proceed to elect field officers to command the same. And the Congress doth most earnestly recommend that all the aforesaid elections be proceeded in and made with due deliberation and ||a|| generous regard to the public service.

Also *Resolved*, That the security of the lives, liberties, and properties of the inhabitants of this province depends, under Providence, on their knowledge and skill in the art military, and in their being properly and effectually armed and equipped; if any of said inhabitants are not provided with arms and ammunition, according to law, that they immediately provide themselves therewith, and that they use their utmost diligence to perfect themselves in military skill; and that if any town or district within the province is not provided with the full town stock of arms and ammunition, according to law, the selectmen of such town or district take effectual care, without delay, to provide the same.

The committee on the state of the province, reported a resolve relative to the removal of the inhabitants of the town of Boston. After the same was read and some debate had thereon, the question (upon a motion made) was put, whether the matter now subside, and it passed in the affirmative.

Resolved, As the opinion of this Congress, that Cambridge is the most eligible place for the committee of safety, at present, to sit in.

Resolved, That two gentlemen be added to the committee of safety.

Ordered, That Col. Prescott, Doct. Holten, and Mr. Gill, be a committee to count and sort the votes for two gentlemen to be added to the committee of safety.

The Congress then proceeded to bring in their votes. After counting and sorting the same, the committee reported that Mr. Pigeon and Capt. Heath were chosen.

Resolved, That the extract of the resolves, relative to the militia, which passed this day be printed, and a copy thereof sent to all the towns and districts in this province.

The Congress adjourned till the 23d day of November next, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, then to meet in this place.

WEDNESDAY, November 23, 1774, A. M.

The Congress met according to adjournment, and then adjourned till half past two o'clock this afternoon.

Afternoon.

The Congress being apprehensive that the Hon. Walter Spooner, Esq., had not received the resolve passed by them, inviting the mem-

bers of his majesty's constitutional council to attend the Congress on this day, *Resolved* that he be again wrote to, desiring his attendance here immediately, and that a messenger be despatched therewith without delay.

Resolved, That the gentlemen who were members of the late Continental, and are of this Provincial Congress, be joined to the committee on the state of the province.¹

Resolved, That John Adams, Esq., be desired to favor this Congress with his presence, as soon as may be.

Resolved, That Robert Treat Paine, Esq., be desired to attend this Congress, as soon as possible.

Then the Congress adjourned till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

THURSDAY, November 24, 1774, A. M.

Resolved, That the chairman of the committee from this province who were members of the continental Congress, be desired to report the proceedings of said Congress.

Ordered, That Capt. Gardner, Col. Prescott, and Doct. Holten, be a committee to wait on the Rev. Doct. Appleton, and desire that he would officiate as chaplain to this Congress, during their session in this town.

The committee waited on the Rev. Doct. Appleton accordingly, and reported that they had delivered the message, and that the Doctor would officiate as chaplain, agreeably to the desire of the Congress.

The chairman of the committee appointed by this province to meet in Continental Congress, reported, that they had attended that service; that the Congress had taken into consideration the state of the colonies, [and] that he had a journal of their whole proceedings, which he would lay on the table.²

Resolved, That the doings of the Continental Congress be now read, which were read accordingly.

Resolved, That the state of rights, state of grievances, and the as-

(1) Hon. James Bowdoin, Hon. Thomas Cushing, Mr. Samuel Adams, John Adams, Esq., and Robert Treat Paine, Esq., were elected by the house of representatives of Massachusetts, June 17, 1774, delegates to the Continental Congress, which convened at Philadelphia, September 5th, and was dissolved October 26, 1774. These gentlemen, with the exception of James Bowdoin, were returned as members of the Provincial Congress.

(2) The journal of the proceedings of the Continental Congress was printed immediately after the dissolution of that body, in October, 1774, by William and Thomas Bradford, at Philadelphia, in an octavo pamphlet of 132 pages.

sociation, as stated by the Continental Congress, be committed.¹ The same was accordingly committed to the Hon. Major Hawley, Hon. Mr. Dexter, Doct. Warren, Col. Lee, Mr. Gerry, Col. Warren, and Doct. Church, who are to consider thereof and report.

Adjourned to three o'clock this afternoon.

Afternoon.

The petition from the officers of the minute men, in the northwest part of the county of Worcester, [was] read and committed to the committee on the state of the province.²

Ordered, That the committee appointed to sit in the recess to prepare a plan for the defence and safety of the government, be directed to sit forthwith.

Ordered, That the committee appointed to publish the names of the mandamus counsellors, and others, now in the town of Boston, be directed to sit forthwith and prepare a report.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

FRIDAY, November 25, 1774, A. M.

Ordered, That Doct. Holten, Col. Foster, and Col. Roberson, be a committee to inquire what number of the constitutional counsellors are now in town.

Resolved, That the members from the town of Worcester apply to Col. Chandler, and receive from him the bayonets he has in his hands and is now ready to deliver;³ and inquire what sum or sums of money have been paid to him by the treasurer, for the purpose of procuring bayonets; how many were procured by him, and to whom they were delivered, and the state of his account relative to the money by him received for the purpose aforesaid.

Ordered, That a copy of this resolve be given to the members aforesaid.

Resolved, That Doct. Holten, Col. Foster, Col. Roberson, Capt. Baldwin, and Mr. Cushing, be a committee to wait on such gentlemen of his majesty's constitutional council of this province, who are now in town at the request of this Congress, and acquaint them that this

(1) The declaration of rights and statement of grievances, were adopted by the Continental Congress, October 14, 1774: the plan of an association for carrying into effect the non consumption, non importation, and non exportation agreements, having been reported and considered, was accepted and subscribed by the members, October 20, 1774.

(2) The militia of Worcester county requested that the Congress would establish the military drill called the *Norfolk exercise*, instead of that system prescribed for the discipline of his majesty's troops in 1764.

(3) About one hundred bayonets were in the keeping of Col. Chandler.

Congress respectfully acknowledge their cheerful attendance, but will not be ready to offer any matters for their advice, until a quorum of that honorable board shall appear, and which is soon expected; and that in the mean time a seat is provided for them in this house, if they shall see cause to be present.

Resolved, That it be the rule of this Congress at present, that they sit in the forepart of the day, and that they adjourn over the afternoon, in order to give time for the committees to sit and perfect the business with which they are severally charged.

Ordered, That Col. Thomas, Capt. Gardner, and Mr. Watson, be a committee to inquire whether a more convenient place than that in which the Congress now sits, can be procured for them to meet in.

Resolved, That every member of this Congress be enjoined to give constant attendance during the session thereof; and in case any should be under a necessity of absence, that they signify the same to the Congress, in order to their obtaining leave to withdraw.

Adjourned till ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

SATURDAY, November 26, 1774, A. M.

The committee appointed to wait on the members of his majesty's council now in town, reported, that they had attended that service; had seen the Hon. Mr. Cushing, and the Hon. Mr. Seaver, and had delivered to them the message with which they were charged; they being the only members in town.

Ordered, That the same committee wait on the other gentlemen of his majesty's council, invited by this Congress to attend here, as they come into town, and inform them of the resolve of this Congress.

Ordered, That Capt. Heath, Mr. Adams, Col. Doolittle, Col. Pomeroy, and Hon. Mr. Dexter, be a committee to devise some means of keeping up a correspondence between this province, Montreal and Quebec, and of gaining very frequent intelligence from thence of their movements.

The committee appointed yesterday to see if some more convenient place could be procured for the Congress, than that in which they now sit, reported, that the new chapel can be had, and that it is the most convenient place that they can obtain.

Ordered, That this matter now subside.

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan, Hon. Major Hawley, and the Hon. Mr. Cushing, be a committee to draw the form of an order with respect to the treasurer's giving bonds, and report.

Ordered, That Mr. Wheeler, Mr. Adams, Hon. Mr. Cushing, and

Doct. Church, be added to the committee appointed to publish the names of the mandamus counsellors, and others, now in Boston.

Adjourned till Monday morning, ten o'clock.

MONDAY, November 28, 1774, A. M.

Ordered, That Mr. Palmer, Mr. Cushing, Col. Gerish, Mr. Bigelow, Major Fuller, Mr. Pickering, and Col. Pomeroy, be a committee to take into consideration the state of the manufactures, and how they may be improved in this province.

||Congress|| adjourned till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

TUESDAY, November 29, 1774, A. M.

Ordered, That Col. Henshaw, Mr. Palmer, Mr. Gorham, Mr. Lothrop, and Mr. Pigeon, be a committee to make as just an estimate as may be of the loss and damage of every kind ||"accrued|| to the province by the operation of the Boston port bill and the act for altering the civil government, from their commencement to this time.

Ordered, That Doct. Foster, Mr. Gorham, and Col. Orne, be a committee to state the amount of the sums which have been extorted from us since the year 1763, by the operation of certain acts of the British parliament.

Resolved, That a messenger be despatched to the town of Salem, in order to gain what intelligence can be had by the last vessels from London, and that the messenger bring with him the Essex paper to this Congress; and that Mr. Bigelow be desired to take upon him the above service.

Resolved, That Mr. Devens be desired to go to Boston and inquire what advice came by the last vessels from London.

Resolved, That when this Congress shall adjourn, that it be adjourned to three o'clock this afternoon, ||^bwhich was then adjourned accordingly.||

Afternoon.

Mr. Devens reported that, in obedience to the order of the Congress, he had been to the town of Boston; that the letters from London by the last ships had not come to hand; that Doct. Church was in Boston, and would bring them to the Congress as soon as they should arrive.

Resolved, That to-morrow, at eleven o'clock, the Congress will take into consideration the expediency of appointing members to attend a

^a ||occasioned.||

^b ||Adjourned to three o'clock this afternoon.||

Continental Congress, to be held at Philadelphia, agreeably to the recommendation of the last Continental Congress.

Adjourned to ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

WEDNESDAY, November 30, 1774, A. M.

The order of the day was moved for.

The expediency of appointing members to attend a Continental Congress, was considered: Thereupon,

Resolved, unanimsously, as the opinion of this body, that members be appointed to attend a Continental Congress, proposed to be held at Philadelphia, on the tenth day of May next, agreeably to the recommendation of the late Continental Congress.

Resolved, That five members be appointed.

Resolved, That to-morrow, at three o'clock in the afternoon, be assigned to come to the choice of delegates to attend the Continental Congress, proposed to be held at Philadelphia, on the 10th day of May next.

Ordered, That the Hon. Mr. Winthrop, Mr. Sullivan, and Doct. Foster, bring in a resolve expressing the thanks of this body to the other colonies, for their generous donations to the inhabitants of the town of Boston, now laboring under the oppression of certain acts of the British parliament.

||*Resolved*, That the same committee prepare a brief, to be circulated throughout the several towns in this province, to promote donations for the persons suffering, in the towns of Boston and Charlestown, under the operation of certain acts of the British parliament.||

Adjourned till three o'clock this afternoon.

Afternoon.

Resolved, That the letters from Doct. Franklin to Mr. Cushing, which have been now read, be committed to the provincial committee of correspondence.¹

||Then the Congress|| adjourned till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

(1) Letters addressed by Doct. Franklin to the Hon. Thomas Cushing, bearing date, December 2, 1772; January 5, March 9, April 3, May 6, June 2, June 4, July 7, July 25, August 24, September 12, November 1, 1773; and January 5, 1774; have been published in the collections of the writings of the patriot and philosopher. As none of the communications preserved by the editors of Franklin's writings, correspond with the time when those mentioned in the text were laid before Congress, it is probable that the letters entrusted to the committee of correspondence have perished with the other papers on their files.

THURSDAY, December 1, 1774, A. M.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve expressing the thanks of this body to the other colonies, for their generous donations to the inhabitants of the town of Boston, reported. The report was recommitted for amendments.

The same committee reported a brief to be circulated through the several towns, to promote donations to the towns of Boston and Charlestown; also recommitted for amendments.

The committee appointed to take into consideration the state of rights, the state of grievances, and the association, as stated by the Continental Congress, reported. The report was then taken into consideration, [and] the further consideration thereof [was] referred to three o'clock this afternoon.

||*Resolved*, That the choice of delegates, which was to have been at three o'clock this afternoon, be deferred till three o'clock to-morrow afternoon.||

||Then adjourned till three o'clock this afternoon.||

Afternoon.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the report of the committee, agreeably to their resolve in the forenoon; after some debate thereon, it was ordered to be recommitted for an amendment.

The resolve expressing the thanks of this body to the other colonies, for their donations to the town of Boston, &c., as amended, was read and accepted, and is as followeth:

Whereas, by the rigorous operation of the Boston Port Bill, the metropolis of this province, and the neighboring town of Charlestown, have been brought into the most distressful state, many of the inhabitants being deprived of the means of procuring their subsistence, and reduced to the cruel alternative of quitting their habitations, or of perishing in them by famine, if they had not been supported by the free and generous contributions of our sister colonies, even from the remotest part of this continent:

Resolved, That the grateful acknowledgments of this Congress be returned to the several colonies, for having so deeply interested themselves in behalf of said towns, under their present sufferings in the common cause; and that the Congress consider these donations, not merely as unexampled acts of benevolence to this province in general, which has also greatly suffered, and of charity to those towns in particular, but as convincing proofs of the firm attachment of all the colonies to the glorious cause of American liberty, and of their fixed de-

termination to support them in the noble stand they are now making for the liberties of themselves and of all America.

The committee appointed to prepare a brief, reported their draught, amended: *Ordered*, to be recommitted for a revision, and for such further amendments as they shall think proper.

Ordered, That Mr. Devens apply to the secretary for a list of counsellors appointed by mandamus; and in case he should be refused such list, he is desired to take with him a notary public, and in his presence again desire the same and tender the secretary his fee.

||Then|| adjourned till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

FRIDAY, December 2, 1774, A. M.

The doorkeeper [was] directed to call in the members, and to call none out till the further order of this Congress.

The committee on the state of the province reported. The report [was] taken into consideration.

Ordered, That the further consideration thereof be referred till four o'clock this afternoon.||^a||

Afternoon.

The order of the day [was] moved for.

Ordered, That Doct. Holten, Capt. Cushing, and Doct. Church, be a committee to sort and count the votes for five members to be chosen to represent this province at an American Congress, to be held at Philadelphia, at or before the tenth day of May next.

The Congress then proceeded to bring in their votes for five gentlemen to be delegated for the purpose aforesaid. The committee having counted and sorted the same, reported that the Hon. John Hancock, Hon. Thomas Cushing, Esq., Mr. Samuel Adams, John Adams, and Robert Treat Paine, Esquires, were chosen.

The consideration of the report of the committee made in the forenoon, [was] resumed: some time [was] spent thereon, then, *ordered*, that the further consideration thereof be referred till nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

Ordered, That the vote which passed yesterday, expressing the thanks of this body to the other colonies for their donations made to the towns of Boston and Charlestown, be published in all the Boston newspapers: and that it be attested by the president.

Resolved, That the committee appointed to publish the names of the mandamus counsellors who have been sworn and have not resigned,

a ||To which time this Congress stands adjourned.||

be desired to send a messenger to Mr. Hall, printer, in Salem, and inquire of him whether he hath a list of the counsellors appointed by mandamus, which he received from the secretary's office; and if he hath a list so received, to desire him to favor this Congress therewith.

The report of the committee appointed to take into consideration the state of rights, the state of grievances, and the association, as stated by the Continental Congress, being amended, was read, and a consideration thereof went into.

Ordered, That the further consideration thereof be referred till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

||Then the Congress|| adjourned till nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

SATURDAY, December 3, 1774, A. M.

The Congress then went into the consideration of the report of the committee on the state of the province, agreeably to their order of yesterday. After a long debate thereon, it was ordered to lie on the table, and that the committee have leave to sit again.

||Then the Congress|| adjourned till Monday next, at ten o'clock in the forenoon.

MONDAY, December 5, 1774, A. M.

Ordered, That Doct. Winthrop, Mr. Sullivan, Mr. Pickering, Mr. Bridge, and Mr. Cheever, be a committee to prepare an address to the clergy of this province, desiring them to exhort their people to carry into execution the resolves of the Continental Congress.

||Then the Congress|| adjourned till three o'clock this afternoon.

Afternoon.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the report of the committee appointed to take into consideration the state of rights, state of grievances, and the association, as stated by the Continental Congress, and it was accepted, and is as followeth:

Resolved, That the proceedings of the American Continental Congress, held at Philadelphia on the fifth of September last, and reported by the honorable delegates from this colony, have, with the deliberation due to their high importance, been considered by us; and the American bill of rights therein contained, appears to be formed with the greatest ability and judgment; to be founded on the immutable laws of nature and reason, the principles of the English constitution, and the respective charters and constitutions of the colonies; and to be worthy of their most vigorous support, as essentially necessary to liberty: likewise the ruinous and iniquitous measures, which, in violation

of their rights, at present convulse and threaten destruction to America, ||*|| appear to be clearly pointed out, and judicious plans adopted for defeating them.

Resolved, That the most grateful acknowledgments are due to the truly honorable and patriotic members of the Continental Congress, for their wise and able exertions in the cause of American liberty; and this Congress, in their own names, and in behalf of this colony, do hereby, with the utmost sincerity, express the same.

Resolved, That the Hon. John Hancock, Hon. Thomas Cushing, Esqrs., Mr. Samuel Adams, John Adams, and Robert Treat Paine, Esqrs., or any three of them, be, and they hereby are appointed and authorized to represent this colony on the tenth of May next, or sooner, if necessary, at the American Congress to be held at Philadelphia, with full power, with the delegates from the other American colonies, to concert, direct, and order such further measures as shall to them appear to be best calculated for the recovery and establishment of American rights and liberties, and for restoring harmony between Great Britain and the colonies.

And whereas, it is of the utmost importance that the salutary association of the Continental Congress be effectually executed, and the plans of foes to America defeated; who, aided by tyrannical power, intend to import goods, wares, and merchandize prohibited by the association, which may clandestinely be vended, as goods imported before the first of December instant, by assistance of such merchants and traders as to this intent shall basely prostitute themselves; and it will be extremely difficult to distinguish between goods imported before the said first of December, and such as after said day shall, in violation of the association, be imported and secretly dispersed throughout the colony: and whereas, it is expressly recommended by the Continental Congress "to the Provincial Conventions, and to the committees in the respective colonies, to establish such further regulations as they may think proper, for carrying into execution the association;"

Resolved, That from and after the tenth day of October next, it will be indispensably necessary, that all goods, wares, or merchandize, directly or indirectly imported from Great Britain or Ireland; molasses, syrups, paneles, coffee, or pimento, from the British plantations, or from Dominica; wines from Madeira or the Western Islands, and foreign indigo, should cease to be sold or purchased in this colony, notwithstanding they shall have been imported before the first of December aforesaid, unless the acts and parts of acts of parliament, (partic-

ularly enumerated in a paragraph of the American Congress's Association, subsequent to the fourteenth article,) shall be then repealed: and it is hereby strongly recommended to the inhabitants of the towns and districts in this colony, that from and after the said tenth of October, they cease to sell or purchase, and prevent from being exposed to sale within their respective limits, any goods, wares, or merchandize, &c., above enumerated, which shall at any time have been imported into America, whether before or after the first of December aforesaid, unless said acts of parliament shall then be repealed. And it is likewise strongly recommended to the committee of inspection, (which ought immediately to be chosen, agreeably to the said association, by each town and district in the colony not having already appointed such committees,) that they exert themselves in causing the association, as thereby directed, to be *strictly* executed; and that after the said tenth day of October, (unless the acts of parliament aforesaid are repealed,) they apply to all the merchants and traders in their respective towns and districts, and take a full inventory of all goods, wares, and merchandize aforesaid in their possession, whether they shall have been imported before or after the first of December aforesaid, requiring them to offer no more for sale, until said acts *shall* be repealed. And if any merchants, traders, or others, shall refuse to have an inventory taken, or shall offer for sale after the said tenth of October, any such goods, wares, or merchandize, it is expressly recommended to the committees aforesaid, that they take the goods into their possession, to be stored at the risk of the proper owners, until the repeal of the acts aforesaid, and publish the names of such refractory merchants, traders, or purchasers, that they may meet with the merits of enemies to their country. And the towns and districts throughout the province are also advised that they by no means fail vigorously to assist and support their committees in discharging this as well as other duties of their offices, and to cause this resolution to be executed by every measure which they shall think necessary.

Resolved, That John Adams, Esq. be joined to the committee on the state of the province.

Resolved, That the above report made by the committee appointed to take into consideration the state of rights, &c., as reported by the Continental Congress, be published in all the newspapers in the province, and that it be signed by the president and attested by the secretary; and also, that copies thereof be sent to all the towns and districts in the province.

Resolved, That the vote relating to a brief be reconsidered, and that it be in order to be revised.

||Then the Congress|| adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

TUESDAY, December 6, 1774, A. M.

The committee appointed to take into consideration the state of the manufactures in this province, reported; the report was recommitted for some additions.

The committee appointed to devise means of keeping up a correspondence between this province, Montreal and Quebec, and of gaining frequent intelligence from thence of their movements, reported, that a committee be appointed to correspond with the inhabitants of Canada. Accordingly, the Hon. Major Hawley, Col. Pomeroy, Mr. Brown, Mr. Samuel Adams, Doct. Warren, Hon. Mr. Hancock, and Doct. Church, were appointed a committee for that purpose.

The committee appointed to prepare a brief to be circulated through the several towns in this province, to promote donations for the persons suffering in the towns of Boston and Charlestown, under the operation of certain acts of the British parliament, having amended the same, reported; the report was read and accepted, and is as followeth:

The operation of the cruel and iniquitous Boston port bill, that instrument of ministerial vengeance, having reduced our once happy capital and the neighboring town of Charlestown, from affluence and ease to extreme distress; many of their inhabitants being deprived of even the means of procuring the necessaries of life; from all which they have most nobly refused to purchase an exemption, by surrendering the rights of Americans; and although the charitable donations from the other colonies and several towns in this province, have, in a good measure, relieved their immediate necessities, while their approbation has animated them to persevere in patient suffering for the public good, yet as the severity of winter is now approaching, which must add greatly to their misery; and there has been no general collection for them in this colony, we hold ourselves obliged, in justice, to contribute to their support; while they, under such a weight of oppression, are supporting our rights and privileges.

It is therefore *Resolved*, That it be recommended to our constituents, the inhabitants of the other towns, districts, and parishes, within this province, that they further contribute liberally to alleviate the burden of those persons, who are the more immediate objects of ministerial resentment, and are suffering in the common cause of their country; seriously considering how much the liberty, and consequently the

happiness, of ourselves and posterity depend, under God, on the firmness and resolution of those worthy patriots.

And it is *Ordered*, That Doct. Foster, Mr. Devens, and Mr. Cheever, be a committee to transmit printed copies of the above resolve to the ministers of the gospel in the several towns, districts, and parishes, in this province, who are desired to read the same to their several congregations, in order that their contributions of such necessities of life as they can spare, may be forwarded as soon as possible.

The committee appointed to prepare an address to the clergy, having amended the same, again reported; the report was read and accepted, and ordered that copies thereof be sent to all the ministers of the gospel in the province; ||which|| is as followeth:

Reverend Sirs :—When we contemplate the friendship and assistance our ancestors, the first settlers of this province, (while overwhelmed with distress) received from the pious pastors of the churches of Christ, who, to enjoy the rights of conscience, fled with them into this land, then a savage wilderness, we find ourselves filled with the most grateful sensations. And we cannot but acknowledge the goodness of heaven in constantly supplying us with preachers of the gospel, whose concern has been the temporal and spiritual happiness of this people.

In a day like this, when all the friends of civil and religious liberty are exerting themselves to deliver this country from its present calamities, we cannot but place great hopes in an order of men who have ever distinguished themselves in their country's cause; and do therefore recommend to the ministers of the gospel in the several towns and other places in this colony, that they assist us in avoiding that dreadful slavery with which we are now threatened, by advising the people of their several congregations, as they wish their prosperity, to abide by, and strictly adhere to, the resolutions of the Continental Congress, as the most peaceable and probable method of preventing confusion and bloodshed, and of restoring that harmony between Great Britain and these colonies, on which we wish might be established, not only the rights and liberties of America, but the opulence and lasting happiness of the whole British empire.

Resolved, That the foregoing address be presented to all the ministers of the gospel in the province.

||The Congress then|| adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

Afternoon.

Resolved, That the names of the following persons be published repeatedly, they having been appointed counsellors of this province by

mandamus, and have not published a renunciation of their commission, viz: Thomas Flucker, Foster Hutchinson, Harrison Gray, William Browne, James Bouteneau, Joshua Loring, William Pepperrell, John Erving, Jr., Peter Oliver, Richard Lechmere, Josiah Edson, Nathaniel Ray Thomas, Timothy Ruggles, John Murray, and Daniel Leonard, Esquires.

Adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

WEDNESDAY, December 7, 1774, A. M.

Ordered, That Capt. Barrett, Mr. Bridge, and Major Fuller, be a committee to collect the several expenses that have accrued to the Congress in this and the former session thereof, and they are directed to sit forthwith.

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan, Doct. Holten, Mr. Palmer, Col. Lec, and the Hon. Col. Ward, be a committee to take into consideration and determine what recompense the delegates, who, from this province attended the Continental Congress at Philadelphia, in September last, shall be allowed for their services and expenses.

Ordered, That Col. Orne, Hon. Mr. Cushing, and Hon. Major Hawley, be a committee to bring in a resolve, directing the Hon. James Russell, Esq., impost officer, to pay the moneys now in his hands to Henry Gardner, Esq., ||and not to Harrison Gray, Esq.;|| the committee are directed to sit immediately.

Ordered, That John Adams, Esq., Mr. Samuel Adams, and Col. Danielson, be a committee to bring in a resolve, relative to the taking the number of inhabitants, and the quantity of exports and imports of merchandize and of the manufactures of all kinds in this colony; and the committee was directed to sit immediately. The ||above|| committee having attended that service, reported as followeth, viz:

Resolved, That a committee be appointed, consisting of one gentleman from each county, and one from each maritime town of this colony, to prepare from the best authentic evidence which can be procured, a true state of the number of the inhabitants, and of the quantities of exports and imports of goods, wares, and merchandize, and of the manufactures of all kinds, within the colony, [to] be used by our delegates ||at|| the Continental Congress, to be held at Philadelphia, on or before the tenth day of May next, as they shall think proper. And the members of this committee for each county be nominated by the members of this Congress for said county, and the mem-

ber for each maritime town be nominated by the representatives of such town.

Ordered, That the several counties be ready to report their nominations at three o'clock this afternoon.

Resolved, That Mr. Sullivan be desired to forward to the Hon. Jedediah Preble, Esq., a resolve of this Congress appointing him a general officer. ||*||

Afternoon.

The several counties and maritime towns nominated their members for the committee according to the resolve in the forenoon, who were accepted by the Congress, and are as follow, viz :

COUNTY OF SUFFOLK, Mr. Palmer; *Boston*, Doct. Warren; ESSEX, Col. Gerrish; *Lynn*, Capt. Mansfield; *Marblehead*, Col. Orne; *Salem*, Hon. Mr. Derby; *Beverly*, Capt. Batchelder; *Manchester*, Mr. Woodbury; *Gloucester*, Capt. Coffin; *Ipswich*, Capt. Farley; *Newburyport*, Capt. Greenleaf; *Haverhill*, Samuel White, Esq.; *Danvers*, Doct. Holten; MIDDLESEX, Col. Prescott; *Charlestown*, Mr. Gorham; *Medford*, Mr. Hall; HAMPSHIRE, Hon. Major Hawley; PLYMOUTH, Doct. Perkins; *Town of Plymouth*, Mr. Lothrop; *Kingston*, Col. Thomas; *Durbury*, Mr. Partridge; *Scituate*, Nathan Cushing, Esq.; BARNSTABLE, Daniel Davis, Esq.; *Sandwich*, Capt. Nye; *Eastham*, Mr. Holbrook; BRISTOL, Doct. Cobb; *Dartmouth*, Benjamin Aiken, Esq.; *Freetown*, Mr. Durfee; YORK, Mr. Sullivan; *Kittery*, Charles Chauncy, Esq.;¹ [*Wells*, Mr. Ebenezer Sayer; DUKES COUNTY, Joseph Mayhew, Esq.; *Tisbury*, Mr. Ranford Smith; WORCESTER, Jedediah Foster, Esq.; CUMBERLAND, Enoch Freeman, Esq.; *Scarborough*, Mr. Samuel March; *North Yarmouth*, Mr. John Lewis; *Harpwell*, Mr. Samuel Thompson; BERKSHIRE, John Fellows, Esq.; LINCOLN, Mr. Langdon.]

[THURSDAY, December, 8, 1774, A. M.]

[The report of the committee appointed to take into consideration the state of the manufactures of the province being amended, was read, accepted, and is as follows:]

[As the happiness of particular families arises in a great degree, from their being more or less dependent upon others; and as the less occasion they have for any article belonging to others, the more independent, and consequently the happier they are; so the happiness of

a ||Adjourned to three o'clock this afternoon.||

(1) A leaf has, unhappily, been lost from the original journal of the Provincial Congress. The defective list of members of the committee has been partially restored from the fragment of a memorandum in the hand writing of Hon. Jedediah Foster. The report, to the fourth resolution, is supplied from the Massachusetts Spy, December 22, 1774.

every political body of men upon earth is to be estimated, in a great measure, upon their greater or less dependence upon any other political bodies; and from hence arises a forcible argument, why every state ought to regulate their internal policy in such a manner as to furnish themselves, within their own body, with every necessary article for subsistence and defence, otherwise their political existence will depend upon others who may take advantage of such weakness and reduce them to the lowest state of vassalage and slavery. For preventing so great an evil, more to be dreaded than death itself, it must be the wisdom of this colony at all times, more especially at this time, when the hand of power is lashing us with the scorpions of despotism, to encourage agriculture, manufactures, and economy, so as to render this state as independent of every other state as the nature of our country will admit; from the consideration thereof, and trusting that the virtue of the people of this colony is such, that the following resolutions of this Congress, which must be productive of the greatest good, will by them be effectually carried into execution, and it is therefore *Resolved*:]

[1st. That we do recommend to the people the improvement of their breed of sheep, and the greatest possible increase of the same; and also the preferable use of our own woollen manufactures; and to manufacturers that they ask only reasonable prices for their goods; and especially a very careful sorting of the wool, so that it may be manufactured to the greatest advantage, and as much as may be into the best goods.]

[2d. We do also recommend to the people the raising of hemp and flax; and as large quantities of flaxseed, more than may be wanted for sowing, may be produced, we would also farther recommend the manufacturing the same into oil.]

[3d. We do likewise recommend the making of nails, which we apprehend must meet with the strongest encouragement from the public, and be of lasting benefit both to the manufacturer and the public.]

4th. The making of steel, and the preferable use of the same, we do also recommend to the inhabitants of this colony.

5th. We do in like manner recommend the making tin plate, as an article well worth the attention of this people.

6th. As fire arms have been manufactured in several parts of this colony, we do recommend the use of such in preference to any imported; and we do recommend the making gun-locks, and furniture, and other locks, with other articles in the iron way.

7th. We do also earnestly recommend the making of saltpetre, as

an article of vast importance, to be encouraged as may be directed hereafter.

8th. That gun powder is also an article of such importance, that every man among us who loves his country, must wish the establishment of manufactories for that purpose; and as there are the ruins of several powder mills, and sundry persons among us who are acquainted with that business, we do heartily recommend its encouragement by repairing one or more of said mills, or erecting others, and renewing said business as soon as possible.

9th. That as several paper mills are now usefully employed, we do likewise recommend a preferable use of our own manufactures in this way; and a careful saving and collecting of rags, &c. And, also, that the manufacturers give a generous price for such rags, &c.

10th. That it will be the interest as well as the duty of this body, or of such as may succeed us, to make such effectual provision for the further manufacturing of the several sorts of glass, as that the same may be carried on to the mutual benefit of the undertaker and the public, and firmly established in this colony.

11th. Whereas buttons, of excellent qualities, and of various sorts, are manufactured among us, we do earnestly recommend the general use of the same, so that the manufactories may be extended to the advantage of the people and the manufacturers.

12th. And whereas salt is an article of vast consumption within this colony, and in its fisheries, we do heartily recommend the making the same in the several ways wherein it is made in several parts of Europe, especially in the method used in that part of France where they make bay salt.

13th. We do likewise recommend an encouragement of horn smiths in all their various branches, as what will be of public utility.

14th. We do also recommend the establishment of one or more manufactories for making wool-combers' combs, as an article necessary in our woollen manufactures.

15th. We do in like manner heartily recommend the preferable use of the stockings and other hosiery *||wove||* among ourselves, so as to enlarge the manufactories thereof, in such a manner as to encourage the manufacturers and serve the country.

16th. As madder is an article of great importance in the dyer's business, and which may be easily raised and cured among ourselves, we do therefore earnestly recommend the raising and curing the same.

17th. In order the more effectually to carry these resolutions into effect, we do earnestly recommend that a society or societies be established for the purposes of introducing and establishing such arts and manufactures as may be useful to this people, and are not yet introduced, and the more effectually establishing such as we already have among us.

18th. We do recommend to the inhabitants of this province to make use of our own manufactures, and those of our sister colonies, in preference to all other manufactures.

Afternoon.

The order of the day was moved for.

Resolved, That Doct. Church, Mr. Wheeler, and Doct. Holten, be a committee to count and sort the votes for two general officers, and that the Congress vote for the officers separately.

The Congress then proceeded to bring in their votes for a general officer; the committee having sorted and counted the same, reported that Col. Thomas was chosen.

The Congress then proceeded to bring in their votes for one other general officer; the committee having counted and sorted the same, reported that Col. William Heath was chosen.

||Then the|| Congress adjourned till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

FRIDAY, December 9, 1774, A. M.

The committee appointed to inquire into the sufficiency of the bondmen procured by the receiver general, reported that they had attended [to] that service, and that the gentlemen he had engaged as his ||bondmen were in their opinion a very ample security|| for the sum mentioned.

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan, Mr. Pickering, and Mr. Sayer, be a committee to bring in a resolve relating to an address from the Baptists to this Congress.

Ordered, [That] the report of the committee relative to the public moneys, now in the hands of the constables and others, which was ordered to lie on the table, be now taken up; which was taken up accordingly, and passed, and is as followeth, viz:

Whereas, this Congress, at their session in October last, taking into consideration the alarming state of this colony, were, upon the most mature deliberation, fully convinced, that to provide against the danger to which it was then exposed by a standing army illegally posted in Boston, and from time to time reinforced for the purposes of subverting our ancient constitution and the liberties of all North America, it

a ||security were amply sufficient.||

was indispensably necessary that a considerable sum of money should be immediately laid out for the just defence of this people ; and whereas, by a resolve of the Congress, bearing date the 28th of said October, and published in the newspapers, it was, among other things, earnestly recommended to the several towns and districts, that they would cause to be paid into the hands of Henry Gardner, Esq., all the province moneys due from them respectively, to supply the said pressing exigencies of the colony ; and whereas, the danger ||*which|| then threatened the province is still continued and daily increasing :

It is *Resolved*, and hereby most earnestly recommended to all the inhabitants of the towns and districts aforesaid, as they regard their own safety and the preservation of their inestimable rights and liberties, that they cause the moneys aforesaid to be paid forthwith to the said Henry Gardner, Esq., who has given bonds with sufficient sureties, to the satisfaction of this Congress ; and that they cause their respective proportion of the tax granted by the general court in June last, and all other the province moneys due from them respectively, to be supplied in some way that shall be more expeditious than the usual mode of collecting the taxes, in order to prevent any delay in providing against the imminent dangers above mentioned. And the members of the Congress are hereby desired to ||*use|| their utmost industry for having this resolve speedily and punctually complied with ; and the sheriffs and deputy sheriffs of the several counties, to pay the province moneys in their respective hands as has been already recommended.

Ordered, That Col. Orne, Mr. Pickering, and Col. Cushing, be a committee to bring in a resolve purporting the sense of this Congress of the Continental Congress's association, as now voted, relative to goods, wares, and merchandize, landed in England and Ireland, as well as those which are manufactured in England and Ireland ; who reported as followeth ; which was read and accepted, and ordered to be sent to the committee at Marblehead, and published in the newspapers :

Resolved, That it is the clear opinion of this Congress, that the first article in the association of the Continental Congress, extends to all goods, wares, and merchandize, of the growth, production, or manufacture, of any part of Europe, or any other part of the world, imported from Great Britain or Ireland, in case they have been entered and cleared in any part of either of those kingdoms, as fully as to goods, wares, and merchandize, of the growth, production and manufacture of Great Britain or Ireland, and that the said first article ought to be so

construed by all concerned, and in that universal sense carried strictly into execution.

Ordered, That Col. Heath, Col. Gerrish, Col. Gardner, Capt. Fuller, Col. Thomas, Col. Orne, and Col. Barnes, be a committee to take into consideration a plan of military exercise, proposed by Capt. Timothy Pickering.

Ordered, That the petition of the officers in the northwesterly part of the county of Worcester, be committed to the same committee, ||to|| report.

Afternoon.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve, relative to the petition of Rev. Mr. Backus, in behalf of the Baptists, reported; which was read and accepted, and the secretary directed to send him a copy of the resolve, which [is] as followeth, viz :

On reading the memorial of the Rev. Isaac Backus, agent to the Baptist churches in this government, *Resolved*, That the establishment of civil and religious liberty, to each denomination in the province, is the sincere wish of this Congress; but being by no means vested with powers of civil government, whereby they can redress the grievances of any person whatsoever, they therefore recommend to the Baptist churches, that, when a general assembly shall be convened in this colony, they lay the real grievances of said churches before the same, when and where their petition will most certainly meet with all that attention due to the memorial of a denomination of christians so well disposed to the public weal of their country.

Ordered, That Mr. Stickney, Col. Gardner, Col. Pomeroy, Col. Thayer, and Mr. Wheeler, be a committee to wait on the Rev. Doct. Appleton, and return him the thanks of this Congress for his services as chaplain during this session.

Ordered, That Major Fuller, Capt. Brown, and Mr. Pigeon, be a committee to wait on the proprietors of the meeting-house and return them the thanks of the Congress for the use thereof.

The Congress then adjourned for half an hour.

Being met upon the adjournment, Mr. President brought into Congress a letter from the committee of correspondence of the town of *Hardwick*, with a number of papers enclosed, which were read; the Congress then ordered that Mr. Sullivan, Mr. Pickering, Col. Gardner, Col. Mandell, and Col. Danielson, be a committee to take the same into consideration and report in the morning.

||Then the Congress|| adjourned till nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

SATURDAY, December 10, 1774, A. M.

The committee ||appointed|| to take into consideration the letter and papers enclosed, received from the committee of correspondence of the town of Hardwick, reported; which was read and accepted, and ordered to be published in the public papers, and also the papers on which the said report is founded. The report is as followeth, viz:

Whereas, it appears to this Congress, that one or more members of the lately appointed unconstitutional council in this province, now residing in Boston, has sent to the town of Hardwick, a paper purporting [to be] an association to be entered into by those persons who falsely assume the name of friends to government;¹ calculated to coun-

(1) The following is the form of the association, intended for the signature of the royalists, prepared, and sent by the Hon. Timothy Ruggles to the town of Hardwick, where he had resided until his acceptance of the appointment of mandamus counsellor compelled him to seek refuge from public indignation in Boston:

"We, the subscribers, being fully sensible of the blessings of good government on the one hand, and convinced, on the other hand, of the evils and calamities attending on tyranny in all shapes, whether exercised by one or many, and having lately seen, with great grief and concern, the distressing efforts for a dissolution of all government, whereby our lives, liberties, and properties, are rendered precarious, and no longer under the protection of the law: and apprehending it to be our indispensable duty, to use all lawful means in our power for the defence of our persons and property against all riotous and lawless violence and to recover, and secure the advantages which we are entitled to have, from the good and wholesome laws of the government, do hereby associate, and mutually covenant, and engage to and with each other, as follows, viz:

"1. That we will, on all occasions, with our lives, and fortunes, stand by and assist each other in the defence of life, liberty, and property, whenever the same shall be attacked or endangered by any bodies of men, riotously assembled, upon any pretence or under any authority not warranted by the laws of the land."

"2. That we will, upon all occasions, mutually support each other in the free exercise and enjoyment of our undoubted right to liberty, in eating, drinking, buying, selling, communing and acting, what, with whom, and as we please, consistent with the laws of God, and of the King."

"3. That we will not acknowledge, or submit to the pretended authority of any Congresses, committees of correspondence, or other unconstitutional assemblies of men: but will, at the risk of our lives, if need be, oppose the forcible exercise of all such authority."

"4. That we will, to the utmost of our power, promote, encourage, and, when called to it, enforce obedience to the rightful authority of our most gracious sovereign, King George the Third, and of his laws."

"5. That when the person or property of any one of us shall be invaded or threatened by any committees, mobs, or unlawful assemblies, the others of us, will, upon notice received, forthwith repair, properly armed, to the person whom, or place where such invasion or threatening shall be, and will, to the utmost of our power, defend such person and his property, and, if need be, will oppose and repel force with force."

"6. That if any one of us shall unjustly and unlawfully be injured in his person or property, by any such assemblies as before mentioned, the others of us will, unitedly, demand, and, if in our power, compel the offenders, if known, to make full reparation and satisfaction for such injury: and if all other means of security fail we will have recourse to the natural law of retaliation."

"In witness of all which we hereto subscribe our names."

As the order of the Congress for the publication of these resolutions was not immediately executed, a copy was sent by the writer himself, to the printer of the Boston Evening Post, and inserted in that paper, December 26, 1774, with a letter from General Ruggles, in which he writes thus: "As many of the people for some time past have been arming themselves, it may not be amiss to let them know, that their number will not appear in the field so large as was imagined before it was known that independence was in contemplation; since which, many have associated in divers parts of the province to preserve their freedom and support government."

teract the salutary designs of the Continental and Provincial Congresses, to deceive the people into agreements contrary to the welfare of this country, and tending in its consequences to hinder an amicable accommodation with our mother country, the sole end of those Congresses, and the ardent wish of every friend to America : it is therefore recommended by this Congress to the several committees of correspondence in this colony, that they give notice to the Provincial Congress, that shall meet in this province on the first day of February next, and the earliest notice to the public, of all such combinations, and of the persons signing the same, if any should be enticed thereto, that their names may be published to the world, their persons treated with that neglect, and their memories transmitted to posterity with that ignominy, which such unnatural conduct must deserve.

The committee on the state of the province reported an address to the inhabitants of Massachusetts Bay ; the report was considered in paragraphs, and so passed, and was ordered to be printed in all the Boston newspapers, and also in handbills, and a copy thereof sent to all the towns and districts in the province, and is as followeth, viz :

*To the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of the Towns and Districts
of Massachusetts Bay.*

FRIENDS AND BRETHREN : At a time when the good people of this colony were deprived of their laws, and the administration of justice, civil and criminal ; when the cruel oppressions brought on their capital had stagnated almost all their commerce ; when a standing army was illegally posted among us for the express purpose of enforcing submission to a system of tyranny ; and when the general court was, with the same design, prohibited to sit ; we were chosen and empowered by you to assemble and consult upon measures necessary for our common safety and defence.

With much anxiety for the common welfare, we have attended this service, and upon the coolest deliberation have adopted the measures recommended to you.

We have still confidence in the wisdom, justice, and goodness of our sovereign, as well as the integrity, humanity and good sense of the nation ; and if we had a reasonable expectation that the truth of facts would be made known in England, we should entertain the most pleasing hopes that the measures concerted by the colonies jointly and severally, would procure a full redress of our grievances ; but we are constrained in justice to you, to ourselves, and posterity, to say, that the incessant and unrelenting malice of our enemies has been so success-

ful as to fill the court and kingdom of Great Britain with falsehoods and calumnies concerning us, and to excite the most bitter and groundless prejudices against us; that the sudden dissolution of parliament, and the hasty summons for a new election, gives us reason to apprehend that a majority of the house of commons will be again elected under the influence of an arbitrary ministry; and that the general tenor of our intelligence from Great Britain, with the frequent reinforcements of the army and navy at Boston, excites the strongest jealousy that the system of colony administration, so unfriendly to the protestant religion, and destructive of American liberty, is still to be pursued and attempted with force to be carried into execution.

You are placed by Providence in [the] post of honor, because it is the post of danger: and while struggling for the noblest objects, the liberties of your country, the happiness of posterity, and [the] rights of human nature, the eyes not only of North America and the whole British empire, but of all Europe, are upon you. Let us be therefore altogether solicitous, that no disorderly behavior, nothing unbecoming our characters as Americans, as citizens, and christians, be justly chargeable to us.

Whoever, with a small degree of attention, contemplates the commerce between Great Britain and America, will be convinced that a total stoppage thereof, will soon produce in Great Britain such dangerous effects, as cannot fail to convince the ministry, the parliament, and people, that it is their interest and duty to grant us relief. Whoever considers the number of brave men inhabiting North America, will know, that a general attention to military discipline must so establish their rights and liberties, as, under God, to render it impossible for an arbitrary ministry of Britain to destroy them. These are facts which our enemies are apprized of, and if they will not be influenced by principles of justice, to alter their cruel measures towards America, these ought to lead them thereto. They, however, hope to effect by stratagem what they may not obtain by power, and are using arts, by the assistance of base scribblers, who undoubtedly receive their bribes, and by many other means, to raise doubts and divisions throughout the colonies.

To defeat their ||[sin]iquitous|| designs, we think it necessary for each town to be particularly careful, strictly to execute the plans of the Continental and Provincial Congresses; and while it censures its own individuals, counteracting those plans, that it be not deceived or diverted from its duty by rumors, should any take place, to the prejudice of

other communities. Your Provincial Congresses, we have reason to hope, will hold up the towns, if any should be so lost as not to act their parts, and none can doubt that the Continental Congresses will rectify errors should any take place in any colony through the subtilty of our enemies. Surely no arguments can be necessary to excite you to the most strict adherence to the American association, since the minutest deviation in one colony, especially in this, will probably be misrepresented in the others, to discourage their general zeal and perseverance, which, however, we assure ourselves cannot be effected.

While the British ministry are suffered with so high a hand to tyrannize over America, no part of it, we presume, can be negligent in guarding against the ravages threatened by the standing army now in Boston; these troops will undoubtedly be employed in attempts to defeat the association, which our enemies cannot but fear will eventually defeat them; and so sanguinary are those our enemies, as we have reason to think, so thirsty for the blood of this innocent people, who are only contending for their rights, that we should be guilty of the most unpardonable neglect should we not apprize you of your danger, which appears to us imminently great, and ought attentively to be guarded against. The improvement of the militia in general in the art military has been therefore thought necessary, and strongly recommended by this Congress. We now think that particular care should be taken by the towns and districts in this colony, that each of the minute men, not already provided therewith, should be immediately equipped with an effective fire arm, bayonet, pouch, knapsack, thirty rounds of cartridges and balls, and that they be disciplined three times a week, and oftener, as opportunity may offer. To encourage these, our worthy countrymen, to obtain the skill of complete soldiers, we recommend it to the towns and districts forthwith to pay their own minute men a reasonable consideration for their services: and in case of a general muster, their further services must be recompensed by the province. An attention to discipline the militia in general is, however, by no means to be neglected.

With the utmost cheerfulness we assure you of our determination to stand or fall with the liberties of America; and while we humbly implore the Sovereign Disposer of all things, to whose divine providence the rights of his creatures cannot be indifferent, to correct the errors, and alter the measures of an infatuated ministry, we cannot doubt of his support even in the extreme difficulties which we all may have to encounter. May all means devised for our safety by the General Congress of America, and assemblies or conventions of the colonies, be

resolutely executed, and happily succeeded ; and may this injured people be reinstated in the full exercise of their rights without the evils and devastations of a civil war.

Ordered, That the members of the town of Boston, with the secretary, be a committee to revise the doings of this Congress, and cause such parts thereof, as they think fit should be published, to be printed in a pamphlet, and a copy thereof be sent to every town and district in this province.

The report of the committee on the state of the province, relative to assuming civil government, [was] taken up, and ordered further to lie on the table.

Ordered, That the members be enjoined to attend in the afternoon.

||Then the Congress|| adjourned to three o'clock this afternoon.

Afternoon.

The committee appointed to collect the several expenses which have accrued to the Congress in this and a former session thereof, reported; which report was read and accepted, and the receiver general ordered to pay and discharge the several demands therein mentioned.

Ordered, That the secretary be directed to furnish the committee of safety with a number of attested copies of their appointment to that trust.

Resolved, That a gentleman be appointed in each county, to apply to the field officers of the regiments within the same, for the list of the names of the field officers of each regiment, the number of other officers, and the number of the men therein, as well the minute men as the common militia, and return the same unto Mr. Abraham Watson, of Cambridge.

Accordingly, the following gentlemen were appointed: For the COUNTY OF SUFFOLK, Col. Heath; ESSEX, Capt. Farley; MIDDLESEX, Col. Smith; HAMPSHIRE, Col. Pomeroy; PLYMOUTH, Col. Warren; BARNSTABLE, Daniel Davis, Esq.; BRISTOL, Major Keith; YORK, Mr. Sullivan; WORCESTER, Capt. Bigelow; CUMBERLAND, Mr. March; BERKSHIRE, Doct. Whiting; LINCOLN, Capt. Thompson; DUKES COUNTY, Joseph Mayhew, Esq.

The committee on the state of the province reported: which report was read and accepted; and *Ordered*, That printed copies be sent to the several committees of correspondence, and where there is no such committee, to the selectmen in each town and district in the province; and that the same order be observed relative to the address to the inhabitants of Massachusetts Bay, and that the members of the town of

Boston, and the secretary, disperse the same. The report is as followeth, viz :

Inasmuch as many states have been taught by fatal experience, that powers delegated by the people for long periods have been abused to the endangering the public rights and liberties, and this Congress having just reason to suppose that their constituents, the good people of this province, when they appointed their present delegates, were not apprehensive that the business necessary to be done would require their attendance for any long time,

Resolved, That the adjournment of this Congress on the twentieth day of October last, was ordered and made from a due consideration of the present exigencies of the public affairs, and the evident necessity of farther deliberation thereon. And, whereas, for the reason first mentioned, it is not expedient that there should be a further adjournment of this Congress; therefore, *Resolved*, that after the business necessary to be immediately despatched shall be finished, the Congress be dissolved.

And this Congress being deeply impressed with a sense of the increasing dangers which threaten the rights and liberties of the people of this province with total ruin; our adversaries being still indefatigable in their attempts to carry into execution their deep laid plans for that wicked purpose: and considering the indispensable necessity that an assembly of the province should be very frequently sitting to consult and devise *||measures||* for their common safety; therefore *Resolved*, That it be, and it is hereby earnestly recommended to the several towns and districts in this province, that they each of them do forthwith, elect and depute as many members as to them shall seem necessary and expedient, to represent them in a Provincial Congress, to be held at Cambridge, on the first day of February next ensuing; to be chosen by such only as are qualified by law to vote for representatives in the general assembly, and to be continued by adjournment, as they shall see cause, until the Tuesday next preceding the last Wednesday of May next, and no longer; to consult, deliberate and resolve upon such farther measures as, under God, shall be effectual to save this people from impending ruin, and to secure those inestimable liberties derived to us from our ancestors, and which it is our duty to preserve for posterity.

And considering the great uncertainty of the present times, and that unexpected important events may take place, from whence it may be absolutely necessary that the delegates who may be elected as above propos-

ed should meet sooner than the day before mentioned, it is recommended to the several towns and districts, that they instruct and authorize their said delegates, to assemble at Cambridge aforesaid, or any other place, upon notice given them of the necessity thereof, by the delegates that may be chosen by the towns of Charlestown, Cambridge, Brookline, Roxbury and Dorchester, or the majority of them, in such way as they shall judge proper.

And it is further recommended to the delegates to be elected, that they conform themselves to such instructions.

Ordered, That the further consideration of the report of the committee appointed to take into consideration what allowance should be made the delegates who attend the Continental Congress from this province, be referred to the sitting of the next Provincial Congress.

The committee appointed to take into consideration a plan of military exercise, proposed by Capt. Pickering, and also the petition of the officers of the northwest part of the county of Worcester, reported; the report was read and accepted.

Ordered, That the expense of transmitting the address to the Canadians be paid by this government.

The business necessary to be immediately transacted, being finished, and the Congress having returned their thanks to the Hon. John Hancock, Esq., for his constant attendance and faithful services as president during their session, dissolved. ||^a||

a ||the same to convene again the first day of February next, conformably to the preceding resolve.||

JOURNAL
OF THE
SECOND PROVINCIAL CONGRESS
OF
Massachusetts,

Convened at Cambridge, Wednesday, Feb. 1, 1775.—Adjourned Thursday, Feb. 16.

Convened at Concord, Tuesday, March 22.—Adjourned Saturday, April 15.

Convened at Concord, Saturday, April 22.—Adjourned to Watertown.

Convened at Watertown, Saturday, April 22.—Dissolved May 29, 1775.

JOURNAL.

RECORD of the proceedings of a Provincial Congress of deputies of the several towns and districts in the province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, convened at Cambridge, on Wednesday, the first day of February, A. D. 1775 ; with a list of the persons chosen to represent them in the same.

COUNTY OF SUFFOLK.

Boston.—Hon. Thomas Cushing, Esq., Mr. Samuel Adams, Hon. John Hancock, Esq., Doct. Joseph Warren, Doct. Benjamin Church, Mr. Oliver Wendall, Mr. John Pitts.

Roxbury.—Col. William Heath, Capt. Aaron Davis.

Dorchester.—Capt. Ebenezer Withington.

Milton.—Capt. David Rawson.

Braintree.—Col. Joseph Palmer.

Weymouth.—Mr. Nathaniel Bailey.

Hingham and Cohasset.—Benjamin Lincoln, Esq.

Dedham.—Hon. Samuel Dexter, Esq., Mr. Abner Ellis.

Medfield.—Mr. Moses Bullen.

Wrentham.—Mr. Jabez Fisher, [Mr. Lemuel Kollock, Mr. Samuel Lethbridge.]

Brookline.—Capt. Benjamin White.

Needham.—Capt. Eleazer Kingsbury.

Stoughton.—Mr. Thomas Crane.

Stoughtonham.—Mr. Job Swift.

Medway.—Capt. Jonathan Adams.

Bellingham.—[Mr. Stephen Metcalf.]

Hull.—[None.]

Walpole.—Mr. Enoch Ellis.

Chelsea.—Mr. Samuel Watts.

COUNTY OF ESSEX.

Salem.—Mr. John Pickering, Mr. Richard Manning, [Mr. Jonathan Ropes, Jun.]

Danvers.—Doct. Samuel Holten.

Ipswich.—Col. Michael Farley.

Newburyport.—Capt. Jonathan Greenleaf, Mr. Stephen Cross, Tristram Dalton, Esq.

Newbury.—Joseph Gerrish, Esq.

Marblehead.—Jeremiah Lee, Esq., Col. Azor Orne, Mr. Elbridge Gerry.

Lynn.—Col. John Mansfield.

Andover.—Mr. Samuel Osgood, Jun.

Beverly.—Capt. Josiah Batchelder.

Rowley.—Mr. Nathaniel Mighill.

Salisbury.—Mr. Samuel Smith.

Gloucester.—Capt. Peter Coffin, Mr. Samuel Whittemore.

Topsfield.—Capt. Samuel Smith.

Borford.—Major Asa Perley.

Amesbury.—Isaac Merrill, Esq.

Bradford.—Col. Daniel Thurston.

Haverhill.—Nathaniel Peaslee Sargent, Esq., Mr. Jonathan Webster, Jun.

Wenham.—Mr. Benjamin Fairfield.

Middleton.—Capt. Archelaus Fuller.

Manchester.—[None.]

Methuen.—Mr. John Bodwell.

COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX.

Cambridge.—Col. Thomas Gardner, Mr. Abraham Watson, Jun.

Charlestown.—Mr. Nathaniel Gorham, Mr. Richard Devens, David Cheever, Esq.

Watertown.—Capt. Jonathan Browne.

Woburn.—Mr. Samuel Wyman.

Concord.—Col. James Barrett.

Newton.—Abraham Fuller, Esq., Mr. Edward Durant.

Reading.—Mr. John Temple.

Malborough.—Mr. Peter Bent.

Billerica.—William Stickney, Esq.

Framingham.—Capt. Josiah Stone.

Lexington.—Mr. Jonas Stone.

Chelmsford.—Mr. Simeon Spaulding.

Sherburne.—Mr. Benjamin Fasset, Mr. Richard Sanger.

Sudbury.—Mr. Thomas Plympton.

Malden.—Capt. Ebenezer Harnden, Capt. John Dexter.

Weston.—Col. Braddyl Smith.

Medford.—Mr. Benjamin Hall, Mr. Stephen Hall, 3d.

Littleton.—Mr. Abel Jewett.

Hopkinton.—[None.]

Westford.—Capt. Joseph Reed.

Waltham.—Jonas Dix, Esq.

Stow.—Henry Gardner, Esq.

Groton.—Col. James Prescott.

Shirley.—Capt. Francis Harris.

Pepperel.—Capt. Edmund Bancroft.

Townshend.—Mr. Israel Hobart.

Ashby.—[None.]

Stoneham.—Capt. Samuel Sprague.

Wilmington.—Mr. Timothy Walker.

Natick.—[None.]

Dracut.—Mr. Peter Coburn.

Bedford.—John Reed, Esq.

Holliston.—Col. Abner Perry.

Teukesbury.—Mr. Jonathan Browne.

Dunstable.—John Tyng, Esq., James Tyng, Esq.

Acton.—Mr. Josiah Hayward.

Lincoln.—Major Eleazer Brooks.

COUNTY OF HAMPSHIRE.

Springfield.—Mr. William Pynchon, Jun., [Mr. John Hale, Mr. Moses Field.]

Wilbraham.—Major John Bliss.

West Springfield.—Mr. Jonathan White, Doct. Chauncy Brewer.

Northampton.—Hon. Joseph Hawley, Esq., Col. Seth Pomeroy.

Southampton.—Major Elias Lyman.

Hadley.—[None.]

South Hadley.—Mr. Noah Goodman.

Amherst.—Mr. Nathaniel Dickerson, Jun.

Williamsburgh.—Mr. Russell Kellogg.

Granby.—[None.]

Hatfield.—Mr. John Dickerson, Mr. Perez Graves.

Westfield.—Col. John Moseley, Col. Elisha Parks.

Deerfield.—[Mr. David Field, Mr. David Welles.]

Greenfield.—Mr. Samuel Hinsdale.

Shelburne.—[None.]

Conway.—[Mr. Daniel Denham.]

Sunderland.—[None.]

Montague.—[None.]

Northfield.—Mr. Ebenezer Jones.

Brimfield, [*South Brimfield and Monson.*—Col. Timothy Danielson.]

Pelham.—[None.]

Greenwich.—[None.]

Blanford.—[None.]

Palmer.—[None.]

Granville.—[None.]

New Salem.—Mr. William Page, Jun.

Belchertown.—Col. Samuel Howe.

Colrain.—Mr. Thomas Bell.

Ware.—[None.]

Warwick.—Capt. Samuel Williams.

Bernardston.—[None.]

Murraysfield.—Capt. Malcom Henry.

Charlemont.—Mr. Samuel Taylor.

Shutesbury.—[None.]

Chesterfield.—Mr. Benjamin Mills, Major Ezra May.

Ashfield.—[None.]

Worthington.—[None.]

Ludlow.—Capt. Joseph Miller.

[*Whately.*—Mr. Elisha Tracy.]

COUNTY OF PLYMOUTH.

Plymouth.—Hon. James Warren, Esq., Mr. Isaac Lothrop.

Scituate.—Nathan Cushing, Esq., Mr. Barnabas Little.

Duxbury.—Mr. George Partridge.

Marshfield.—[Mr. Benjamin White.]

Bridgewater.—Col. Edward Mitchell, Major Richard Perkins.

Middleborough.—Mr. Joshua White.

Rochester.—[None.]

Plympton.—[Deac. Samuel Lucas.]

Pembroke.—Major Jeremiah Hall.

Kingston.—John Thomas, Esq.

Hanover.—Col. Joseph Cushing.

Abington.—Capt. Woodbridge Browne.

Halifax.—Mr. Ebenezer Tomson.

COUNTY OF BARNSTABLE.

Barnstable.—Daniel Davis, Esq.

Sandwich.—[None.]
Yarmouth.—Capt. Elijah Basset.
Eastham.—Mr. Naaman Holbrook.
Wellfleet.—[None.]
Harwich.—Mr. Benjamin Freeman.
Falmouth.—[None.]
Chatham.—[None.]
Truro.—Mr. Benjamin Atkins.
Provincetown.—[None.]

COUNTY OF BRISTOL.

Taunton.—Robert Treat Paine, Esq.
Rehoboth.—Major Timothy Walker, Capt. Thomas Carpenter.
Swansey.—Jerathmiel Bowers, Esq.
Dighton.—Elnathan Walker, Esq., Doct. William Baylies.
Dartmouth.—Benjamin Aiken, Esq.
Norton and Mansfield.—Capt. William Holmes.
Attleborough.—Col. John Daggett.
Freetown.—Mr. Thomas Durfee.
Raynham.—Mr. Benjamin King.
Easton.—Capt. Eliphalet Leonard.
Berkley.—[None.]

COUNTY OF YORK.

York.—Capt. Daniel Bragdon.
Kittery.—Edward Cutt, Esq., Charles Chauncy, Esq.
Wells.—Mr. Ebenezer Sayer.
Berwick.—Mr. Ichabod Goodwin, Jun.
Arundel.—Mr. John Hovey.
Biddeford.—James Sullivan, Esq.
Pepperrellborough.—[None.]

DUKES COUNTY.

Edgarton.—[None.]
Chilmark.—[None.]
Tisbury.—[None.]

[COUNTY OF] NANTUCKET.

Sherburne.—[None.]

COUNTY OF WORCESTER.

Worcester.—Capt. Timothy Bigelow.

Lancaster.—Col. Asa Whitcomb, Doct. William Dunsmore.

Mendon.—Doct. William Jennison, Mr. Edward Rawson.

Woodstock.—[None.]

Brookfield.—Jedediah Foster, Esq.

Oxford.—Col. Ebenezer Learned.

Charlton.—Capt. Jonathan Tucker.

Sutton.—Capt. Henry King, Mr. Amos Singletary.

Leicester and Spencer.—Col. Joseph Henshaw.

Paxton.—[None.]

Rutland.—Mr. Jonas Howe.

Hutchinson.—Mr. John Mason.

Oakham.—Capt. Isaac Stone.

Hubbardston.—Capt. John Clark.

New Braintree.—Capt. James Wood.

Southborough.—Capt. Josiah Fay.

Westborough.—Capt. Stephen Maynard, Doct. James Hawse.

Northborough.—Mr. Levi Brigham.

Shrewsbury.—Hon. Artemas Ward, Esq.

Lunenburg.—Doct. John Taylor.

Fitchburgh.—Capt. David Goodridge.

Uxbridge.—Mr. Benjamin Green.

Harvard.—Mr. Oliver Whitney.

Dudley.—[None.]

Bolton.—Capt. Samuel Baker.

Upton.—Mr. Abiel Sadler.

Sturbridge.—Capt. Timothy Parker.

Leominster.—Mr. Israel Nichols.

Hardwick.—Col. Paul Mandel.

Holden.—Mr. John Child.

Douglas.—Mr. Samuel Jennison.

Grafton.—Mr. John Sherman.

Petersham.—Col. Jonathan Grout.

Royalston.—Mr. Nahum Green.

Westminster.—Mr. Nathan Wood.

Athol.—Mr. William Bigelow.

Templeton.—Mr. Jonathan Baldwin.

Princeton.—Mr. Moses Gill.

Ashburnham.—[None.]

Winchendon.—[None.]

Western.—Simeon Dwight, Esq.

COUNTY OF CUMBERLAND.

Falmouth and Cape Elizabeth.—Mr. Samuel Freeman.

North Yarmouth.—[None.]

Scarborough.—Mr. Samuel March.

Brunswick and Harpswell.—Col. Samuel Thompson.

Gorham.—Capt. Bryant Morton.

Windham.—[None.]

Persontown.—[None.]

COUNTY OF LINCOLN.

Pownalsborough.—[None.]

Georgetown.—Capt. Samuel McCobb.

Newcastle.—[None.]

Topsham.—Mr. John Merrill.

Bowdoinham.—Capt. Samuel Harnden.

Woolwich.—[None.]

Gardnerston.—Mr. Joseph North.

Vassalborough.—Mr. Remington Hobby.

Hallowell.—[None.]

Winslow.—[None.]

Winthrop.—Mr. Ichabod How.

COUNTY OF BERKSHIRE.

Sheffield and Great Barrington.—Col. John Fellows.

Egremont and Alford.—Doct. William Whiting.

Stockbridge.—Mr. Samuel Browne.

New Malborough.—Doct. Ephraim Guiteau.

Richmond.—Capt. Elijah Browne.

Lenox.—John Paterson, Esq.

Pittsfield and Partridgefield.—John Browne, Esq.

Tyringham.—[None.]

Lanesborough.—[None.]

Sandisfield.—Mr. David Deming.

Williamstown.—Mr. Samuel Kellog.

Becket.—[None.]

Gageborough.—Capt. William Clark.

Moved, That a president be appointed.

Ordered, That Doct. Holten, Mr. Cushing, and Doct. Baylies be a committee to count and sort the votes for a president. The Congress then proceeded to bring in their votes for a president; and the com-

mittee having counted the same, reported that the Hon. John Hancock, Esq. was unanimously chosen.

Benjamin Lincoln was appointed secretary.

Ordered, That Hon. John Hancock, Esq., Major Hawley, Hon. Mr. Cushing, [of Boston,] Mr. Adams, Col. Warren, Mr. Paine, Mr. Pitts, Doct. Holten, Col. Heath, Col. Gerrish, Mr. Cushing of Scituate, Hon. Col. Ward, and Col. Gardner, be a committee to take into consideration the state and circumstances of the province.

Adjourned till ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

THURSDAY, February 2, 1775, A. M.

Ordered, That Col. Lee, Col. Orne, Col. Palmer, Mr. Gerry, Col. Foster, and Col. Bowers, be joined to the committee on the state of the province.

Ordered, That Col. Gardner, Col. Palmer, and Mr. Watson, be a committee to wait on the Rev. Doct. Appleton, and desire his attendance on this Congress, and [that he would] officiate as ||their|| chaplain during the session thereof.

The committee appointed to wait on the Rev. Doct. Appleton and desire that he would officiate as chaplain to this Congress, reported that they had attended that service, and that the Doctor would officiate as chaplain agreeably to the desire of this Congress.

Ordered, That Mr. Aiken, Col. Gerrish, Major Fuller, and Doct. Holten, be monitors to this Congress.

Ordered, That, in returning the Congress, the monitors observe the following divisions, viz: That the pews on the right of the desk be one division; on the left, another; the men's body seats, and the pews adjoining, a third; the women's body seats, and the pews adjoining, the other.

Then adjourned to three o'clock in the afternoon.

Afternoon.

Met and adjourned till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

FRIDAY, [a] February 3, 1775, A. M.

Ordered, That Mr. Pickering, Capt. Greenleaf, and Mr. Lothrop, be a committee to inspect the journals of the last Congress, and ||^bextract|| therefrom what relates to the public taxes and the militia, and cause the same to be printed in a pamphlet, and a copy thereof to be sent to each town and district in the province.

a [morning.]

b ||abstract.||

A *vote* from the committee of correspondence for the town of Boston and other committees from a large number of towns in the vicinity thereof, setting forth that several inhabitants of the town of Boston and several other towns in this province, are constantly employed in diverse kinds of works for the army now in Boston, and in supplying them with lumber, &c., and every other article of field equipage, to qualify them to take the field in the spring, &c.;

Read, and *Ordered*, that Col. Prescott, Capt. Carpenter, Col. Cushing, Mr. Fisher, Mr. Partridge, Col. Thomas, and Doct. Taylor, be a committee to take the said vote into consideration and report thereon.

Then Congress adjourned till to-morrow morning ten o'clock.

SATURDAY, February 4, 1775, A. M.

Resolved, That all the debates and resolutions of this Congress be kept as an entire secret, unless *their* special leave be first *had* for disclosing the same.

Resolved, That the vote of yesterday, relative to publishing in a pamphlet some of the doings of the late Provincial Congress, be reconsidered, so far as it relates to publishing the resolve respecting the militia.

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan, Mr. Partridge, Daniel Davis, Esq., and Mr. Sayer, be added to the committee appointed to publish in a pamphlet some of the doings of the late Congress, and that the same committee prepare an address to the inhabitants of this province, recommending to them immediately to pay all their province tax to Henry Gardner, Esq., and to carry the resolves of the late Congress relative to the militia into execution.

Upon a motion *Ordered*, that the secretary be directed to write to Col. Roberson, desiring him to deliver the four brass field pieces, and the two brass mortars now in his hands, the property of the province, to the order of the committee of safety.

The committee appointed to take into consideration the vote from the committee of correspondence of the town of Boston and others in the vicinity, &c., reported; the consideration of the report referred till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

Then the Congress adjourned till next Monday morning, ten o'clock.

MONDAY, February 6, 1775, A. M.

Order of the day moved for.

The report of the committee on the vote from the committee of

correspondence of the town of Boston, &c., read; after some debate thereon, *Ordered*, that it be recommitted for amendments.

Resolved, That the Hon. John Hancock, and Thomas Cushing, Esq., Mr. Samuel Adams, John Adams, Robert Treat Paine, Esq., appointed by the late Provincial Congress, to represent this colony, on the 10th of May next, or sooner if necessary, at the American Congress to be held at Philadelphia, be, and they hereby are authorized and empowered, with the delegates from the other American Colonies, to adjourn from time to time, and place to place, as they shall judge necessary; and to continue in being as delegates for this colony, until the thirty-first day of December next ensuing, and no longer.

A petition of Abijah Browne and others, setting forth the irregularity of the choice of Jonas Dix, Esq., to represent the town of Waltham in this Congress, with a counter petition signed by Leonard Williams and others, were read: whereupon, it was *Resolved*, that in case the averments in Browne's petition mentioned [^awere] true, [they] are not sufficient to disqualify Jonas Dix, Esq., member from Waltham, from having a seat in this Congress.

A petition of John Sawyer and others of Rowley, in the county of Essex, setting forth that they have raised a troop of horse, praying the aid of this Congress that they may be established, &c., [was] read and committed to Mr. Sullivan, Col. Grout, and Major Fuller, to consider of and report thereon.

Afternoon.

Resolved, That the secretary have power to adjourn this Congress in the absence of the president.

||Then the Congress|| was adjourned till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

TUESDAY, February 7, 1775, A. M.

The committee on the vote of the committee of correspondence of the town of Boston and others, having amended their report, again reported, which was considered and accepted, and is as followeth:

Whereas, it appears to this Congress, that certain persons are employed in diverse kinds of works for the army now stationed in Boston, for the purpose of carrying into execution the late acts of parliament, and in supplying them with iron for waggons, canvas, tent poles, and other articles of field equipage, whereby said army may be enabled to take the field and distress the inhabitants of this country,

Therefore, *Resolved*, as the opinion of this Congress, and it is accordingly strongly recommended to the inhabitants of the several towns

and districts of this province, that, should any person or persons presume to supply the troops now stationed at Boston or elsewhere in said province, with timber, boards, spars, pickets, tentpoles, canvas, bricks, iron, waggons, carts, carriages, entrenching tools, or any materials for making any of the carriages or implements aforesaid; with horses or oxen for draught; or any other materials whatever, which may enable them to annoy, or in any manner distress said inhabitants, he or they ||so offending|| shall be held in the highest detestation, and deemed inveterate enemies to America, and ought to be prevented and opposed by all reasonable means whatever.

And whereas, it appears to this Congress, that large quantities of straw will be wanted by the inhabitants of this province, in case we should be driven to the hard necessity of taking up arms in our own defence, therefore, *Resolved*, That no person or persons ought to sell or dispose of any straw, which he or they may have on hand, except to the inhabitants of this province for their own private use, or the use of said province.

And it is strongly recommended by this Congress, to the committees of correspondence and inspection in the several towns and districts in this province to see that the above resolves be strictly and faithfully adhered to, till otherwise ordered by this or some other Provincial Congress, or house of representatives.

Ordered, That the above resolves be published in all the newspapers in this province, and that [^athey] be attested by the secretary.

Ordered, That Mr. Fisher, Doct. Church, Mr. Bailey, Doct. Warren, and Col. Thomas, be a committee to take into consideration the account of the late delegates from this province who attended the Continental Congress, and report what they be allowed for their expenses, and for their time while absent on the business of the province; and also [to] devise some method how the money shall be procured to discharge the same; and also how the money shall be procured to enable our present delegates appointed to attend the American Congress to refund their expenses.

The committee appointed to draught an address to the inhabitants of this province, accompanying the resolve which is ordered to be published relative to the province taxes being paid to Henry Gardner, Esq., reported; read and considered in paragraphs; *Ordered* to be re-committed for amendments, and that Doct. Church, and Doct. Warren, be added to the committee.

||Then the Congress|| adjourned till three o'clock, P. M.

Afternoon.

In consideration of the coldness of the season, and that the Congress sit in a house without fire, *Resolved*, That all those members who incline thereto may sit with their hats on while in Congress.

The committee on the state of the province reported an addition to the report of the late Provincial Congress, relative to the power of the committee of safety, and general officers; after some debate thereon it was referred for farther consideration till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

Resolved, That at ten o'clock to-morrow morning, the Congress will come to the choice of some person to serve on the committee of safety, instead of Norton Quincy, Esq., who declined accepting that trust.

||Then the Congress|| adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

WEDNESDAY, February 8, 1775, A. M.

The committee appointed to prepare an address to the inhabitants of this province, having amended, again reported the same; after some consideration thereon, it was ordered to be recommitted for further amendments.

Upon a motion made by Mr. Hall, that he might be excused from serving any longer on the committee of supplies, in consideration of his ill state of health, the question was put whether he be excused for the reason mentioned, and passed in the affirmative.

Resolved, That at three o'clock this afternoon, the Congress will come to the choice of some person to serve on the committee of supplies instead of Mr. Hall, excused.

The order of the day was moved for; accordingly, the Congress resumed the consideration of the report of the committee, relative to the power of the committee of safety, and the power of the general officers; after some debate thereon, it was referred for farther consideration, to the afternoon.

Afternoon.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the same report, which was recommitted for amendments proposed.

Ordered, That, as Doct. Warren, and Doct. Church are absent, that Col. Dwight, and Col. Coffin be added to the committee, on the account of the late delegates from this province to the Continental Congress.

The committee appointed to report an address to the inhabitants of this province, having amended their draught, reported; which was again ordered to be recommitted for amendments.

A petition of Boice and Clark, praying that this Congress will take

some step for the encouragement of collecting of linen rags in their respective towns [was] read and *Ordered*, that Mr. Gorham, Mr. Bigelow, and Mr. Freeman, be a committee to bring in a resolve recommending the saving of linen rags, according to the prayer of the petition.

Resolved, That the Congress will now proceed to the choice of some person to serve on the committee of safety, in the place of Norton Quincy, Esq., who declined serving thereon.

Ordered, That Mr. Pitts, Major Fuller, and Doct. Holten, be a committee to count and sort the votes for a person to serve on the committee of safety, in the stead of Norton Quincy, Esq., who declined serving thereon.

The Congress then proceeded to bring in their votes for a person to serve on the committee of safety: the committee having sorted and counted the same, reported that Mr. Jabez Fisher was chosen.

Resolved, That to-morrow morning at ten o'clock, the Congress will come to the choice of some person to serve on the committee of supplies, instead of Mr. Hall, who hath been excused.

||The Congress then|| adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

THURSDAY, February 9, 1775, A. M.

The report of the committee relative to the power of the committee of safety, and the power of the general officers, being amended, was accepted, and is as followeth, viz:

Resolved, That the Hon. John Hancock, Esq., Doct. Joseph Warren, Doct. Benjamin Church, Jun., Mr. Richard Devens, Capt. Benjamin White, Col. Joseph Palmer, Mr. Abraham Watson, Col. Azor Orne, Mr. John Pigeon, Col. William Heath, and Mr. Jabez Fisher, be and hereby are appointed a committee of safety, to continue until the farther order of this or some other Congress, or house of representatives of this province; whose business and duty it shall be, most carefully and diligently to inspect and observe all and every such person or persons as shall at any time attempt to carry into execution by force, an act of the British parliament, entitled "an act for the better regulating the government of the province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England;" or who shall attempt to carry into execution by force, another act of the British parliament, entitled "an act for the impartial administration of justice, in the cases of persons questioned for an act done by them in the execution of the law, or for the suppression of riots and tumults, in the province of the Massachusetts Bay:" which said committee, or any five of them, provided always

that not more than one of the said five shall be an inhabitant of the town of Boston, shall have power, and they are hereby empowered and directed, when they shall judge that such attempt or attempts are made, to alarm, muster, and cause to be assembled with the utmost expedition, and completely armed, accoutred and supplied with provisions sufficient for their support in their march to the place of rendezvous, such and so many of the militia of this province, as they shall judge necessary for the end and purpose of opposing such attempt or attempts, and at such place or places as they shall judge proper; and them to discharge as the safety of the province shall permit.

And this Congress doth most earnestly recommend to all the officers and soldiers of the militia in this province, who shall from time to time during the commission of the said committee, receive any call or order from the said committee, to pay the strictest obedience thereto, as they ||^a regard the liberties and lives of themselves and the people of this province—any order or orders of any former Congress varying therefrom notwithstanding.

Resolved, That the Hon. Jedediah Prebble, Esq., Hon. Artemas Ward, Esq., Col. Seth Pomeroy, Col. John Thomas, and Col. William Heath, be and they hereby are appointed general officers; whose business and duty it shall be, with such and so many of the militia of this province, as shall be assembled by order of the committee of safety, effectually to oppose and resist such attempt or attempts as shall be made for carrying into execution by force, an act of the British Parliament, entitled “an act for the better regulating the government of the province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England,” or who shall attempt the carrying into execution by force, another act of the British parliament, entitled “an act for the more impartial administration of justice in the cases of persons questioned for any act done by them in the execution of the law, or for the suppression of riots and tumults, in the province of the Massachusetts Bay,” so long as the said militia shall be retained by the committee of safety and no longer; and the said general officers shall, while in the said service, command, lead and conduct, in such opposition, in the order in which they are above named, any order or orders of any former Congress varying therefrom, notwithstanding.

The order of the day was moved for.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That a committee be appointed to count and sort the votes for the choice of a person to serve on the committee of supplies in the place of Mr. Hall, who hath been excused; ac-

cordingly Mr. Sayer, Mr. Lothrop, and Capt. Greenleaf, were appointed.

The Congress then proceeded to bring in their votes for a person to serve on the committee of supplies; after counting and sorting the same, the committee reported that Mr. Manning was chosen. Upon a motion made by Mr. Manning, the question was put whether he be excused from serving on the committee of supplies, and passed in the affirmative. The Congress then proceeded to bring in their votes for a person to serve in his place, and, after counting and sorting the same, the committee reported that Mr. Elbridge Gerry was chosen.

Ordered, That during the debates of the Congress, the members thereof be seated in their proper places.

A number of letters, said to be from gentlemen in England, were read; upon a motion, *Ordered*, that they be committed to the committee on the state of the province, to take them into consideration and report.

The committee appointed to prepare an address to the inhabitants of this province, having amended their report, the same was read, considered and accepted, and ordered to be attested and added to the pamphlet directed to be printed by this Congress, and is as followeth, viz :

To the Inhabitants of the Massachusetts Bay.

FRIENDS AND FELLOW SUFFERERS :—When a people entitled to that freedom, which your ancestors have nobly preserved, as the richest inheritance of their children, are invaded by the hand of oppression, and trampled on by the merciless feet of tyranny, resistance is so far from being criminal, that it becomes the christian and social duty of each individual.

While you see the lives of your fellow men, in other nations, sported with and destroyed, and their estates confiscated by their prince, only to gratify the caprice, ambition, or avarice of a tyrant, you ought to entertain and cultivate in your minds, the highest gratitude to the Supreme Being, for his having placed you under such a form of government, as, when duly administered, gives the meanest peasant the same security in his life and property, as his sovereign has in his crown.

This constitution of government secures to each one subject thereof, such an entire property in his inheritance and the fruit of his industry, that they cannot be taken from him without his personal or representative consent; and as the evidence of entire property arises from the uncontrollable power of disposing, when your estates shall be brought into such a situation, or under such a form of government, as

that they can be disposed of or granted by persons who are by no means accountable to you therefor, you cease to have any thing more than a licensed and precarious property in them.

Notwithstanding these principles have been warmly contended for and nobly defended at the expense of much blood and treasure, by your British ancestors, who have ever been seriously alarmed at the least infringement on this branch of their happy privileges, the house of commons there, over whom you have not the least control, and in whose election you have no voice, have claimed and exercised the power of granting your money without your consent; and what renders the same more aggravated, is, that the money extorted from you, is applied to the vile purpose of maintaining a set of men, who, through depravity of mind, and cruelty of disposition, have been, and still are, endeavoring to enforce certain acts of parliament, made with express purpose to take from you your charter rights, and reduce you to a state of misery, equal to that ever attendant on those, whose prince has the sole disposal of their lives and properties.

Fleets, troops, and every implement of war, are sent into the province, with apparent design to wrest from you that freedom which it is your duty, even at the risk of your lives, to hand inviolate to posterity.

Those strides of tyranny have fixed the united attention of all America; and, being greatly and justly alarmed, the wisdom of the whole continent has been collected in that Congress, whose salutary resolutions have pointed you to effectual means of redress, and the execution of the plan projected by that honorable assembly, has been warmly recommended to you by your former Provincial Congress.

The transactions of your former Congress, with regard to placing the militia on such a footing as may serve to defend you from each act of hostility that may be offered, have been carefully transmitted to you, and we rejoice to hear, that you have cheerfully paid the strictest attention to them, and ardently wish that the same martial spirit which so remarkably prevails among you may be encouraged and increased.

Though we deprecate a rupture with the mother state, yet we must still urge you to every preparation for your necessary defence; for, unless you exhibit to your enemies such a firmness as shall convince them that you are worthy of that freedom your ancestors fled here to enjoy, you have nothing to expect but the vilest and most abject slavery.

The foregoing sheets contain the resolutions of your former Congress, respecting the improvement of your public monies at this critical juncture of your public affairs. Such is the alarming state of the

province, that the necessity of punctually complying with these resolves can, by no means, need any further argument to stimulate thereto, than what naturally arises from facts under your constant observation; but as necessary preparations for your defence require immediate supplies of money, duty and faithfulness to you, compel us to take leave to hint, that, should you be so unhappy as to be driven to unsheath the sword, in defence of your lives and properties, the having proper magazines duly prepared, may give that success which cannot be expected without them.

Subjects generally pay obedience to the laws of the land, to avoid the penalty that accrues on breach of them; and on the same principles we are assured, that, as you hitherto have, you will continue still strictly to adhere to the resolutions of your several congresses; for we can conceive of no greater punishment for the breach of human laws, than the misery that must inevitably follow your disregarding the plans, that have, by your authority, with that of the whole continent, been projected.

Your conduct hitherto, under the severest trials, has been worthy of you as men and christians, and, notwithstanding the pains that have been taken by your enemies, to inculcate the doctrines of non-resistance and passive obedience, and, by every art, to delude and terrify you, the whole continent of America has, this day, cause to rejoice in your firmness. We trust you will still continue steadfast, and having regard to the dignity of your characters as freemen, and those generous sentiments resulting from your natural and political connections, you will never submit your necks to the galling yoke of despotism prepared for you; but with a proper sense of your dependance on God, nobly defend those rights which Heaven gave, and no man ought to take from us.

An address from the committee of correspondence of the town of Scituate and others, showing that a number of his majesty's troops are now stationed in the town of Marshfield, &c. ||"was|| read:

Ordered, That Doct. Warren, Doct. Taylor, Col. Henshaw, Mr. Watson, and Mr. Gill, be a committee to take the same into consideration, and the papers accompanying it, and report.

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan Mr. Pickering, and Capt. Greenleaf, be a committee to bring in a resolve, empowering the committee of safety to take into their hands the warlike stores, the property of the province.

Ordered, That Col. Thomas, Col. Heath, Hon. Col. Ward, Col.

Pomeroy, and Col. Gardner, be a committee to bring in a resolve, directing how the ordnance in the province shall be used.

Afternoon.

The committee on the petition of John Sawyer and others, reported by way of resolve, which report was ordered to lie on the table.

Ordered, That the several members who were appointed to make return of the officers and number of the militia, and minute men, in the several counties, be directed to comply with the said order as soon as possible.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Col. Paterson, Mr. Browne, of Pittsfield, and Major Bliss, be a committee to report a resolve for the publication of the names of those who have been appointed counselors by mandamus, and have refused to resign their appointments.

The committee on the accounts of the delegates from this province to the Continental Congress, reported, which was accepted; and thereupon *Ordered*, That Mr. Sullivan, Mr. Devens, and Mr. Gorham, be a committee to report a resolve agreeably to the same.

The committee on the petition of Boice and Clark, reported, by way of resolve, which was read and accepted, and is as followeth, viz :

Whereas, the encouragement of the manufactories of this country will, at all times, and more especially at this, be attended with the most beneficial effects, and Messrs. Boice and Clark, having represented to this Congress, that they have, at a very considerable expense, erected works at Milton, in this province, for the making paper, and have not heretofore been able to obtain a sufficiency of rags to answer their purpose, and in order to procure a larger quantity of that article, have raised the price thereof;

Therefore, *Resolved*, That it be recommended, and it is by this Congress accordingly recommended, to every family in this province, to preserve all their linen, and cotton and linen rags, in order that a ||*manufacture*|| so useful and advantageous to this country, may be suitably encouraged: and it is also recommended to our several towns, to take such farther measures for the encouragement of the manufacture aforesaid, as they shall think proper.

||Then the Congress|| adjourned till to-morrow morning, 9 o'clock.

FRIDAY, February 10, 1775, A. M.

Ordered, That Mr. Devens, Mr. Watson, Col. Gardner, Col. Howe, and Capt. Batchelder, be a committee to observe the motion of the troops said to be on their road to this town.

An application from Thomas Legate, Esq. was read. *Ordered*, That it be committed: Accordingly *Ordered*, That Mr. Pickering, Col. Cushing, and Col. Farley, be a committee to take the same into consideration.

Ordered, That Col. Palmer, Col. Cushing, and Mr. Cushing of Scituate, be a committee to sit in the recess of this Congress, to prepare all such rules and regulations, for the officers and men of the constitutional army which may be raised in this province, as shall be necessary for the good order thereof.

The committee appointed by the late Provincial Congress, to estimate the loss and damage which hath accrued to the province by the operation of the Boston port bill and the act for altering the civil government of this province, reported; the report ordered to be filed.

||The committee appointed to take into consideration how the ordinance should be disposed of, are directed to make report to the committee of safety.¹||

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve relative to the payment of the late delegates to the Continental Congress, reported; the report was accepted, and is as followeth, viz:

Whereas, the account of expenses incurred by the Hon. Thomas Cushing, Mr. Samuel Adams, John Adams, and Robert Treat Paine, Esquires, in the execution of the trust reposed in them as representatives of this province at the grand Continental Congress, held at Philadelphia, in the months of September and October last, has been exhibited to, and approved of, by this Congress, and there appears to be due to the said delegates the sum of nine pounds, seventeen shillings, and ten pence, lawful money, in order to discharge their said expenses, and this Congress have voted, that the sum of fifty-six pounds [be paid] to each of the aforesaid delegates, in order to compensate them for their time spent in said service;

Therefore, *Resolved*, That Henry Garduer, Esq., receiver general of this province, be directed, and he is hereby accordingly directed, to pay to the Hon. Thomas Cushing, Esq., the above sum of nine pounds, seventeen shillings, and ten pence, for expenses, and the sum of fifty-six pounds for his time spent in the service aforesaid; and to Mr. Samuel Adams, John Adams and Robert Treat Paine, Esquires, each, the sum of fifty-six pounds, as a recompense for their time spent in said service.

The same committee reported the following resolve, which was accepted, viz:

(1) This order is inserted in the copy of the journal among the proceedings of the afternoon session.

Whereas, the Hon. John Hancock, Hon. Thomas Cushing, Mr. Samuel Adams, John Adams and Robert Treat Paine, Esquires, were, by a former Provincial Congress, chosen and appointed a committee of delegates, to meet the delegates from the other American colonies, at Philadelphia, on the tenth day of May next, or sooner, if necessary; and whereas, it is ordered by this Congress, that the sum of one hundred pounds be allowed and paid each of them, to enable them to perform said journey; therefore, ||*Resolved*, That Henry Gardner, Esq. receiver general of this province, be, and hereby is ordered and directed, to pay each of the said committee of delegates of this province, the sum of one hundred pounds, for which they are to be accountable to some future Congress, or house of representatives of this colony.||

Resolved, That Henry Gardner, Esq., receiver general of the province, be and hereby is ordered and directed, to pay, unto Robert Treat Paine, Esq., the sum of forty-six pounds, lawful money, in consideration of the same sum being by him accidentally lost out of his pocket while on his journey to Philadelphia in the service of this government.

Afternoon.

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan, Col. Paterson, and Col. Thomas, be a committee to revise the commission of the committee of safety, and the commission of the committee of supplies, and point out what amendments, if any, are necessary.

Upon a motion made, the question was put, whether the vote relative to committing the petition of Thomas Legate, Esq., be reconsidered, and the petitioner have leave to withdraw his petition, and passed in the affirmative.

Ordered, That the secretary be directed to publish the names of the mandamus counsellors now in Boston, in all the newspapers of the province, agreeably to the [order of the] late Provincial Congress.

A petition from the delegates of the several towns and districts in the counties of Hampshire and Berkshire was read; thereupon, *Ordered*, That the same be committed to the committee on the state of the province, and that the committee make the petition public if they think proper.

||Then the Congress|| adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

SATURDAY, February 11, 1775, A. M.

The committee appointed to revise the commission of the committee of safety and the committee of supplies, &c., reported by way of resolve, which was considered and accepted, and is as followeth, viz :

Whereas, several resolves have been passed by this and the former Provincial Congress, authorizing and directing the committee of safety, in case of necessity, in the defence of the province, to call together, arm, accoutre, and equip, the inhabitants thereof: and, whereas, by resolves of the same Congress, a committee of supplies is appointed, to provide ordnance, stores, provisions, and arms, and to place them where the said committee of safety shall order; but there is no provision made by whom, to whom, or in what manner and quantities, the supplies provided by said committee of supplies shall be delivered;

It is ||therefore|| *Resolved*, That the said committee of safety, or the major part of them, shall be, and hereby [are,] empowered to appoint one of their number, a commissary, whose business it shall be to deliver all such stores, ordnance, arms, and provisions, as shall be, by the committee of supplies provided, as the said committee of safety shall order and direct, until the constitutional army shall take the field; when, and during all the time said army shall be in the field, until they are discharged by the committee of safety, the commissary appointed by the committee of safety shall deliver the said warlike stores to the order of the commanding officers of said army.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve relative to the disposal of some bayonets, &c., reported the following resolve, which was accepted:

Whereas, there are a number of bayonets and other implements of war, purchased at the expense of the province, that are not now in the hands of the committee of safety, as they ought to be, it is therefore *Resolved*, as the opinion of this Congress, that the committee of safety ought to possess themselves of all the same bayonets and implements of war, as soon as they conveniently can; and that they ought to dispose of the same, for the use of the province, to such persons, and on such conditions, as they shall think proper.

The committee on the state of the province, reported a resolve recommending that a day of fasting and prayer be kept throughout the province, which was considered and *Ordered* to lie on the table.

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan, Mr. Stickney, and Col. Cushing, be a committee to bring in a resolve, empowering the committee of safety to direct the committee of supplies, to make such further provision for the defence of the province as may be necessary.

Resolved, That all the members of the Congress be enjoined to attend, and that none depart without special leave be first obtained.

Ordered, That Col. Tyng, Mr. Adams, Doct. Warren, Major Hawley, Col. Ward, Hon. Mr. Hancock, and Mr. Paine, be a committee to

report a resolve, purporting the determination of this people, coolly and resolutely, to support their rights and privileges, at all hazards.

The committee appointed to take into consideration the address from the committee of correspondence, for the town of Scituate, and others, reported; the report was ||*|| ordered to be recommitted for amendments.

||Then the Congress|| adjourned till Monday next, ten o'clock in the forenoon.

MONDAY, February 13, 1775, A. M.

The committee on the state of the province, reported the form of a receipt, two of the same tenor and date to be signed by the receiver general, one of which to be lodged with the town or district treasurer, and the other to be kept by the constable, or other officer, who shall pay the money to him. *Ordered*, that the report be recommitted for amendments.

Then the Congress adjourned till three o'clock in the afternoon.

Afternoon.

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan, Col. Paterson, Mr. Fisher, Mr. Hobby, and Mr. Freeman, be a committee to bring in a resolve for inquiring into the state of the militia, their numbers and equipments, and recommending to the selectmen of the several towns and districts in this province, to make return of their town and district stock of ammunition and warlike stores to this Congress.

Ordered, That Mr. Stephen Hall, Doct. Warren, and Mr. Browne of Abington, be a committee to take into consideration and report what is necessary for this Congress to do for the encouragement of making saltpetre.

Ordered, That Col. Paterson bring in a resolve appointing an agent for and in behalf of this province, to repair to the province of Quebec, and there establish a correspondence, to collect and transmit to us the best and earliest intelligence that can be obtained, of the sentiments and determination of the inhabitants of that province, with regard to the late acts of parliament, or any other important matters that do or may affect the colonies in their present dispute with Great Britain.

||Then the Congress|| adjourned till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

TUESDAY, February 14, 1775, A. M.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve relative to an inqui-

ry into the state of the militia, town stocks, &c., reported; the report was recommitted for amendments.

Afternoon.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve relative to inquiring into the state of the militia, &c., having amended their report, again reported, which [report] was read and accepted, and *Ordered*, that it be printed, and a copy thereof, attested by the president, sent to each town and district in this province: and is as followeth, viz:

Whereas, it appears necessary for the defence of the lives, liberties, and properties of the inhabitants of this province, that this Congress, on the first day of their next session, should be made fully acquainted with the number and military equipments of the militia and minute men in this province, as also the town stock of ammunition in each town and district:

It is therefore, *Resolved*, That it be and hereby is recommended to the commanding officers of each regiment of minute men that now is or shall be formed in this province, that they review the several companies in their respective regiments, or cause them to be reviewed, and take an exact state of their numbers and equipments: and where there is any company that is not incorporated into a regiment, the commanding officer thereof shall review the several companies, or cause them to be reviewed, and take a like state of their numbers and equipment: and it is also recommended to the colonels or commanding officers of each regiment of militia in this province, that they review the several companies in their respective regiments, or cause them to be reviewed, and take a state of their numbers and accoutrements, which said state of the minute men and militia, shall be, by said officers, returned, in writing, to this Congress on the first day of their next session after the adjournment.

And it is further *Resolved*, That it be recommended to the selectmen of each town and district in the province, that on the same day they make return in writing, of the state of the town and district stock of ammunition and warlike stores to this Congress.

Mr. Paterson reported a resolve relative to appointing an agent for and in behalf of this province, to repair to the province of Quebec, &c., which was recommitted; and he, with Mr. Bigelow and Col. Henshaw, are directed to bring in a resolve, directing and empowering the committee of correspondence for the town of Boston, to establish an intimate correspondence with the inhabitants of the province of Quebec, &c.

||Then the Congress|| adjourned till ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

WEDNESDAY, February 15, 1775, A. M.

Resolved, That at three o'clock this afternoon, the Congress will come to the choice of a general officer in addition to those already appointed.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve empowering the committee of safety to give orders to the committee of supplies, to make such further provision for the defence of the government as they shall think necessary, reported; *Ordered*, that the consideration of this report be referred to the next session of this Congress.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve empowering the committee of correspondence of the town of Boston, to correspond with Quebec, &c., for and in behalf of this province, reported; the report was read and accepted, and is as followeth, viz.:

Whereas, it appears the manifest design of administration, to engage and secure the Canadians and remote tribes of Indians, for the purpose of harassing and distressing these colonies, and reducing them to a state of absolute slavery: and, whereas, the safety and security of said colonies depend in a great measure, under God, on their firmness, unanimity, and friendship;

Therefore, *Resolved*, That the committee of correspondence for the town of Boston, be and they are hereby directed and empowered, in such way and manner as they shall think proper, to open and establish an intimate correspondence and connection with the inhabitants of the province of Quebec, and that they endeavor to put the same immediately into execution.

The committee appointed to take into consideration what is necessary for this Congress to do for the encouragement of the making of saltpetre, reported; the report was read and accepted, (excepting that part thereof which relates to assay masters, which part was referred for further consideration to the next meeting of this Congress,) and is as followeth, viz.:

Resolved, [1st] That this Congress do now appoint a committee to draw up directions, in an easy and familiar style, for the manufacturing of saltpetre, and that the same be printed, and sent to every town and district in the province, at the public expense.

2d. That for the encouragement of such as are disposed to set up the manufacture of saltpetre, this Congress do engage to purchase the whole quantity that shall be manufactured in this province, within twelve months from this date, at the rate of fourteen pounds, &c., [for each hundred pounds weight.]

3d. That a proper assay master be appointed in every county, to receive and pay for the saltpetre which shall be brought to him with a

satisfactory certificate that the same was actually manufactured in this province.

The committee on the state of the province reported again the form of a receipt, two of the same tenor and date to be signed by the receiver general; one of which is to be lodged with the town or district treasurer or clerk, who shall send their money, and the other to be kept by the constable, collector, or other officer, who shall pay the same to him; which was read and accepted, and is as followeth:

Resolved, That [it] is proper and expedient, that Henry Gardner, Esq., receiver general of this province, should, for the greater security of the province, give two several receipts for all such sums of money as he ^afor the future may receive for the use of the province; and for the greater satisfaction of all such persons as shall make payments to the said receiver general, it is hereby recommended to the said Henry [Gardner,] or his successor in office, that he make both such receipts as near as ^bmay be to the form following, to wit:

_____ 177—, Received of A— B—, the sum of _____ being part ^cor the whole of the province tax set on the town of C— by the general court in the year 17—, for which sum, I have given the said A— B— another receipt of the same tenor and date with this.

One of which receipts, the person paying the said money, is requested to lodge with the treasurer or clerk of the town or district on whose account the money shall be paid, or such other person as the inhabitants of such town or district shall appoint.

Ordered, That Mr. Adams, Major Hawley, Mr. Gerry, Hon. Mr. Cushing, Mr. Paine, Col. Palmer, and Mr. Freeman, be a committee to bring in a ^aresolve holding up to the people of this province, the imminent danger they are in, from the present disposition of the British ministry and parliament, and that there is reason to fear that they will attempt our sudden destruction: and the importance it is to the inhabitants of this colony to prepare themselves for the last event.

The committee on the state of the province, reported a resolve relative to pedlers, &c., which was read, considered, and accepted; and ordered to be published in all the newspapers, and is as followeth, viz.:

Whereas, the practice of pedlers and petty chapmen, in going from town to town, selling East India goods and teas, and various sorts of European manufactures, in direct opposition to the good and wholesome laws of this province, whereby they are liable to the forfeiture of all their goods, besides being subject to the penalty of twenty pounds,

a ^ashall for the future receive.

b ^bpossible.

c ^cbill.

does manifestly tend to interrupt and defeat the measures necessary to recover and secure the rights and liberties of the inhabitants of these colonies: and whereas, the law relating to pedlers and petty chapmen, cannot, at present, be effectually carried into execution:

It is therefore hereby earnestly recommended to the committees of inspection of the several towns and districts in this province, that they be very vigilant and industrious to discover and find out, when any pedlers and petty chapmen shall come into their respective towns and districts; and that the said committees, whenever they shall find out that any pedler or petty chapman shall be in the town or district for which such committee is appointed, that such committee, without fail, make a thorough and careful search and examination of the packs, baggage, and all the goods, wares, and merchandize of such pedler and petty chapman, and in case such committee shall find any India teas or European manufactures, in the possession of such pedler or petty chapman, it is further recommended to such committee to prevent, by all reasonable means, such pedler and petty chapman, from vending any such teas and manufactures; and it is hereby recommended to the inhabitants of this province, not to trade with such pedlers and petty chapmen for any article whatever.

Ordered, That Major Fuller, Mr. Browne, and Mr. Bigelow, be a committee to direct and forward the pamphlets printed by order of Congress to the several towns and districts in the province.

The order of the day was moved for.

Ordered, That Mr. Gill, Mr. Pitts, and Col. Mansfield, be a committee to count and sort the votes for a general officer in addition to those already appointed.

The Congress then proceeded to bring in their votes for a general officer. The committee having counted and sorted the same, reported, that the Hon. John Whitcomb, Esq., was chosen.

Ordered, That the member from the town of ||^aBolton|| be desired to wait on the Hon. John Whitcomb, Esq., with a copy of ||^bthis being elected|| a general officer, and ||^cdesire|| his answer, whether he will accept that trust, as soon as may be.

||^dThe committee appointed in the morning to bring in a resolve holding up to the people the imminent danger they are in, &c., reported: the report was read,|| accepted, and ordered to be printed in all the newspapers, and is as followeth, viz:

a ||Boston.||

b ||the resolve electing him.||

c ||request.||

d ||*Ordered*, That the report of the committee appointed to bring in a resolve, holding up to the people the imminent danger they were in, &c., be now read; which was done accordingly, and||

Whereas, it appears to this Congress, from the present disposition of the British ministry and parliament, that there is real cause to fear that the most reasonable and just applications of this continent to Great Britain, for "peace, liberty, and safety," will not meet with a favorable reception; but, on the contrary, from the large reinforcements of troops expected in this colony, the tenor of intelligence from Great Britain, and general appearances, we have reason to apprehend that the sudden destruction of this colony in particular is intended, ||^a|| for refusing, with the other American colonies, tamely to submit to the most ignominious slavery;

Therefore, *Resolved*, That the great law of self-preservation, calls upon the inhabitants of this colony, immediately to prepare against every attempt that may be made to attack them by surprise; and it is, upon serious deliberation, most earnestly recommended to the militia in general, as well as the detached part of it in minute men, that they spare neither time, pains, nor expense, at so critical a juncture, in perfecting themselves forthwith in military discipline, and that skillful instructors be provided for those companies which may not already be provided therewith: and it is recommended to the towns and districts in this colony, that they encourage such persons as are skilled in the manufacturing of firearms and bayonets, diligently to apply themselves thereto, for supplying such of the inhabitants as may still be deficient.

And for the encouragement of American ||^bmanufacturers|| of fire arms and bayonets, it is further *Resolved*, that this Congress will give the preference to, and purchase from them, so many effective arms and bayonets as can be delivered in a reasonable time, upon notice given to this Congress at its next session.

The committee appointed to take into consideration the address from the committee of correspondence of the town of Scituate, and other towns in that vicinity, reported: their report was read and accepted, and *Ordered*, that it be published in the newspapers, and is as followeth, viz:

Voted, That the Congress do highly approve of the vigilance and activity of the selectmen and the committees of correspondence of the several towns of Plymouth, Kingston, Duxbury, Pembroke, Hanover, and Scituate, in detecting the falsehoods and malicious artifices of certain persons belonging to Marshfield and Scituate, not respectable either in their numbers or their characters, who are, with great reason, supposed to have been the persons who prevailed upon General Gage to take the imprudent step, of sending a number of the king's troops

^a ||merely.||

^b ||manufactures ||

into Marshfield, under pretence of protecting them: whereby great and just offence has been given to the good people of this province, as very fatal consequences must have arisen therefrom, if the same malevolent spirit which seems to have influenced them, had actuated the inhabitants of the neighboring towns; or if the same indiscretion which betrayed the general into the unwarrantable measure of sending the troops, had led this people to destroy them.

Voted, That the Congress do earnestly recommend it to the selectmen and committees of correspondence in the several towns of Plymouth, Kingston, Duxbury, Pembroke, Hanover, and Scituate, steadily to persevere in the same line of conduct which has, in this instance, so justly entitled them to the esteem of their fellow countrymen, and to keep a watchful eye upon the behavior of those who are aiming at the destruction of our liberties.¹

(1) The petition, upon which the votes of Congress were founded, has not been preserved. An address from the same towns, to General Gage, probably contains the substance of the memorial presented to the assembly of delegates. It is copied from the Boston Evening Post, February 27, 1775.

"To his excellency Thomas Gage, Esq: may it please your excellency:—

"We, his majesty's loyal subjects, selectmen of the several towns of Plymouth, Kingston, Duxbury, Pembroke, Hanover, and Scituate, deeply affected with a sense of the increasing dangers and calamities which menace one of the most promising countries upon earth with political excision, cannot but lament, that, while we are endeavoring to preserve peace and maintain the authority of the laws, at a period when the bonds of government are relaxed, by violent infractions on the charter of the province, our enemies are practising every insidious stratagem to seduce the people into acts of violence and outrage."

"We beg leave to address your excellency, on a subject which excites our apprehensions extremely: and, in the representation of facts, we promise to pay that sacred regard to truth, which, had our adversaries observed, we flatter ourselves, it would have precluded the necessity of our addressing your excellency, on this occasion."

"We are informed, from good authority, that a number of people from Marshfield and Scituate, have made application to your excellency, soliciting the aid of a detachment of his majesty's troops, for the security and protection of themselves and properties. That their fears and intimidation were entirely groundless, that no design or plan of molestation, was formed against them, or existed but in their own imaginations, their own declarations, and their actions, which have a more striking language, abundantly demonstrate. Several men of unquestionable veracity, residing in the town of Marshfield, have solemnly called God to witness, before one of his majesty's justices of the peace, that they not only never heard of any intention to disturb the complainants, but repeatedly saw them after they pretended to be under apprehensions of danger, attending to their private affairs, without arms, and even after they had lodged their arms a few miles from their respective houses. They frequently declared, in conversation with the deponents, that they were not apprehensive of receiving any injury in their persons or properties, and one of them, who is a minor, as many of them are, being persuaded to save his life by adjoining himself to the petitioners, but afterwards abandoning them by the request of his father, deposeth, in like solemn manner, that he was under no intimidation himself, nor did he ever hear any one of them say that he was. It appears as evident, as if written with a sunbeam, from the general tenor of the testimony, which we are willing to lay before your excellency if desired, that their expressions of fear, were a fallacious pretext, dictated by the inveterate enemies of our constitution, to induce your excellency to send troops into the country, to augment the difficulties of our situation, already very distressing; and, what confirms this truth, if it needs any confirmation, is, the assiduity and pains

Ordered, That Mr. Adams, Mr. Gerry, Hon. Mr. Cushing, Mr. Paine, Hon. Col. Ward, Col. Prescott, and Major Holten, be a committee to wait on the Hon. Col. Williams, and [Nathaniel] Wales, Esq., and inform them that the Congress have had notice of their being in town as a committee from Connecticut, in order to have a conference with us; and that we are ready to confer with them by a committee, at such time and place as shall be most agreeable to them.

Ordered, That no member of this Congress depart therefrom until the conference with the committee from Connecticut is over.

The committee appointed to wait upon the gentlemen from Connecticut, reported, that they had attended that service, and delivered the message with which they were charged; and that the gentlemen propose this evening to meet the committee from this Congress at such place as you shall appoint.

Ordered, That the committee on the state of the province be the committee from this Congress, to meet the gentlemen from Connecticut, this evening, at Capt. Stedman's, for the proposed conference.

||The Congress then|| adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

THURSDAY, February 16, 1775, A. M.

Adjourned to twelve o'clock, at noon.

Met ||"upon the|| adjournment.

Ordered, That Mr. Pickering, Doct. Warren, and Mr. Lothrop, be a committee to bring in a resolve purporting the business and duty of a committee to be appointed to correspond with the House of Assembly of Connecticut; and, if necessary, with the other neighboring colonies.

Resolved, That at three o'clock this afternoon the Congress will come to the choice, by ballot, of a committee to correspond with the neighboring governments.

Afternoon.

Ordered, That Mr. Pitts, Mr. Gill, and Major Fuller, be a commit-

a ||agreeably to.||

which we have taken to investigate it. We have industriously scrutinized into the cause of this alarm, and cannot find that it has the least foundation in reality."

"All that we have in view in this address is, to lay before your excellency a true state of facts, and to remove that opprobrium, which this movement of the military reflects on this country: and as a spirit of enmity and falsehood is prevalent in the country, and as every thing which comes from a gentleman of your excellency's exalted station naturally acquires great weight and importance, we earnestly entreat your excellency to search into the grounds of every report, previous to giving your assent to it."

The troops stationed at Marshfield were detached from the British regiments in Boston, January 23, 1775.

tee to count and sort the votes for the committee to correspond with the neighboring governments.

Ordered, That Major Hawley, Mr. Browne, and Col. Paterson, be a committee to bring in a resolve relative to the adjournment, and empowering the members of Charlestown and others, to call the Congress together at an earlier day than [that] to which it may be adjourned.

Ordered, That Col. Gardner, Major Holten and Capt. Batchelder, be a committee to wait on the Rev. Doct. Appleton, and return him the thanks of this Congress for his services as their chaplain during this session.

The Congress then proceeded to bring in their votes for a committee to correspond with the neighboring governments: after sorting and counting the same, the committee reported, that the Hon. John Hancock, Esq., Hon. Thomas Cushing, Esq., [Mr.] Samuel Adams, Doct. Joseph Warren, Mr. Elbridge Gerry and Col. William Heath, [were elected.]

Upon a motion, the question was put, whether the vote in the morning, relative to the choice of a committee to correspond with the neighboring governments, by ballot, be so far reconsidered, as that the three persons now to be appointed thereon, be chosen by hand vote, and that Mr. Richard Devenis, Col. Joseph Palmer, and Mr. Moses Gill, be of the committee, and passed in the affirmative.

Resolved, That Henry Gardner, Esq., receiver general, be and he hereby is directed to pay into the hands of the committee of correspondence of the town of Boston, the sum of twenty pounds, lawful money, to enable the said committee to correspond with the inhabitants of Canada, they to be accountable for said sum to this or some other congress.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve setting forth the business and duty of the committee appointed to correspond with the neighboring governments, reported; [which report was] read and accepted, and is as followeth, viz:

While the iron hand of power is stretched out against these American colonies, and the abettors of tyranny and oppression are practising every art to sow the seeds of jealousy and discord among the several parts of this country, it is incumbent on us to take every step in our power to counteract them in their wicked designs; and, as we are convinced, that the union now established throughout the several colonies can never be maintained without frequent communication of sentiments between them, nor can any plan formed for their common bene-

fit [be] carried into execution without a previous knowledge of the general disposition of the colonies;¹

Resolved, That the Hon. John Hancock, Esq., Hon. Mr. Cushing, Mr. Adams, Mr. Gerry, Doct. Warren, Col. Heath, Mr. Devens, Col. Palmer and Mr. Gill, or the majority of them, be and are hereby appointed to act as a committee of correspondence with the other colonies on this continent during the recess of this Congress; and they are hereby empowered and directed, to consult with, and make proposals to such committees as now are or shall hereafter be appointed as committees of correspondence in the several American colonies, and to make report of their doings to this Congress at their next sessions.

The report of the committee recommending a day of fasting and prayer to be kept throughout this province, which was ordered to lie on the table, [was] now taken up, considered, and accepted, and is as followeth, viz :

Whereas, it has pleased Almighty God, the just and good governor of the world, to permit so great a calamity to befall us as the present controversy between Great Britain and these colonies, and which threatens us with the evils of war;

And whereas, it has been the annual and laudable custom of this colony, at the opening of the spring, to observe a day of fasting and prayer, to humble themselves before God for their sins, and to implore his forgiveness and blessing;

It is, therefore, *Resolved*, as the sense of this Congress, that it is highly and peculiarly proper, and a duty incumbent upon this people more especially at a time of such general distress, that a day of public fasting and prayer should be observed and kept throughout this colony, not only on account of the present calamity, but also in conformity to the laudable custom of our ancestors; and it is accordingly recommended to the several religious assemblies in the same, that Thursday, the sixteenth day of March next, be observed as a day of fasting and prayer to humble ourselves before God, on account of our sins; to implore his forgiveness; to beg his blessing upon the labors of the field, upon our merchandize, fishery and manufactures, and upon the various means used to recover and preserve our just rights and liberties; and also, that his blessing may rest upon all the British empire, upon George the Third, our rightful king, and upon all the royal family, that they may all be great and lasting blessings to the world; to implore the outpourings of his spirit, to enable us to bear

(1) In the copy of the journal the preamble is placed after the resolution.

and suffer whatever his holy and righteous Providence may see fit to lay upon us ; and also humbly to supplicate his direction and assistance, to discover and reform whatever is amiss, that so he may be pleased to remove these heavy afflictions, those tokens of his displeasure, and may cause harmony and union to be restored between Great Britain and these colonies, and that we may again rejoice in the free and undisturbed exercise of all those rights and privileges, for the enjoyment of which, our pious and virtuous ancestors braved every danger, and transmitted the fair possession down to their children, to be by them handed down entire to the latest posterity.

Ordered, That Mr. Devens, Mr. Gorham and Mr. Watson, be a committee to direct the [printed copies of the] resolve recommending a day of fasting and prayer, and send them to the several religious assemblies in this province.

Upon a motion made, the question was put, whether the injunction of secrecy now on the members of this Congress be taken off, and that they disclose such parts of their doings as shall appear to them to have a tendency to promote the public interest, and passed in the affirmative.

Ordered, That Col. Gardner, Mr. Watson, and Mr. Osgood, be a committee, to return the thanks of this body to the proprietors of the meeting-house in Cambridge, for their favors in indulging the Congress with the use thereof during their session.

Ordered, That Henry Gardner, Esq., receiver general of this province, be and he is hereby directed, to pay unto Mr. William Darling, the sum of two pounds and sixteen shillings, lawful money, in full for his services as doorkeeper.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve relative to the adjournment of this Congress, and empowering the members from Charlestown, and others, to call the Congress together sooner than the day to which it may be adjourned, reported ; the report was read and accepted, and is as followeth, viz. :

Resolved, That this Congress be adjourned from this day to the twenty-second day of March next, at nine o'clock in the forenoon, to meet at Concord, in the county of Middlesex ; and considering the great uncertainty of the present times, and that important unforeseen events may take place, from whence it may be absolutely necessary that this Congress should meet sooner than the day abovesaid, notwithstanding the adjournment aforesaid :

It is farther *Resolved*, That the members of this Congress for the towns of Charlestown, Cambridge, Brookline, Roxbury and Dorches-

ter, or the majority of them, be and [they] are hereby authorized, in case they shall judge it necessary, to give notice to the several members of this Congress, in such way as they shall think proper, to meet at Concord, aforesaid, at any ||^aearlier day|| than the abovesaid twenty-second day of March next, which shall be by them appointed; and it is further recommended to the members of this Congress that they conform themselves to said notice.

The president then declared the Congress adjourned accordingly.

WEDNESDAY, March 22, 1775, A. M.

Congress met ||^baccording|| to adjournment.

Ordered, That Col. Barrett, Hon. Mr. Dexter and Mr. Stickney, be a committee, to wait on the Rev. Mr. Emerson, and desire his attendance on the Congress, and [that he would] open the same with prayer, at three o'clock this afternoon.||^c||

Afternoon.

Ordered, That Col. Barrett, Hon. Mr. Dexter, and Mr. Stickney, be a committee to wait again on the Rev. Mr. Emerson, and desire him, if his circumstances will admit of it, to attend daily on the Congress, and officiate as their chaplain.

Ordered, That all the debates and resolutions of this Congress be kept an entire secret, until the farther order thereof.

Ordered, That Col. Danielson, Col. Henshaw, Major Fuller, Col. Prescott and Col. Farley, be a committee to receive the returns of the several officers of militia, of their numbers and ||^dequipments,|| and the returns from the several towns of their town stock of ammunition.

Ordered, That Mr. Lothrop and the Hon. Col. Dexter, be added to the committee on the state of the province.

||The Congress then|| adjourned till to-morrow morning at nine o'clock.

THURSDAY, March 23, 1775, A. M.

The committee appointed to wait on the Rev. Mr. Emerson, and desire that he would officiate as chaplain to this Congress, during their present session, in the town of Concord, reported, that they had attended that service, and delivered the message, and that Mr. Emerson would officiate accordingly.

Ordered, That Mr. Gerry, Mr. Paine and Mr. Adams, be a committee to bring in a resolve, expressing the sense of this Congress, that

a ||certain day other.||

b ||conformably.||

c ||to which time this Congress stands adjourned.||

d ||equipage.||

for this people to relax in their preparations to defend themselves, &c., would be attended with the most dangerous consequences.

Ordered, That information be given by the members, to the committee on the state of the province, of the number of field pieces, whether the property of the province, towns, or private persons, which have fallen within their knowledge; as also what number of men [there are] in the province acquainted with the business of making firearms.

Adjourned to three o'clock [this afternoon.]

Afternoon.

||Congress|| adjourned till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

FRIDAY, March 24, 1775, A. M.

Adjourned to three o'clock [this afternoon.]

Afternoon.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve, expressing the danger there would be in relaxing from the present preparations for defence, &c., reported. The report [was] accepted, and *Ordered*, that it be attested and published in all the Boston newspapers.

[Whereas, it is indispensably necessary, for the safety of a free people and the preservation of their liberties, that they, at all times, keep themselves in a state of actual defence against every invasion or depredation; and this country being still threatened by a powerful army posted in its capital, with a professed design of executing certain acts of the British parliament, calculated to destroy our invaluable rights and liberties and the government of this colony, as by charter and law established therein:]

[Therefore, *Resolved*, That the measures which have heretofore been recommended by this and the former Provincial Congress, for the purpose of putting this colony into a complete state of defence, be still most vigorously pursued, by the several towns, as well as individual inhabitants, and that any relaxation would be attended with the utmost danger to the liberties of this colony and of all America; especially, as by the latest advices from Great Britain, we have undoubted reasons for jealousy, that our implacable enemies are unremitting in their endeavors, by fraud and artifice as well as by open force, to subjugate this people; which is an additional motive to the inhabitants of this colony to persevere in the line of conduct recommended by the Congress, and to be ready to oppose, with firmness and resolution, at the utmost hazard, every attempt for that purpose.¹]

Adjourned till ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

(1) This resolution, omitted in the original record and the copy of the journal, has been restored from the publication in the newspapers.

SATURDAY, March 25, 1775, A. M.

Ordered, That when this Congress ||*adjourn,|| it be adjourned to Monday next, at three o'clock in the afternoon.

Ordered, That the members be enjoined to attend punctually at the adjournment.

MONDAY, March 27, 1775, P. M.

The committee appointed to prepare a state of the imports, exports, &c., reported : *Ordered*, that the further consideration thereof be referred to Wednesday next, [at] three o'clock in the afternoon.

The committee appointed to prepare some rules, &c. for a constitutional army, reported ; the report [was] read : *Ordered*, that the farther consideration of the report be ||^bon the morrow|| four o'clock, P. M., and that the committee make such additions thereto as they shall think necessary.

Adjourned to ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

[The several] committees [were] enjoined to sit.

TUESDAY, March 28, 1775, A. M.

The several committees [were] enjoined to sit.

Adjourned to three o'clock [this afternoon.]

Afternoon.

According to the order of the day, [the Congress] went into the consideration of the report of the committee appointed to prepare rules and regulations for a constitutional army, &c.

||^cThe above report|| was recommitted for amendments.

Adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

WEDNESDAY, March 29, [1775.] A. M.

||^dResumed|| the consideration of the report of the committee, relative to rules, &c. ; considered the same in paragraphs, [and] passed [the same] in part.

Adjourned to three o'clock [this afternoon.]

Afternoon.

The ||^eabove report|| relative to rules, &c., passed in whole, but [was] ordered to be recommitted for ||some|| additions.

Ordered, That Capt. Osgood, Col. Thompson and Capt. Greenleaf, be a committee to bring in a resolve, introductory to the publishing the names of the mandamus counsellors.

The vote of Tuesday relative to information being given to the

a ||shall adjourn that,||

b ||postponed until to-morrow,||

c ||which was,||

d ||revised,||

e ||report of the committee,||

committee on the state of the province, ||^awas|| so far reconsidered as that the information be given to the committee appointed to receive the returns from the colonels.

Adjourned to ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

THURSDAY, March 30, 1775, A. M.

The doorkeeper [was] directed to call in the members: they [were] enjoined to attend. The committee on the state of the province reported a resolve, relative to what movements of the troops should make it fit to call the militia together, to act on the defensive; report read and considered in paragraphs, and passed unanimously in the affirmative.

Upon a motion made and seconded, *Resolved*, that immediately, when notice shall be given for the assembling the forces of this colony, the members of this Congress repair, without delay, to the place to which they shall be adjourned.

Adjourned to three o'clock [this afternoon.]

Afternoon.

The committee appointed yesterday to draw an introduction to publishing the names of the mandamus counsellors, reported; [the report was] recommitted, and the committee [were] directed to bring in a report by way of order, &c.

The committee appointed to receive the [returns of] exports and imports, &c., in the colony, reported; [the report was] referred to Wednesday next at three o'clock.

Several committees [were] enjoined to sit and perfect their reports without delay, in order, if possible, that the Congress may rise to-morrow.

Adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

FRIDAY, March 31, 1775, A. M.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve as introductory to publishing the names of the mandamus counsellors, [reported a resolve, which] being amended, was read and accepted, and is as follows:

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, *Concord*, March 31, 1775.

Resolved, That the names of the following persons be published in all the Boston newspapers, who, having been appointed counsellors by his majesty's mandamus, and having accepted, and acted under said commissions, have proved themselves implacable enemies to the liber-

ties of their country, by refusing to publish a renunciation of their commissions, agreeably to a resolve of a former Provincial Congress: that the secretary be directed to transmit authenticated copies of this resolve, with the names annexed, to all the printers in Boston, and that they be desired to insert the same in their papers, that every town may be possessed of a copy of their names, which are to be entered upon the town and district records, that they may be sent down to posterity, if possible, with the infamy they deserve: [They are as follow:]

Thomas Flucker, Foster Hutchinson, Harrison Gray, William Brown, James Boutineau, Joshua Loring, William Pepperell, John Erving, Jun., Peter Oliver, Richard Lechmere, Josiah Edson, Nathaniel Ray Thomas, Timothy Ruggles, John Murray, and Daniel Leonard, Esquires.

The committee appointed to receive the returns from the several ||colonels,|| &c., reported; the report was recommitted to be completed.

A memorial from the selectmen of the town of Billerica, [was] read, and committed to Mr. Marcy, Capt. Batchelder, Capt. Osgood, Capt. Manning and Mr. Freeman.

Ordered, That the receiver general be directed to lay a state of the treasury before this Congress.

The members [were] enjoined to attend until the farther order of this Congress.

Adjourned to three o'clock [this afternoon.]

Afternoon.

The committee on the state of the province reported a resolve relative to the payment of the public monies immediately to Mr. Gardner: read and accepted, and *Ordered*, that it be printed in hand bills, and a copy thereof sent to each town, directed to the committee of correspondence, if any; if not, to the selectmen; to be laid before the several towns.

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, *Concord*, March 31, 1775.

Whereas, this Congress is informed that many collectors and constables, having in their hands considerable sums of the public moneys of this colony, have hitherto neglected to pay the same to Henry Gardner, Esq., of Stow; and the Congress, earnestly attentive to the ease of the inhabitants of the colony, are desirous of completing the preparations so essentially necessary to the public safety, without calling on them for other moneys, than such as are now due to the colony.

It is, therefore, *Resolved*, That the constables and collectors aforesaid, ought, by no means, to be longer indulged in their unreasonable neglect of complying with the most important plans of this colony; and it is hereby strongly recommended, to the several towns and districts of the same, that they oblige said constables and collectors forthwith to pay the balances aforesaid, due from them respectively, to the receiver general; and it is also most earnestly recommended to those towns and districts, having any public moneys belonging to the colony yet uncollected, that they do not fail to hire and pay the same to the said Henry Gardner, Esq., without delay; and that they vigorously exert themselves to suppress every opposition to measures recommended by the Continental and Provincial Congresses, as they regard the freedom and happiness of themselves and future generations.

Ordered, That Mr. Gorham, Mr. Devens and Mr. Watson, be a committee to forward the hand bills to the several towns, &c.

Resolved, That each member be desired to urge the town, of which he is a representative, if they have not paid their money to Henry Gardner, that they would immediately pay it; and if it cannot be soon collected, that they be desired to borrow it; and if there is any town which does not incline to pay their public moneys to Mr. Gardner, they are desired to give their reasons for such refusal to this Congress, at the next session thereof.

Adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

SATURDAY, April 1, 1775, A. M.

The committee appointed to report rules, &c., for the provincial army, having made the additions directed, the same were read and put in whole and passed; they were then ordered to be recommitted, for the bringing a form of oaths, and a resolve relative to witnesses.

The committee on the state of the province reported a resolve relative to furnishing the indians with blankets who have enlisted as minute men, &c., and an address to them; it passed, and is as follows:

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, *Concord*, April 1, 1775.

Whereas, a number of indians, natives of the town of Stockbridge, have enlisted as minute men—*Resolved*, that, for their encouragement, the following address to said indians be presented to them, by Col. John Paterson and Capt. William Goodridge, and that Henry Gardner, Esq., the receiver general, be, and hereby is directed, to pay the sum of twenty-three pounds, lawful money, into the hands of Col. John Paterson and Capt. William Goodridge, to be employed in purchasing a number of

blankets and some ribbons, which they are to present to the indians enlisted as aforesaid, viz : one blanket and one yard of ribbon to each person, that is or may be enlisted; and in case the whole of the money should not be employed, in the purchase aforesaid, they are to be accountable for the residue.

To Johoiakin Mothksin, and the rest of our brethren, the indians, natives of Stockbridge :

GOOD BROTHERS—It affords us great pleasure and satisfaction, to hear by Col. Paterson and Capt. Goodridge, that our brothers, the natives of Stockbridge, are ready and willing to take up the hatchet in the cause of liberty and their country. We find you have not been inattentive to the unhappy controversy we are engaged in with our mother country, by reason of sundry acts the British parliament have passed, by which, our rights and privileges have been invaded, and our property taken from us without our consent. We have frequently petitioned the king for redress of our grievances, and the restoration of our rights; but, instead of granting us relief, the king's ministers have sent a large fleet, and posted a great army in the town of Boston, who are daily abusing and insulting the inhabitants, in order to enforce obedience to these acts. The whole continent, from Nova Scotia to Georgia, by their delegates, have lately presented a petition to the king, praying for relief, to which we hope we shall receive a gracious answer. We wish the fire of friendship may be again kindled between both countries; but in case our petition should not be attended to, and the ministry should determine to deprive us of our rights and property by a military force, we hold ourselves obliged to defend them at the point of the sword. This is a common cause; a cause you are equally engaged in with ourselves; we are all brothers, and if the parliament of Great Britain takes from us our property, and our lands, without our consent, they will do the same by you; your property, your lands will be insecure; in short, we shall not any of us have any thing we can call our own. Your engaging in this cause, discovers not only your attachment to your liberties, but furnishes us with an evidence of your gratitude to this province for their past favors. They have frequently, at your request, made laws and regulations for your protection and defence against the ravages and frauds of deceitful and designing men. They have constantly and cheerfully afforded you aid and assistance, because you have given them abundant proof of your fidelity. We have directed Col. Paterson and Capt. Goodridge to present each of you, that have enlisted in the service, with a blanket and

a ribbon, as a testimony of our affection, and shall depend upon your firm and steady attachment to the cause you have engaged in.

Ordered, That Mr. Adams, Mr. Cushing, and Col. Paterson, be a committee to draught a letter to the Rev. Mr. Kirkland, and an address to the chief of the Mohawk indian tribes.

Moved, That the Congress now go into consideration of what ought to be the conduct of the several towns, in case general Gage should send out his precepts for convening a new assembly, on the last Wednesday of May next, and what ought to be their conduct in case he should not send out his writs.

Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Congress, that in case writs, in the form the law directs, should be issued, they ought to be obeyed.

Resolved, That, in case writs should not be issued forth, that a Congress be called, on the last Wednesday of May next; and in case general Gage should not issue precepts for calling an assembly, as the law directs, the members of the towns of Charlestown, Cambridge, Brookline, Roxbury, and Dorchester, be desired to publish this resolve and appoint a place where they shall assemble.

Ordered, That Col. Warren, Mr. Adams, and Mr. Gill, be a committee to reduce the several resolutions of this day, relative to calling a new Congress, into form, and bring in a resolve accordingly. The committee reported; [the report was] read, accepted, and is as follows:

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, April 1, 1775.

||*Resolved*, As the sense of this Congress, that if writs should be issued, in form as the law directs, for calling a general assembly, to be held on the last Wednesday of May next, that the several towns in this colony ought to obey such precepts, and choose their members as usual; and instruct them to transact no business with the council, appointed by mandamus; and if they should be dissolved, to meet in a Provincial Congress, for the purpose of considering and transacting the affairs of this colony.||

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, April 1, 1775.

Resolved, That in case writs are not issued according to law, for calling a general assembly, on the last Wednesday of May next, it be recommended to the several towns and districts in this colony, to choose delegates for a Provincial Congress, to meet on the said last Wednesday of May next, at such place as the present members of the towns of Charlestown, Cambridge, Brookline, Roxbury, and Dorches-

ter, shall appoint ; who are desired to cause this resolution to be published in the several newspapers, as soon as it can be ascertained that writs are not issued for calling an assembly.

An application from the committee of correspondence of the town of Boston, and others, was read ; *Ordered*, that the consideration ||thereof|| be referred to three o'clock this afternoon.

Afternoon.

The Congress proceeded to consider the application from the committee of correspondence of Boston, &c., agreeably to the order of the forenoon ; *Ordered*, that it be committed to Col. Danielson, Mr. Gerry, Col. Foster, Major Fuller of Middleton, and Col. Warren, to consider of, and report thereon.

The members enjoined to attend at the adjournment [*of this Congress.]

||The Congress adjourned to Monday morning, nine o'clock.||

MONDAY, April 3, 1775, A. M.

Resolved, That the committee on the state of the province be desired to collect all the late intelligence from Great Britain relative to their sending a reenforcement to General Gage, and on other matters which relate to this and the other colonies, and report to the Congress what is best to be done.

Ordered, That Doct. Church, Col. Pomeroy, and Doct. Warren, be a committee to bring in a resolve to be inserted in the Salem papers, requiring the attendance of all the absent members, and a recommendation to the several towns and districts, who have not yet sent members to the Provincial Congress, that they elect them, and direct their immediate attendance.

Ordered, That Major Bliss, Mr. Freeman, and Capt. Osgood, be a committee to bring in a resolve, to be forwarded by an express, to call in the absent members from the counties of Hampshire, Berkshire, Worcester, and Bristol.

Adjourned to three o'clock [this afternoon.]

Afternoon.

Ordered, That the committee on the memorial of the town of Billerica, be joined to the committee appointed to take into consideration the memorial from the town of Boston and others.

Ordered, That the committee be enjoined to sit immediately.

Ordered, That Col. Foster be excused from [serving on the] last mentioned committee.

||**Ordered*, That|| Col. Cushing be added to them.

||Congress|| adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

TUESDAY, April 4, 1775, A. M.

Upon a motion made that Capt. Goodridge have liberty to augment his company to one hundred men, and that they be considered as rangers; thereupon, *Ordered*, that Capt. Goodridge apply to Col. Pater-son on this affair, who will have an opportunity to consult the field officers of those regiments of the militia, from which said company is to be enlisted, and that this matter be settled as they shall think best.

The committee appointed to prepare an address to the Mohawks, and a letter to the Rev. Mr. Kirkland, reported; [the report was] read, and *Ordered* that the address be recommitted for amendments.

||Congress|| adjourned to three o'clock [this afternoon.]

Afternoon.

A letter to the Rev. Mr. Kirkland, and an address to the Mohawks, amended, [were] reported, and passed, and are as follow:

CONCORD, April 4, 1775.

REV. SIR: The Provincial Congress have thought it necessary to address the sachem of the Mohawk tribe, with the rest of the five nations, upon the subject of the controversy between Great Britain and the American colonies. We were induced to take this measure, as we have been informed that those, who are inimical to us in Canada, have been tampering with those nations, and endeavoring to attach them to the interest of those, who are attempting to deprive us of our inestimable rights and privileges, and to subjugate the colonies to arbitrary power. From a confidence in your attachment to the cause of liberty, and your country, we now transmit to you the enclosed address, and desire you would deliver it to the sachem of the Mohawk tribe, to be communicated to the rest of the five nations, and that you would use your influence with them, to join with us in the defence of our rights; but if you cannot prevail with them to take an active part in this glorious cause, that you would, at least, engage them to stand neuter, and not, by any means, to aid and assist our enemies—and as we are at a loss for the name of the sachem of the Mohawk tribe, we have left it to you to direct the address to him, in such way as you may think proper.

BROTHERS :—We, the delegates of the inhabitants of the province of the Massachusetts Bay, being come together, to consider what may be best for you and ourselves to do in order to get ourselves rid of those hardships which we feel and fear, have thought it our duty to tell you, our good brothers, what our fathers in Great Britain have done and threaten to do with us.

Brothers:—you have heard how our fathers were obliged, by the cruelty of their brethren, to leave their country; how they crossed the great lake and came here; how they purchased this land with their own money, and how, since that time, they, and we, their sons and grandsons, have built our houses, and cut down the trees, and cleared and improved the land, at their and our own expense; how we have fought for them, and conquered Canada and a great many other places, which they have had, and have not paid us for; after all which, and many other troubles, we thought we had reason to hope, that they would be kind to us, and allow us to enjoy ourselves, and sit in our own houses, and eat our own victuals in peace and quiet; but, alas! our brothers, we are greatly distressed, and we will tell you our grief, for you, as well as we, are in great danger.

Brothers:—our fathers in Great Britain tell us, our land, and houses, and cattle, and money, are not our own; that we, ourselves, are not our own men, but their servants; they have endeavored to take away our money without our leave, and have sent their great vessels and a great many warriors for that purpose.

Brothers:—we used to send our vessels on the great lake, whereby we were able to get clothes and what we needed for ourselves and you; but such has lately been their conduct, that we cannot; they have told us, we shall have no more guns, no powder to use and kill our wolves and other game, nor to send to you, for you to kill your victuals with, and to get skins to trade with us, to buy you blankets, and what you want. How can you live without powder and guns? But we hope to supply you soon with both of our own making.

Brothers:—they have made a law to establish the religion of the pope in Canada, which lies so near you. We much fear some of your children may be induced, instead of worshipping the only true God, to pay *his* due to images made with their own hands.

Brothers:—these and many other hardships we are threatened with, which, no doubt, in the end, will equally affect you; for the same reason they would get our lands, they will take away yours. All we want is, that we and you may enjoy that liberty and security, which we have a right to enjoy, and that we may not lose that good land which en-

ables us to feed our wives and children ; we think it our duty to inform you of our danger, and desire you to give notice to all your kindred ; and as we ||much|| fear they will attempt to cut our throats, and if you should allow them to do that, there will nobody remain to keep them from you, we therefore earnestly desire you to whet your hatchet and be prepared with us to defend our liberties and lives.

Brothers :—we humbly beseech that God, who lives above and does what is right here below, to enlighten your minds to see that you ought ||to endeavor|| to prevent our fathers from bringing those miseries upon us, and to his good providence we commend you.

The committee appointed to draught rules for the army, &c., again reported ; recommitted to bring in the form of two oaths.

Adjourned to ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

WEDNESDAY, April 5, 1775, A. M.

The committee appointed to prepare rules and regulations for the Massachusetts army, having brought in the form of two oaths as directed, the report in whole [was read] and passed, and is as followeth :

||IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, Concord, April 5, 1775.||

Whereas, the lust of power, which of old oppressed, persecuted, and exiled our pious and virtuous ancestors from their fair possessions in Britain, now pursues with ten fold severity, us, their guiltless children, who are unjustly and wickedly charged with licentiousness, sedition, treason, and rebellion ; and being deeply impressed with a sense of the almost incredible fatigues and hardships our venerable progenitors encountered, who fled from oppression for the sake of civil and religious liberty, for themselves and their offspring, and began a settlement here *on bare creation*, at their own expense ; and having seriously considered the duty we owe to God, to the memory of such invincible worthies, to the king, to Great Britain, our country, ourselves, and posterity, do think it our indispensable duty, by all lawful ways and means, in our power, to recover, maintain, defend, and preserve, the free exercise of all those civil and religious rights and liberties, for which many of our forefathers fought, bled, and died, and to hand them down entire, for the free enjoyment of the latest posterity ; and whereas, the keeping a standing army in any of these colonies in times of peace, without the consent of the legislature of that colony in which such army is kept, is against law ; and whereas, such an army, with a large naval force, is now placed in the town and harbor of Boston, for the purpose of subjecting us to the power of the British parliament : and,

whereas, we are frequently told by the tools of administration, dupes to ministerial usurpation, that Great Britain will not, in any degree, relax in her measures, until we acknowledge her "right of making laws binding upon us in all cases whatever;" and that, if we refuse by our denial of her claim, the dispute must be decided by arms; in which, it is said by our enemies, "we shall have no chance, being undisciplined, cowards, disobedient, impatient of command, and possessed of that spirit of *levelling* which admits of no order, subordination, rule or government; and, whereas, *from* the ministerial army and fleet now at Boston, the large reenforcement of troops expected, the late circular letters to the governors upon the continent, the general tenor of intelligence from Great Britain, and the hostile preparations making here; as also, from the threats and repeated insults of our enemies, in the capital town, we have reason to apprehend, that the sudden destruction of this province is in contemplation, if not determined upon;

And, whereas, the great law of self-preservation may suddenly require our raising and keeping an army of observation and defence, in order to prevent or repel any further attempts to *enforce* the late cruel and oppressive acts of the British parliament, which are evidently designed to subject us and the whole continent to the most ignominious slavery; and, whereas, in case of raising and keeping such an army, it will be necessary that the officers and soldiers in the same, be fully acquainted with their duty, and that the articles, rules, and regulations thereof, be made as plain as possible; and having great confidence in the honor and public virtue of the inhabitants of this colony, that they will readily obey the officers, chosen by themselves, and will cheerfully do their duty when known, without any such severe articles and rules, (except in capital cases,) and cruel punishments as are usually practised in standing armies; and will submit to all such rules and regulations as are founded in reason, honor and virtue: it is therefore, *Resolved*, that the following articles, rules, and regulations for the army, that may be raised for the defence and security of our lives, liberties, and estates, be, and hereby are, earnestly recommended to be strictly adhered to by all officers, soldiers, and others concerned, as they regard their own honor and the public good.

ART. 1. All officers and soldiers, not having just impediment, shall diligently frequent divine service and sermon, in the places appointed for the assembling of the regiment, troop, or company, to which

they belong, and such as wilfully absent themselves, or, being present, behave indecently or irreverently, shall, if commissioned officers, [be] brought before a regimental court martial, there to be publicly and severely reprimanded by the president; if non commissioned officers or soldiers, every person so offending shall, for his first offence, forfeit one shilling, to be deducted out of his wages; for the second offence, he shall not only forfeit one shilling, but be confined twenty-four hours; and for every like offence [after,] shall suffer and pay in like manner; which money so forfeited, shall be applied to the use of the sick soldiers of the troop or company to which the offender belongs.

ART. 2. Whatsoever non commissioned officer or soldier shall use any unlawful oath or execration, shall incur the penalties expressed in the ||^afirst|| article; and if a commissioned officer be thus guilty of profane cursing and swearing, he shall forfeit and pay for each and every such offence four shillings, lawful money.

ART. 3. Any officer or soldier who shall behave himself with contempt or disrespect toward the general or generals, or commanders in chief of the Massachusetts forces, or shall speak words tending to his or their hurt or dishonor, shall be punished, according to the nature of his offence, by the judgment of a general court martial.¹

ART. 4. Any officer or soldier, who shall begin, excite, cause, ||^bor join in any|| mutiny or sedition, in the regiment, troop, or company, to which he belongs, or in any other regiment, troop, or company of the Massachusetts forces, either by land or sea, or in any party, post, detachment, or guard, on any pretence whatever, shall suffer such punishment as by a general court martial shall be ordered.

ART. 5. Any officer, non commissioned officer, or soldier, who, being present at any mutiny or sedition, does not use his utmost endeavors to suppress the same, or, coming to the knowledge of any mutiny, does not, without delay, give information thereof to his commanding officer, shall be punished by order of a general court martial, according to the nature of his offence.

ART. 6. Any officer or soldier, who shall strike his superior officer, or draw, or offer to draw, [his sword,] or shall lift up any weapon, or offer any violence against him, being in the execution of his office, on any pretence whatever, or shall disobey any lawful commands of his superior officer, shall suffer such punishment, as shall, according to the nature of his offence, be ordered by the sentence of a general court martial.

^a ||preceding.||

^b ||any mutiny, or sedition, or join in such.||

(1) In the copy, the third article is numbered fourth, and the fourth article inserted in the place of the third.

ART. 7. Any non commissioned officer or soldier, who shall desert, or without leave from his commanding officer, absent himself, from the troop or company to which he belongs, or from any detachment of the same, shall, upon being convicted thereof, be punished, according to the nature of his offence, at the discretion of a general court martial.

ART. 8. Whatever officer or soldier shall be convicted of having advised, or persuaded any other officer or soldier to desert, shall suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a general court martial.

ART. 9. All officers, of what condition soever, shall have power to part and quell all quarrels, frays, and disorders, though the persons concerned should belong to another regiment, troop, or company, and order officers to be arrested, or non commissioned officers or soldiers to be confined, and imprisoned, till their proper superior officers can be made acquainted therewith; and whoever shall refuse to obey such officer, though of an inferior rank, or shall draw his sword upon him, shall be punished at the discretion of a general court martial.

ART. 10. No officer or soldier shall use any reproachful or provoking speeches or gestures; nor shall presume to send a challenge to any person to fight a duel; ||^a|| and whoever shall knowingly and willingly suffer any person whatsoever, to go forth to fight a duel; ||^b|| or shall second, promote, or carry any challenge, || shall be deemed as a principal; and whatsoever officer or soldier shall upbraid another for refusing a challenge, shall be considered as a challenger; and all such offenders in any of these or the like cases, shall be punished at the discretion of a general court martial.

ART. 11. Every officer, commanding in quarters or on a march, shall keep good order, and, to the utmost of his power, redress all such abuses or disorders, which may be committed to any officer or soldier under his command; if, upon any complaint made to him of officers or soldiers ||^bbeating|| or otherwise ill treating any person, or of committing any kind of riots, to the disquieting of the inhabitants of this continent, he, the said commander, shall refuse or omit to see justice done to the offender or offenders, and reparation made to the party or parties injured, as soon as the offender's wages shall enable him or them, [he] shall, upon due proof thereof, be punished, as ordered by a general court martial, in such manner, as if he himself had committed the crimes or disorders complained of.

ART. 12. If any officer should think himself to be wronged by his

a ||nor shall second, promote, or carry any challenge.||

b ||or shall second any such conduct.||

c ||breaking.||

colonel or the commanding officer of the regiment, and shall, upon due application made to him, be refused to be redressed, he may complain to the general or commander in chief of the Massachusetts forces, in order to obtain justice, who is hereby required to examine into the complaint and see that justice be done.

ART. 13. If any inferior officer or soldier shall think himself wronged by his captain or other officer commanding the troop or company to which he belongs, he is to complain thereof to the commanding officer of the regiment, who is hereby required to summon a regimental court martial for the doing justice to the ||^acomplainant;|| from which regimental court martial, either party may, if he thinks himself still aggrieved, appeal to a general court martial; but if, upon a second hearing, the appeal shall appear to be vexatious and groundless, the person so appealing shall be punished at the discretion of a general court martial.

ART 14. Whatsoever non commissioned officer or soldier shall be convicted at a regimental court martial, of having sold, or designedly, or through neglect, wasted the ammunition, arms, or provisions, or other military stores delivered out to him to be employed in the service of this colony, shall, if an officer, be reduced to a private sentinel, and, if a private soldier, shall suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by a regimental court martial.

ART. 15. All non commissioned officers or soldiers, who shall be found one mile from the camp, without leave in writing from their commanding officer, shall suffer such punishment as shall be inflicted on him or them, by the sentence of a regimental court martial.

ART. 16. No officer or soldier shall ||^blie|| out of his quarters, or camp, without leave from the commanding officer of the regiment, upon penalty of being punished, according to the nature of his offence, by order of a regimental court martial.

ART. 17. Every non commissioned officer and soldier shall retire to his quarters, or tent, at the beating the retreat; in default of which, he shall be punished, according to the nature of his offence, by order of the commanding officer.

ART. 18. No officer, non commissioned officer, or soldier, shall fail of repairing, at the time fixed, to the place of parade, of exercise, or other rendezvous, appointed by the commanding officer, if not prevented by sickness or some other evident necessity; or shall go from the said place of rendezvous, or from his guard, without leave from his commanding officer, before he shall be regularly dismissed, or relieved,

on penalty of being punished, according to the nature of his offence, by the sentence of a regimental court martial.

ART. 19. Whatsoever commissioned officer shall be found drunk upon his guard, party, or other duty under arms, shall be cashiered for it; any non commissioned officer or soldier so offending, shall suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a regimental court martial.

ART. 20. Whatever sentinel shall be found sleeping upon his post, or shall leave it before he shall be regularly relieved, shall suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a general court martial.

ART. 21. Any person belonging to the Massachusetts army, who, by discharging of fire-arms, beating of drums, or by any other means whatever, shall occasion false alarms in camp or in quarters, shall suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a general court martial.

ART. 22. Any officer or soldier who shall, without urgent necessity, or without leave of his superior officer, quit his platoon or division, shall be punished, according to the nature of his offence, by the sentence of a regimental court martial.

ART. 23. No officer or soldier shall do violence, or offer any insult or abuse, to any person who shall bring provisions or other necessaries to the camp or quarters, of the Massachusetts army; any officer or soldier so offending, shall, upon complaint being made to the commanding officer, suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by a regimental court martial.

ART. 24. Whatever officer or soldier shall shamefully abandon any post committed to his charge, or shall speak words inducing others to do the like, in time of an engagement, shall suffer death immediately.

ART. 25. Any person belonging to the Massachusetts army, who shall make known the watchword to any person, who is not entitled to receive it according to the rules and discipline of war, or shall presume to give a parol or watchword different from what he received, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as shall be ordered by a general court martial.

ART. 26. Whosoever, belonging to the Massachusetts army, shall relieve the enemy with money, victuals, or ammunition, or shall knowingly harbor and protect an enemy, shall suffer such punishment, as, by a general court martial, shall be ordered.

ART. 27. Whosoever, belonging to the Massachusetts army, shall be convicted of holding correspondence with, or giving intelligence to

the enemy, either directly or indirectly, shall suffer such punishment as, by a general court martial, shall be ordered.

ART. 28. All public stores, taken in the enemy's camp, whether of artillery, ammunition, clothing, or provisions, shall be secured for the use of the Massachusetts colony.

ART. 29. If any officer or soldier shall leave his post or colors, in time of an engagement, to go in search of plunder, he shall, upon being convicted thereof before a general court martial, suffer such punishment as, by said court martial, shall be ordered.

ART. 30. If any commander of any post, entrenchment or fortress, shall be compelled, by the officers or soldiers under his command, to give it up to the enemy, or to abandon it, the commissioned officers or soldiers, who shall be convicted of having so offended, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as may be inflicted upon them by the sentence of a general court martial.

ART. 31. All ^asutlers and retailers to a camp, and all persons whatsoever serving with the Massachusetts army, in the field, though not ^benlisted soldiers, are to be subject to the articles, rules and regulations of the Massachusetts army.

ART. 32. No general court martial shall consist of a less number than thirteen, none of which shall be under the degree of a field officer; and the president of each and every court martial, whether general or regimental, shall have power to administer an oath to every witness in order to the trial of offenders; and the members of all courts martial shall be duly sworn by the president; and the next in rank on the court martial, shall administer the oath to the president.

ART. 33. The members both of general and regimental courts martial shall, when belonging to different corps, take the same rank which they hold in the army; but when courts martial shall be composed of officers of one corps, they shall take ^ctheir ranks according to their commissions, by which they are mustered in the said corps.

ART. 34. All the members of a court martial are to behave with calmness, decency and impartiality; and in the giving of their votes, are to begin with the youngest, or lowest in commission.

ART. 35. No field officer shall be tried by any person under the degree of a captain; nor shall any proceeding or trial be carried on, excepting between the hours of eight in the morning and three in the afternoon, except in cases which require an immediate example.

ART. 36. The commissioned officers of every regiment may, by the appointment of their colonel or commanding officer, hold regimental

courts martial for the inquiring into such disputes or criminal matters as may come before them, and for the inflicting corporal punishment for small offences, and shall give judgment by the majority of voices; but no sentence shall be executed, till the commanding officer, not being a member of the court martial, shall have confirmed the same.

ART. 37. No regimental court martial shall consist of less than five officers, excepting in cases when that number cannot be conveniently assembled, when three may be sufficient: who are likewise to determine upon the sentence, by the majority of voices; which sentence is to be confirmed by the commanding officer, not being a member of the court martial.

ART. 38. Any officer commanding in forts, castles, or barracks, or elsewhere, where the corps under his command consists of detachments from different regiments, or of independent companies, may assemble courts martial, for the trial of offenders in the same manner, as if they were regimental; whose sentence is not to be executed till it shall be confirmed by the said commanding officer.

ART. 39. No person whatsoever shall use menacing words, signs, or gestures in the presence of a court martial, then sitting, or shall cause any disorder or riot, so as to disturb their proceeding, on penalty of being punished at the discretion of said court martial.

ART. 40. To the end that offenders may be brought to justice, whenever any officer or soldier shall commit a crime deserving punishment, he shall, by his commanding officer, if an officer, be put in arrest; if a non commissioned officer or soldier, be imprisoned; till he shall be either tried by a court martial, or shall be lawfully discharged by proper authority.

ART. 41. No officer or soldier who shall be put in arrest or imprisonment, shall continue in his confinement more than eight days, or till such time as a court martial can be conveniently assembled.

ART. 42. No officer commanding a guard, or provost martial, shall refuse to receive or keep any prisoner committed to his charge by any officer belonging to the Massachusetts forces; which officer shall, [with the prisoner] at the same time, deliver an account in writing, signed by himself, of the crimes with which the said prisoner is charged.

ART. 43. No officer commanding a guard, or provost martial, shall presume to release any prisoner committed to his charge, without proper authority for so doing; nor shall he suffer any prisoner to escape, on the penalty of being punished for it, by the sentence of a general court martial.

ART. 44. Every officer or provost martial, to whose charge prisoners shall be committed, is hereby required, within twenty-four hours of such confinement, or as soon as he shall be ||*relieved|| from his guard, to give in writing, to ||the|| colonel of the regiment, to whom the prisoner belongs, where the prisoner is confined upon the guard belonging to the said regiment, and [where] his offence only relates to the neglect of duty in his own corps: or, to the commander in chief, their names, their crimes, and the names of the officers, who committed them, on the penalty of his being punished for his disobedience or neglect at the discretion of a general court martial.

ART. 45. And if any officer under arrest shall leave his confinement before he is set at liberty by the officer who confined him, or by a superior power, he shall be cashiered for it.

ART. 46. Whatsoever commissioned officer shall be convicted before a general court martial, of behaving in a scandalous, infamous manner, such as is unbecoming an officer and a gentleman, shall be discharged from the service.

ART. 47. All officers, conductors, gunners, matrosses, drivers, or any other persons whatever, receiving pay or hire in the service of the Massachusetts artillery, shall be governed by the aforesaid rules and articles, and shall be subject to be tried by courts martial in like manner with the officers and soldiers of the Massachusetts troops.

ART. 48. For differences arising amongst themselves, or in matters relating solely to their own corps, the courts martial may be composed of their own officers; but where a number sufficient cannot be assembled, or in matters wherein other corps are interested, the officers of artillery shall sit in courts martial with the officers of the other corps.

ART. 49. All crimes not capital, and all disorders and neglects, which officers and soldiers may be guilty of, to the prejudice of good order and military discipline, though not mentioned in the articles of war, are to be taken cognizance of by a general or regimental court martial, according to the nature and degree of the offence, and be punished at their discretion.

ART. 50. No court martial shall order any offender to be whipped or receive more than thirty-nine stripes for any one offence.

ART. 51. The field officers of each and every regiment, are to appoint some suitable person belonging to such regiment, to receive all such fines as may arise within the same, for any breach of any of the

foregoing articles, and shall direct the same to be carefully and properly applied to the relief of such sick, wounded, or necessitous soldiers as belong to such regiment, and such person shall account with such officer for all fines received and the application thereof.

ART. 52. All members sitting in courts martial, shall be sworn by the president of said courts, which president shall himself be sworn by the officer in said court next in rank; the oaths to be administered previous to their proceeding to the trial of any offender, [to be] in form following:—You A B swear, that you will well and truly try and impartially determine the cause of the prisoner now to be tried, according to the rules for regulating the Massachusetts army. So help you God.

ART. 53. All persons, called to give evidence in any case before a court martial, who shall refuse to give evidence, shall be punished for such refusal, at the discretion of such court martial. The oath to be administered in the form following:—You swear, the evidence you shall give, in the case in hearing, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. So help you God.

Resolved, That the inhabitants of the town of Northfield be desired, in consideration of the bodily indisposition of their present member, Mr. Ebenezer Jones, which prevents his attendance, to add one other member to him, in order that their town may be represented in Congress, who are very desirous that the wisdom of the province may be collected at this critical juncture of our public affairs.

The committee, appointed to take into consideration the application of the committee from Boston, and others, reported that the papers lie on the table for farther consideration at some future day.

Adjourned to three o'clock in the afternoon.

Afternoon.

Ordered, That the committee on the state of the province be directed to sit.

Congress adjourned till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

THURSDAY, April 6, 1775, A. M.

[On] an application from the committees of inspection of Taunton, and all the other towns in the county of Bristol, setting forth that General Gage had applied to five justices in said county, to provide quarters for two hundred of his majesty's troops, which may be sent to the town of Freetown: ||*|| *Ordered*, That Mr. Murray, Doct. Gunn, Col.

Pomeroy, Col. Cushing, Mr. Freeman, Capt. Holmes and Mr. Watson, be a committee to take the said application into consideration and report thereon.

||Congress|| adjourned till twelve o'clock at noon.

Met and adjourned to four o'clock, P. M.

Afternoon.

The committee appointed to take into consideration the application [from] all the towns in the county of Bristol, reported; [the report was] amended and passed unanimously, and is as followeth:

GENTLEMEN:—Your very interesting letter of the fourth instant, directed to the president, has been early laid before us. Heartily affected with the matters it contains, this Congress resolved on the immediate consideration of it. The part acted by Col. Gilbert respecting the common cause of America, since the commencement of its public troubles, is sufficiently consonant to the tenor of his ordinary conduct, so far as it has been the object of public observation; and leaves no American room to hesitate in pronouncing him an inveterate enemy to his country, to reason, justice, and the common rights of mankind; and, therefore, whoever has knowingly espoused his cause; or taken up arms for its support, does, in common with himself, deserve to be instantly cut off from the benefit of commerce with, or countenance of, any friend of virtue, America, or the human race.

This Congress cannot but rejoice in the satisfactory evidence they have of the patriotism and public spirit of the county of Bristol, and the vigilance of its inhabitants over the manœuvres of the incendiaries among them; we are much pleased with their joint readiness, for their most vigorous exertions in their country's cause, and earnestly hope that their preparations will be pursued with unabated zeal, as the known resolutions of our public enemies, have, at last, necessitated the contemplation of a plan of general defence, in support of which, the spirit and prowess of the county of Bristol may very soon be called up to the view of mankind.

We earnestly recommend it to you, gentlemen, as guardians of the public interest, to exert yourselves, that the militia, and especially the minute men of your county, be found in the best posture of defence, whenever any exigence may require this aid; but the plans laid for the general good oblige us to request that whatever patience and forbearance it may require for the present, you would act on the defensive only, until the further direction of this Congress.

And, therefore, though we could wish that a particular account of the conduct of Col. Gilbert and his adherents, as well as of the king's

troops, whilst stationed among you, might be taken on sufficient evidence in *perpetuum rei memoriam*, yet we could not advise to any measures, either with respect to said Gilbert and his banditti, or the king's troops, that our enemies might plausibly interpret as a commencement of hostilities.

This Congress, however, are clearly of opinion, that, whatever justice of the peace, or other person in the county of Bristol, shall be active in providing quarters, or other supplies, for the said troops, or any others sent in like manner, will be considered by all America as aiding and assisting in the execution of the [acts of the] British parliament, against which, as fundamentally destructive of the most invaluable rights and privileges of the colonies, America has unitedly remonstrated.

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, *Concord*, April 6, 1775.

Resolved, That the foregoing be signed by the president, in behalf of the Congress, and sent to the committees of inspection of the county of Bristol.

Ordered, That the application from the selectmen of Billerica, and the application from the committee of correspondence of the town of Boston and others,¹ be again committed to the committee, who had them under consideration, and reported that they lie on the table. The committee was ordered to sit immediately.

Adjourned to ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

(1) These applications related to an outrage on a citizen of Billerica, named Thomas Ditson, Jun. The story of his wrongs, which created great sensation, is told in the following narrative copied from the Massachusetts Spy, March 10, 1775.

"*The act of tarring and feathering not repeated.*"—"Last Thursday morning, a countryman was tarred and feathered, and carried through some of the streets, in this town, by a party of soldiers, attended by some officers. The following is the man's own deposition relative to that affair, sworn to before a magistrate; upon which we shall make no remarks, but leave the public to judge of the conduct of some of those who are said to have been sent among us to preserve peace and good order, and to prevent mobs, tumults and other unlawful assemblies."

"I, Thomas Ditson, Jun., of Billerica, husbandman, testify and declare, that, while walking in Fore street, on the 8th of March, in the afternoon, I inquired of some townsmen, who had any guns to sell? one whom I did not know, replied, he had a very fine gun to sell. The man appeared to be a soldier, and I went with him to a house where one was, whom the soldier called sergeant, and seeing some old clothes about the house, I asked whether they sold such things; the sergeant replied that they did frequently. I then asked his price for an old red coat ript to pieces; he asked £s. 6d. sterling; but I refused to give it. Then one M'Clinchy, the soldier I met with at first in the street, said he had some old clothes to sell, and sent his wife out after them to a man he called a sergeant, and she soon brought an old coat and an old jacket. I then asked him if he had any right to sell them, and the sergeant said that they frequently sold them, and he would give a writing if I desired it, but said there was no occasion. I then bought the coat and jacket, and gave two pistareens, and then put the clothes in a bag, which I left behind; after which I went to M'Clinchy to see his gun, which he said was a very fine piece. I asked him if he had any right to sell it. He replied he had, and that the gun was his to dispose of at any time. I then asked him whether he thought the sentry would not take it from me at the ferry, as I had heard that some persons had

FRIDAY, April 7, 1775, A. M.

Ordered, That Doct. Warren and Doct. Church be added to the committee on the state of the province.

had their guns taken from them, but never thought there was any law against trading with a soldier. He then told me he had stood sentry, and that they frequently let them pass. He then asked me what I would give him for the gun? I told him I would give four dollars, if there was no risk in carrying it over the ferry. He said there was not, and that I might rely on his word. I then agreed to give four dollars for his gun, but did not take it nor pay the money; coming away, he follows me down stairs, and says, that there was a sergeant had an old rusty piece, that he would sell cheap. I asked him his price; he said he would sell it for one dollar and an half, if I would pay the money down, and he urged me to take it. I then agreed to give him said sum. His wife, as he called her, then came down, and said, M'Clenchy, what are you going to do, to bring the man into a scrape? I then told them, that if there was any difficulty, to give me my money again, but he refused, and replied his wife made an oration for nothing, and that he had a right to sell his gun to any body. I was afraid from her speaking that there was something not right in it, and left the gun, and coming away, he followed me, and urged the guns upon me; I told him I had rather not take them for fear of what his wife had said; he then declared there was no danger, for he had spoken to the officer or sentry, who said he had a right to dispose of them, and urged me to pay the four dollars I had offered for the guns, which I then refused, and desired I might have the one and half dollar back which I had paid for the gun. He refused, saying there was no danger, and damned me for a fool. I then paid him the four dollars for the good gun, but did not receive any one of them. After I had paid the money, he then said, take care of yourself, and the first thing I saw was some men coming up. I stepped off to go after my great coat, but they followed and seized me, and carried me to the guard-house upon Foster's wharf. This was about six or seven o'clock in the evening. When I came into the guard-house, they read me a law which I never before saw or heard of. I was detained till about seven in the morning, when I expected I should have been obliged to pay the £5 mentioned in the law read to me, and hired a regular to carry a letter to some friends over the ferry, which was to desire them to come to me as quick as possible with money to pay my fine. Soon after, the sergeant came in, and ordered me to strip. I then asked him what he was going to do with me. He said, damn you, I am going to serve you as you have served our men. Then came in a soldier with a bucket of tar and a pillow bier of feathers. I was then made to strip, which I did to my breeches. They then tarred and feathered me, and while they were doing it, an officer who stood at the door said, tar and feather his breeches, which they accordingly did, and I was then tarred and feathered from head to foot, and had a paper read to me which was then tied round my neck, but afterwards turned behind me, with the following words wrote upon it, to the best of my remembrance: "American liberty or democracy exemplified, in a villain who attempted to entice one of the soldiers of his majesty's 47th regiment to desert and take up arms with rebels against his king and country." I was then ordered to walk out, and get into a chair fastened upon trucks, which I did, when a number of the king's soldiers, as I imagined about forty or fifty, armed with guns and fixed bayonets, surrounded the trucks, and they marched with a number of officers before them, one of whom, I am told, was the colonel of the 47th regiment, who I have since heard was named Nesbit, together with a number of drums and fife, from the wharf up King street and down Fore street, and then through the Main street, passing the governor's house, until they came to liberty tree; then they turned up Frog lane and made a halt, and a sergeant, as I took him to be, said get down: I then asked where I should go, and he said where you please. Near the governor's house the inhabitants pressed in upon the soldiers; the latter appeared to me to be angry, and I was afraid they would have fired, they being ordered to load their muskets, which they did.

THOMAS DITSON, Jun."

This narrative was verified by the oath of the deponent, March 9, 1775, before Edmund Quiney, Esq.

The selectmen of Billerica presented the following spirited protest against the cruel outrage of the soldiers, to general Gage.

"*May it please your excellency:—*

"We, the selectmen of the town of Billerica, beg leave to remonstrate to your excellency, that on the eighth day of this instant March, one Thomas Ditson, an inhabitant of said town of Bille-

Mr. Crane laid on the table a number of letters, which were sent to him from Stoughton, and said to be from Col. Gilbert and others.

Ordered, That Col. Thomas, Mr. Devens, Mr. Gardner, Doct. Perkins and Mr. Crane, be a committee to take them into consideration and report; they reported ||*|| that they be read.

Ordered, That the committee on the state of the province be directed to wait on the Hon. governor Hopkins and the Hon. governor Sessions, and congratulate them on their arrival to this town, and hold a conference with them on the present state of our public affairs.

The committee appointed to consider on the application from Billerica, &c. reported; the report [was] amended, accepted and is as follows:

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, ||*Concord*,|| April 7, 1775.

Resolved, That the following letter be signed by the president, and directed to the selectmen of Billerica:

GENTLEMEN:—This Congress, deeply sensible of the high-handed insult offered the town of Billerica, the colony of the Massachusetts Bay, and this continent in general, in the vile and ignoble assault in the person of Thomas Ditson, by a party of the king's troops under

rica, was tarred and feathered, and very much abused, by a party of his majesty's 47th regiment, under the command of lieutenant colonel Nesbit. As guardians for said town, and from a regard to the liberties and properties of its inhabitants, we cannot but resent this procedure. Your excellency must be sensible, that this act is a high infraction of that personal security, which every Englishman is entitled to, and without which his boasted constitution is but a name."

"It is sufficiently unhappy for us, that we find troops quartered among us for the purpose of enforcing obedience to acts of parliament of Great Britain, in the highest sense iniquitous, cruel and unjust. It is still more unhappy, if these troops, instead of preserving the character which British troops once had, should pour in additional insult, and be guilty of the most brutal outrages. We hope your excellency will take some proper steps for accommodating this affair: for, we assure you, we cannot, consistent with our duty, pass this matter over. We have been told by your excellency, that you never meant to disturb the intercourse between the town and country. Confiding in this, we have passed and repassed in our usual manner. We, therefore, hope your excellency will make it evident by your conduct that you are determined the intercourse shall be preserved, and we be not buoyed up with promises, which, in the end, we unhappily find, are not to be depended upon. Lieutenant colonel Nesbit is an officer under your excellency's command. Of you, therefore, we demand satisfaction for the insult committed by him. We think it is in your power. We beg, your excellency, that the breach, now too wide between Great Britain and this province, may not, by the brutality of the troops, still be increased. We assure you, sir, it always has been, and still is our sentiment and prayer, that harmony may be restored, and that we may not be driven to the last distress of nations. But, may it please your excellency, we must tell you, that we are determined, if the innocent inhabitants of our country towns, for we must think this man innocent in this affair, must be interrupted by soldiers in their lawful intercourse with the town of Boston, and treated with the most brutal ferocity, we shall, hereafter, use a different style from that of petition and complaint."

"If the grand bulwarks of our constitution are thus violently torn away, and the powers on earth prove unfriendly to the cause of virtue, liberty and humanity, we are still happy that we can appeal to Him who judgeth righteously, and to Him we cheerfully leave the event."

general Gage's command, do highly approve of the manly and resolute conduct of the town of Billerica, by their manifesting a due resentment to the general, and demanding a constitutional satisfaction.

Notwithstanding you have not received that satisfaction from the general which you had a just right to expect, yet this Congress humbly hope, under Providence, that the time is fast approaching, when this colony and continent will have justice done them, in a way consistent with the dignity of freemen, on such wicked destroyers of the natural and constitutional rights of Americans. Gentlemen, we are confident that the town of Billerica will still continue in that candid pursuit of peace and good order, which manifestly appears in their late conduct.

Ordered, That the letters which have been received or laid on the table by Mr. Crane, be sent to the committee on the state of the province.||*||

Afternoon.

The committee appointed to take into consideration the application from the committee of correspondence of Boston and others, reported; the report [was] read and accepted, and is as follows:

GENTLEMEN:—Your petition and memorial of the 31st of March we have received; since which, intelligence of the most extraordinary nature from Great Britain has come to hand. We are, gentlemen, much pleased with the spirit and sentiment of your memorial: but, as ||^bmatters of the greatest importance|| now demand our immediate attention, and the consideration of them will take up the most important matters in your petition; we, therefore, most earnestly recommend to you, gentlemen, as guardians of the public interest, to exert yourselves that the militia and minute men of your counties, be found in the best posture of defence, whenever any exigence may require their aid; but as the plans laying for the general good oblige us to request, that, whatever patience and forbearance it may require, you would act only on the defensive, until the farther order of this Congress.

And, therefore, though we could wish a particular account of the ministers' troops, while stationed among you, might be taken on sufficient evidence, yet we could not advise to any measures, respecting them, that our enemies might plausibly interpret as a commencement of hostilities: but, on the contrary, let your characteristic be, as it always has been, ||^cregard|| of peace and good order, and the just rights of mankind.

a ||Adjourned till three o'clock this afternoon.||

b ||the greatest and most important matters.||

c ||conservators.||

We most earnestly wish that the blessing of Heaven may accompany your laudable endeavors to preserve the public weal of this province.

We remain, [&c.]

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, *Concord*, April 7, 1775.

Resolved, That the foregoing letter be signed by the president, in behalf of this Congress, and sent to the committees of correspondence of the towns of Boston, Milton, Roxbury, Dorchester, Cambridge, Newton, Watertown, Lynn, Malden, Woburn, Charlestown and Marlborough, directed to William Cooper, clerk of said committees of correspondence.

Ordered, That Capt. Osgood, Major Fuller of Middleton, and Mr. Webster, be added to the committee appointed to disperse the handbills, &c.

||The Congress|| adjourned till to-morrow morning, at nine o'clock.

SATURDAY, April 8, 1775, A. M.

[The] doorkeeper [was] directed to call in the members, and to call none out till the farther order of this Congress.

The committee on the state of the province reported a resolve relative to raising and establishing an army, and that committees be appointed forthwith to repair to Connecticut, Rhode Island and New-Hampshire, to inform them of our resolution, and desire their co-operation, &c.

Resolved, That the report be considered in paragraphs: *Ordered*, that the members be enjoined to attend.

Adjourned to three o'clock in the afternoon.

Afternoon.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the report made in the forenoon, which passed: present 103 [members:] in favor 96—[which report] is as follows:

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, *Concord*, April 8, 1775.

Resolved, That the present dangerous and alarming situation of our public affairs, renders it necessary for this colony to make preparations for their security and defence, by raising and establishing an army, and that delegates be appointed forthwith to repair to Connecticut, Rhode Island and New-Hampshire, informing them that we are contemplating upon, and are determined to take effectual measures for that purpose; and for the more effectual security of the New England colonies and the continent, to request them to co-operate with us, by furnishing their respective quotas for general defence.

Resolved, That there be sent two delegates to each New England colony with the above resolve.

Resolved, That the Congress choose in the first place delegates to repair to Connecticut: accordingly chose Col. Foster and Mr. Bliss.

Resolved, That they choose in the second place delegates to repair to Rhode Island: accordingly chose Col. Timothy Walker and Doct. Perkins.

Resolved, That in the third place the Congress choose delegates to repair to New Hampshire: accordingly chose Mr. Freeman and Capt. Osgood.

Ordered, That Mr. Gerry, Mr. Adams and Capt. Osgood draught a letter to each of the colonies, viz.: Connecticut, Rhode Island and New Hampshire.

Resolved, That the committee on the state of the province take into consideration what number of men, in their opinion, will be necessary to be raised by the four New England governments for their general defence, and report.

Adjourned to Monday next, nine o'clock in the forenoon.

MONDAY, April 10, 1775, A. M.

The committee appointed to draught a letter to the colonies of Connecticut, Rhode Island and New Hampshire, reported; the report [was] read and accepted, and is as follows:

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, *Concord*, April 10, ||^a1775.||

SIR, OR GENTLEMEN:—In consideration of the measures that have been taken by the British administration, to subjugate the North American colonies; the rapidity with which their plans have been hitherto executed; the late very alarming intelligence from Great Britain; the false and inflammatory accounts that have been laid before our sovereign and his parliament, to induce them to consider this colony as in a state of rebellion, and our sister colonies as countenancing us therein, and the violent measures that are ordered, in consequence thereof, together with the daily and hourly preparations there are making by the troops under the command of general Gage, in Boston; this Congress have come to a full conclusion, that very little, if any expectation of the redress of our common and intolerable grievances is to be had from the humble and dutiful petition and other wise measures of the late honorable Continental Congress; and

therefore have come into certain resolutions to be communicated to you by delegates, appointed for that purpose, in which they are earnestly desirous of the concurrence of your colony.

Wishing that the American colonies may, at this important crisis, be under the direction of Heaven, I am, in the name and by order of the Congress, [&c.]

Ordered, That the foregoing be signed by the president, in the name and behalf of this Congress.

Ordered, That the committee on the state of the province take into consideration, and report, what number of men, in their opinion, will be necessary for the army [^aproposed] to be raised.

Resolved, That there be ||^ban addition of three|| to the delegates appointed to repair to the neighboring governments, and that this Congress ||^ccome to the choice of them|| at three o'clock this afternoon, by ballot.

Adjourned to three o'clock this afternoon.

Afternoon.

The order of the day [was] moved for.

Ordered, That Major Fuller, Capt. Greenleaf and Mr. Ellis, be a committee to count and sort the votes for the gentlemen to be added to the delegates appointed to repair to Connecticut, Rhode Island and New Hampshire, and that they bring in their votes for a gentleman to repair to Connecticut.

Having ||counted and|| sorted the votes, [the committee] reported that the Hon. Timothy Danielson, Esq. was chosen.

Ordered, That votes be brought in for a gentleman to be added to the delegates appointed to repair to Rhode Island.

After counting and sorting the votes, [the committee] reported that the Hon. James Warren, Esq. was chosen.

Ordered, That votes be brought in for a gentleman to be added to the delegates appointed to repair to New Hampshire.

After counting and sorting the votes, [the committee] reported that Mr. Elbridge Gerry was chosen.

Ordered, That the committee on the state of the province be directed to draught such instructions as they shall think necessary to be given to the delegates appointed to repair to the neighboring governments, and report.

The committee on the state of the province reported a resolve, relative to exercising the minute men in battalions, and that they be paid

^a [prepared.]

^b ||three added.||

^c ||choose them.||

out of the public treasury, &c.: *Ordered*, that the consideration of this report be deferred till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

||Congress|| adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

TUESDAY, April 11, 1775, A. M.

The committee on the state of the province reported instructions to the delegates appointed to repair to Connecticut, &c.; [which report was] read and accepted, and *Ordered*, that it be signed by the president, and is as follows :

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, *Concord*, April 11, 1775.

GENTLEMEN :—The thorough knowledge you have of our public affairs, and the distressed circumstances of this devoted province, makes it unnecessary to be particular in any instructions with regard to the important trust committed to your care.

We would, notwithstanding, in general, give you some hints, which may serve to cement and continue that union which has so happily taken place in this continent. In order to effect these desirable ends, [we instruct you] that, ||as|| soon as may be, you repair to Connecticut, and endeavor to obtain such an early conference with the governor and company of that colony as the pressing exigencies of our affairs may demand : and as an immediate exertion of our united efforts to recover and maintain those invaluable blessings of liberty, which are, in part, wrested from us by the hands of arbitrary power, and of which we have no other prospect of a restoration, under God, but by the firm and unshaken resolutions and conduct of America ; and as ministerial vengeance appears to be levelled at the north east colonies in particular, it is of the utmost importance, that immediate measures, such as are consonant with the union of all the colonies, be pursued for their mutual defence ; and that you would endeavor to obtain an explicit and full answer, so that we may unitedly exert our strength in the common cause for the salvation of our country ; and to this end we would recommend your continuance there until this important purpose may be effected, which we presume will be as soon as circumstances will admit ; you will, however, govern yourselves with respect to time and conferences, as to you, in your wisdom, shall seem meet ; and may God bless your endeavors for the common good.

Ordered, That the letter to New Hampshire be directed to the Hon. John Wentworth, Esq.

A letter from Mr. Barber [was] read ; thereupon *Ordered*, that it be

committed to Doct. Holten, Mr. Sargeant and Col. Pomeroy, to consider thereof and report. The committee thereon reported verbally, that Col. Thompson be desired immediately to repair to Brunswick, Casco Bay, Woolwich, Georgetown, and other places, and take the most effectual measures to acquaint the people that one Mr. Perry is in the eastern part of the country, endeavoring to supply our enemies with masts, spars and timber, and to make use of all proper and effectual measures to prevent their aiding him in procuring said articles.

Moved, That the propriety of this Congress advising the inhabitants of the town of Boston to be moved from thence, be now taken into consideration. After a long debate thereon, *Resolved*, that a committee be appointed to take into consideration the particular state of the town of Boston, and report. Accordingly, Mr. Sargent, Mr. Murray, Col. Henshaw, Capt. Stone, Mr. Cross, Major Fuller of Middleton, Doct. Taylor and Col. Prescott were chosen.

Ordered, That [Mr.] Murray be joined to the committee on the state of the province.

Adjourned till ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

WEDNESDAY, April 12, 1775, A. M.

The committee on the state of the province reported a resolve, relative to appointing county committees to receive returns from the committees of correspondence, of the state of their towns, &c., [which was] read and accepted, and is as follows :

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, *Concord*, April 12, 1775.

Whereas, the preservation of our county from slavery depends, under God, on an effectual execution of the continental and provincial measures for that purpose :

Resolved, That there be now appointed for each county in this colony, a committee, consisting of five persons, any three of whom to be a quorum, whose business it shall be to receive from the committees of correspondence in their respective towns, a state of the conduct of the towns and districts with respect to their having executed the continental and provincial plans, as aforesaid ; and it shall be the duty of said committees to meet on the first Wednesdays of May, July, September, November, January and March, and prepare a report of the same, to be laid before the Congress at its then next session, that any neglect of such towns and districts in executing such plans may be speedily and effectually remedied.

Also, *Resolved*, That it be, and it hereby is strongly recommended

to the committees of correspondence in the several towns and districts in this colony, sometime before the first Wednesdays in May, July, September, November, January and March aforesaid, to render to any one of the members of their county aforesaid, a true state of the conduct of their respective towns and districts, with respect to their having used each plan, recommended by the Continental and Provincial Congresses, and to use their utmost diligence for this important purpose.

And, whereas, some towns and districts in this colony may be destitute of so excellent an institution as committees of correspondence:

Resolved, That it be and it hereby is strongly recommended to such towns and districts forthwith to choose the committees of correspondence, and to afford them assistance, at all times, in effectually suppressing the efforts of the enemies of America whenever they shall make them.

||*Also,|| *Resolved*, That the county committees are hereby required to render their account quarterly, to this Congress, that they may receive an order therefor on the public treasury of the colony.

Resolved, That at three o'clock this afternoon the Congress will come to the choice of the county committees.

Resolved, That the members from each county be together, and agree on gentlemen to constitute their county committee.

The Congress renewed the consideration of the report of the committee on the state of the province, relative to exercising the minute men in battalions, and paying them for the time they spend in that service. After a long debate the question was put, whether the report be accepted; it passed in the negative.

Adjourned to three o'clock this afternoon.

Afternoon.

The order of the day [was] moved for.

The county of SUFFOLK having nominated, the Congress chose Mr. John Pitts, Mr. Nathaniel ||^bBailey,|| Col. Aaron Davis, Mr. Moses Bullen and Mr. Abner Ellis.

ESSEX.—Joseph Gerrish, Esq., Col. Michael Farley, Major Samuel Holten, Capt. Samuel Osgood, Capt. Josiah Batchelder.

MIDDLESEX.—James Prescott, Esq., Major Eleazer Brooks, Mr. Richard Devens, Col. Simeon Spaulding, Capt. Jonathan Brown.

WORCESTER.—Col. Jedediah Foster, Esq., Capt. Timothy Bigelow, Mr. Edward Rawson, Capt. Samuel Brooks, Col. Jonathan Grout.

BRISTOL.—Doct. David Cobb, Benjamin ||*Aikin,|| Esq., Doct. William Baylies, Capt. William Holmes, Capt. Thomas Carpenter.

BARNSTABLE.—Daniel Davis, Esq., Capt. Stephen Nye, Mr. Moses Swift, Mr. Benjamin Freeman and Mr. Naaman Holbrook.

BERKSHIRE.—Mr. Samuel Brown, Mark Hopkins, Esq., Capt. Charles Goodridge, Major Jonathan Smith, Capt. Caleb Hyde.

PLYMOUTH.—Hon. James Warren, Esq., Col. Edward Mitchel, Capt. Joshua White, Doct. Jeremiah Hall, Mr. Ebenezer White.

LINCOLN.—James Howard, Esq., Mr. Timothy Langdon, Mr. Dummer Sewall, Mr. [Samuel] Cobb, Mr. Joseph Waldo.

NANTUCKET.—Josiah Coffin, Esq., Grafton Gardner, Esq., Mr. Josiah Barker, Timothy Folger, Esq., Mr. Stephen Hussey.

DUKES COUNTY.—Joseph Mayhew, Esq., John Summer, Esq., Col. Beriah Norton, Shubael Cottle, Esq., Mr. Ranford Smith.

CUMBERLAND.—Solomon Lombard, Esq., Mr. Samuel Freeman, Mr. John Lewis, Col. Samuel Thompson, Mr. Timothy McDaniel.

YORK.—Charles Chauncy, Esq., Capt. Daniel Bragdon, Mr. Ebenezer Sawyer, James Sullivan, Esq., Major Ichabod Goodwin.

HAMPSHIRE.—Major [Joseph] Hawley, Col. Timothy Danielson, Mr. Noah ||*Goodman,|| Col. Elisha Porter, Col. John Mosley.

Resolved, That the resolve recommending the aforesaid committees, be printed in hand bills, and sent to all the towns and districts.

Ordered, That Mr. Devens, Capt. Rawson and Col. Davis, be a committee to ||*disperse|| the hand bills. *Ordered*, that the committee be enjoined to sit and ||*perfect this.||

An application from the plantation of New Providence [was] read; committed to Col. Dwight, Capt. Goodridge, Col. Pomeroy, Col. Pater-son and Mr. Crane.

Adjourned till nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

THURSDAY, April 13, 1775, [A. M.]

Ordered, That the last resolve in the report, which was last night ordered to be published, be not printed.

The committee on the state of the province reported a resolve, [for] engaging six companies of the train, and keeping them constantly in exercise, and paying them, &c., [which was] read, considered and accepted, and is as follows :

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, *Concord*, April 13, 1775.

Resolved, That the committee of safety be directed to engage a

a ||*Atkin.||

b ||*Goodwin.||

c ||*distribute.||

d ||*complete the business.||

suitable number of persons, and form six companies of the train for the artillery already provided by this colony, to immediately enter on discipline, and constantly be in readiness to enter the service of the colony, when an army shall be raised; and that the committee be, and they are hereby empowered, to draw on the public treasury for paying said companies a suitable consideration for their services.

The committee appointed to take into consideration the propriety of removing the inhabitants from the town of Boston, reported.

The consideration thereof [was] deferred till three o'clock this afternoon.

Afternoon.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the report deferred; after a long debate thereon, *Ordered*, that it be recommitted.||^a||

FRIDAY, April 14, 1775, A. M.

The committee appointed to take into consideration the petition from the plantation called New Providence, reported: the report was read and accepted, and is as followeth:

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, April 14, 1775.

Resolved, That Major Joseph Bennet, be advised to pay Henry Gardner, Esq. the full sum assessed on the plantation of New Providence for the year 1774, taking a proper and suitable receipt of said Henry Gardner, for the collector appointed by the town of Lanesborough to collect said sum, and that said collector be advised to discharge the several persons' proportion of said tax, in said plantation, and collect the same.

Per order of committee: SIMEON DWIGHT, *Chairman*.

The [report of the] committee appointed to take into consideration the removal of the inhabitants of the town of Boston, was ||^bread and accepted,|| and is as follows:

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, *Concord*, April 14, 1775.

Whereas, the late accounts of the hostile intentions of the British parliament towards this colony, have so greatly agitated the minds and raised the fears of many good people in the town of Boston, as to induce many of those, who are able, to remove with their effects into the country; which in the opinion of this Congress is a prudent step; and as there is no prospect of the repeal of the cruel port bill, where-

a ||Adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.||

b ||reported, which report was accepted.||

by many poor, industrious persons, if continued in that place, must be still great sufferers, notwithstanding the generous donations; and as the season of the year is now approaching, in which they may be, in some measure, serviceable to themselves and families in such parts of the country as can find them employment in their several occupations:

It is therefore recommended to the committee of donations, that they afford to such poor persons, who are anxious to remove themselves and families into the country, such assistance as may enable them to do it.

Voted, That the members of the town of Boston be desired to communicate this recommendation, with the schedule, to the committee of donations.

The committee on the state of the province reported a resolve, relative to appointing a committee to apply to a suitable number of persons to be in readiness to enter the service of this colony, as officers, when an army shall be raised.

Ordered, That the consideration thereof be referred to three o'clock, P. M.

Ordered, That at four o'clock, P. M. the Congress will come to the choice, by ballot, of a person to serve on the committee of safety, instead of Doct. Fisher, who was excused.

||The Congress|| adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

Afternoon.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the report referred, agreeable to the order of the day: after some debate thereon, it passed, and is as follows:

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, Concord, April 14, 1775.

Resolved, That a committee be now appointed to apply to a suitable number of persons, to be in readiness to enter the service of this colony, to act as field officers: such field officers, in conjunction with the committee, to apply to proper persons as captains, and they to determine on such subaltern officers, as may be necessary for each regiment, when an army shall be raised; the committee and officers *cateris paribus*, to give the preference to persons who have been chosen officers in the regiments of minute men.

Ordered, That the committee of safety be the committee to apply to a suitable number of persons to act as officers, as recommended in the foregoing resolve.

Ordered, That the Congress now proceed to the choice of a gentleman to serve on the committee of safety in the place of Mr. Fisher.

Ordered, That Mr. Cushing, Col. Palmer, and Mr. Bigelow, be a committee to count and sort the votes : [which committee] reported, that Col. Thomas Gardner was chosen.

Ordered, That the committee on the state of the province take the late newspapers from England into consideration, and report what there is relating to this province.

Ordered, That the Rev. Mr. Murray, Mr. Mayhew, and Col. Pomeroy, be a committee to bring in a resolve recommending a day of fasting and prayer.

Congress adjourned to ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

SATURDAY, April 15, 1775, A. M.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve recommending a day of fasting and prayer, reported, [which report was] amended and accepted, and is as follows :

Whereas, it hath pleased the Righteous Sovereign of the universe, in just indignation against the sins of a people long blessed with inestimable privileges, civil and religious, to suffer the plots of wicked men, on both sides of the Atlantic, who, for many years, have incessantly labored to sap the foundation of our public liberties, so far to succeed, that we see the New England colonies reduced to the ungrateful alternative of a tame submission to a state of absolute vassalage to the will of a despotic minister, or of preparing themselves speedily to defend, at the hazard of ||^alife,|| the unalienable rights of themselves and posterity against the avowed hostilities of their parent state, who openly threaten to wrest them from their hands, by fire and sword ;

In circumstances dark as these, it becomes us, as men and christians, to reflect, that whilst every prudent measure should be taken to ward off the impending judgments, or prepare to act a proper part under them when they come ; at the same time, all confidence must be withheld from the means we use, and reposed only on that God, who rules in the armies of heaven, and without whose blessing, the best human councils are but foolishness, and all created power vanity.

It is the happiness of ||^bthis|| church, that when the powers of earth and hell combine against it, and those who should be nursing fathers become its persecutors, then the throne of grace is of the easiest access, and its appeal thither is graciously invited by that Father of mercies, who has assured it that when his children ask bread he will not give them a stone :

Therefore, in compliance with the laudable practice of the people of

^a ||their lives.||

^b ||this.||

God in all ages, with the humble regard to the steps of Divine Providence towards this oppressed, threatened, and endangered people, and especially in obedience to the command of Heaven, that ^abinds us to call on him in the day of trouble.

Resolved, That it be, and hereby is, recommended to the good people of this colony, of all denominations, that Thursday, the eleventh day of May next, be set apart as a day of public humiliation, fasting, and prayer; that a total abstinence from servile labor and recreation be observed, and all the religious assemblies solemnly convened, to humble themselves before God, under the heavy judgments felt and feared, to confess the sins that have deserved them; to implore the forgiveness of all our transgressions, a spirit of repentance and reformation, and a blessing on the husbandry, manufactures, and other lawful employments of this people; and especially, that the union of the American colonies in defence of their rights, for which, hitherto, we desire to thank Almighty God, may be preserved and confirmed; that the Provincial, and especially the Continental Congress, may be directed to such measures as God will countenance: that the people of Great Britain and their rulers may have their eyes open to discern the things that shall make for the peace of the nation and all its connections: and that America may soon behold a gracious interposition of Heaven, for the redress of her many grievances, the restoration of all her invaded liberties, and their security to the latest generations.

Ordered, That ^bit be copied, authenticated, and sent to all the religious assemblies in this colony.

Ordered, That Mr. Devens, Mr. Cheever, and Mr. Stephen Hall, be a committee to get the resolves printed and dispersed.

Adjourned to three o'clock [in the afternoon.]

Afternoon.

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, *Concord*, April 15, 1775.

Resolved, That Henry Gardner, Esq., receiver general of the province of the Massachusetts Bay, be, and hereby is, directed to pay to Messrs. Edes and Gill, printers, the sum of thirty-six pounds, six shillings, and ninepence, lawful money, for printing for said province, to the twenty-seventh of March last.

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, *Concord*, April 15, 1775.

Resolved, That Henry Gardner, Esq., receiver general of the province of the Massachusetts Bay, be, and is hereby directed, to pay to Richard Devens, the sum of eleven pounds, nineteen shillings, and six-

^a binds.

^b the foregoing.

pence half penny, for sundry accounts by him paid and discharged for services done for the said province.

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, *Concord*, April 15, 1775.

Resolved, That Henry Gardner, Esq., receiver general of the province of the Massachusetts Bay, be, and hereby is, directed, to pay unto Jeremiah Hunt, the sum of four pounds, four shillings, for his attendance as doorkeeper, for paper and quills, ||^afor|| the Congress.

Ordered, That Henry Gardner, Esq., Col. Barrett, and Col. Henshaw, be a committee to wait on the Rev. Mr. Emerson, and return him the thanks of this Congress for his faithful attendance on and ||^b|| officiating as their chaplain during this session.

Ordered, That the same committee be directed to wait on the committee of the proprietors of this house, and return them the thanks of this Congress for the use thereof.

Ordered, That, on the return of the members to their respective towns, they use their interest with the inhabitants thereof, that they immediately pay their public moneys to Henry Gardner, Esq., receiver general of this colony.

Ordered, That the members use their interest to promote the military discipline.

Resolve for adjournment passed, and is as follows:

Resolved, That this Congress be adjourned from this day, to Wednesday, the tenth day of May next, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, to meet at Concord, in the county of Middlesex; and, considering the great uncertainty of the present times, and that important unforeseen events may take place, from whence it may be absolutely necessary that this Congress should meet sooner than the day abovesaid, notwithstanding the adjournment aforesaid:

It is farther *Resolved*, That the members of this Congress for the towns of Charlestown, Cambridge, Brookline, Roxbury, and Dorchester, or the majority of them, be, and they are hereby authorized, in case they should judge it necessary, to give notice to the several members of this Congress, in such way as they shall think proper, to meet at Concord aforesaid, at any earlier day than the abovesaid tenth day of May, which shall be by them appointed; and it is further recommended to the members of this Congress, that they conform themselves to such notice.

Ordered, That the thanks of this Congress be ||^cgiven to the presi-

a ||by him furnished for the use of.||

b ||especially for.||

c ||presented to the Hon. John Hancock, Esq.||

dent|| for his constant attendance ||on|| and faithful discharge of his duty as president during the several sessions hereof.

The business being finished, the president declared the Congress adjourned according ||*to the resolve.||

CONCORD, [SATURDAY,] April 22, 1775.¹

Mr. Richard Devens ||was chosen|| chairman, [and] Mr. John Murray clerk.

Mr. Gerry represented to Congress, that a letter from Mr. Quincy to Mr. Adams,² had been delivered to him, with a desire that it might be opened by Congress in Mr. Adams's absence: after some debate, *Ordered*, That the members present belonging to the committee on the state of the province retire, open, and peruse the said letter, and report to Congress what parts they think proper: the committee returned, and desired that the whole be read in Congress; which being done, *Ordered*, That the same be sent to Doct. Warren, to be used at his discretion.

Adjourned to Watertown, at 4 o'clock, P. M.

WATERTOWN, [April 22,] 1775, 4 o'clock, P. M.

Congress met according to adjournment.

Ordered, That Mr. Watson notify the committee of safety,³ of the time and place of our adjournment, and request their attendance, with whatever plans they may have in readiness for us, and also notify the

a ||until Wednesday, the tenth day of May next, conformably to the preceding resolve.||

(1) Two days only elapsed after the Provincial Congress had adjourned, and the members, returning to their respective homes, were widely separated, before apprehensions of immediate danger arose, and, on the 18th of April, grew so intense, that the committee constituted from Charlestown, Cambridge, Brookline, Roxbury, and Dorchester, met, and issued the following summons to recall each delegate:

"Sir: Having received certain intelligence of the sailing of a number of troops to reinforce the army under general Gage; this, with the industrious preparations making in Boston for a speedy march into the country, impresses us with the absolute necessity of convening the Provincial Congress at Concord, as soon as may be, agreeably to a vote of Congress, at the last session. You are therefore requested immediately to repair to Concord, as the closest deliberation, and the collected wisdom of the people, at this alarming crisis, are indispensably necessary for the salvation of the country."

RICHARD DEVENS, per order.

The notice, although circulated with the utmost speed of express messengers, could not have reached many of the members before the march of the British troops to Concord had roused the land to arms.

The adjournment of Congress from Concord to Watertown, was undoubtedly made, from the great necessity, that the body holding the executive and legislative powers of government, should be near to the army of the people, already in the field.

(2) The letter of Mr. Quincy has not been recovered, nor does any paper on the files of the Congress indicate its contents.

(3) The committee of safety had been in constant session during the preceding day and night in Cambridge.

absent members that are at Cambridge, and request their punctual attendance.

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan, Col. Cushing, and Mr. Crane, be a committee to wait on the selectmen, for liberty ||of the use|| of the meeting-house during the session of Congress here: they returned, and reported that the selectmen readily granted their request.

Ordered, That Mr. Gerry, Col. Cushing, Col. Barrett, Capt. Stone, Doct. Taylor, Mr. Sullivan, Mr. Freeman, Mr. Watson, and Esquire Dix, be a committee to take depositions, *in perpetuum*, from which a full account of the transactions of the troops, under general Gage, in their route to and from Concord, &c., on Wednesday last, may be collected, to be sent to England, by the first ship from Salem.

Adjourned to this place, to-morrow, at 7 o'clock, A. M.

[SUNDAY,] April 23, 1775, [A. M.]

Congress met ||"according|| to adjournment, and adjourned to the school-house.

Upon a letter from Gen. Ward¹ respecting the New Hampshire troops, *Resolved*, unanimously, that it is necessary for the defence of the colony, that an army of 30,000 men be immediately raised and established.

Resolved, That 13,600 men be raised immediately by this province.

Resolved, That the committee of safety be a committee to bring in a plan for the establishment of the officers and soldiers necessary for the army to be ||"immediately raised,|| and [that they] sit immediately.

Voted, That Col. Cushing, Mr. Sullivan, Col. Whitcomb, and Mr. Durant, be added to the committee of safety.

a ||conformably.||

b ||raised at this time.||

(1) This letter of Gen. Ward, which is lost, probably related to a communication from Col. Greenleaf, dated at Newburyport, April 21, stating, that "we have sent forward the bearer to have your orders, with all possible despatch, by his return, whether the forces that are coming from the province of New Hampshire and from the eastern parts of our province should be sent back, especially those that live near the sea shore. We are well informed that numbers passed our river yesterday at the upper ferry: besides, four companies went through this town on their way to you. We have a party of men from this town, upwards of one hundred upon their march to you: if they are not wanted, and you think proper, you can order our express to turn them back. We sent off last evening two field pieces to you: if not wanted, they may be of some use here."

A letter from Gen. Ward, of the date mentioned in the text, is preserved; it states; "My situation is such that, if I have not enlisting orders immediately, I shall be left all alone: it is impossible to keep the men here, excepting something be done:" and implores immediate action on the measures necessary for the organization of an army.

The committee of safety write thus to the Provincial Congress of New Hampshire: "Our friends from New Hampshire having shewn their readiness to assist us in this day of distress, we therefore thought it best to give orders for enlisting such as were present in the service of this colony, as many desired something may be done to hold them together, until the resolve of your Congress is known, when we are ready and desirous that they should be discharged from us and put under such command as you shall direct."

Resolved, That Mr. Sullivan be a committee to wait on the New Hampshire Congress, at Exeter, to inform them of our resolutions, and request their concurrence, [and that] Major Bliss [go] to Connecticut, and Deacon Rawson to Rhode Island, for the same purpose.

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan be a committee to inform the committee from the Congress of New Hampshire, now waiting, of our resolutions immediately.

Resolved, That Mr. Murray, Mr. Gill, and Capt. Stone, be a committee to draught a letter to each of the colonels, to be sent by ||^athe expresses.||

Adjourned to this place, at two o'clock, P. M.

[Afternoon]

Two o'clock. Congress met according to adjournment, and adjourned to the meeting-house.

Being there met, the committee appointed to draught a letter [to the colonels, reported; the report was read,] which was accepted, and ordered to be copied by Capt. Stone.

Mr. Gerry read in his place a letter from Marblehead, reporting that [the British man of war Lively was lying off the harbor of that town; representing, that their means of defence were inadequate to repel attack; and asking direction and aid:] upon which, *Resolved*, that the matter subside till further information.

Doct. Warren read a letter from the committee of correspondence of Connecticut;¹ *Ordered*, that Mr. Gerry, Mr. Gill, and Doct. Taylor, be a committee to draught an answer, and report immediately.

Ordered, That Col. Orne, Major Fuller [of Newton,] and Major Fuller [of Middleton,] be a committee to count and sort votes for a president pro tempore.

The committee reported, that the vote was full for Doct. Warren. Col. Palmer was chosen secretary pro tempore.

||^bThe report of the committee|| for an establishment for the army, ||^cwas read.||

a ||express.||

b ||the committee reported a resolve.||

c ||which being read was referred for further consideration.||

(1) They wrote thus: "Every preparation is making to support your province. We have many reports of what is doing with you: the particulars we cannot yet get with precision: the ardor of our people is such that they cannot be kept back. The colonels are to forward a part of the best men and most ready, as fast as possible: the remainder to be ready at a moment's warning." The principal object of the letter, which was sent from Lebanon, and subscribed by William Williams, Nathaniel Wales, Jun., and Joseph Trumbull, was, to request correct information of the movements of the British troops, and of the condition of the colony of Massachusetts, "that we may know how to concert the measures proper for us to take." The answer contained a narrative of the expedition to Concord.

A report was made of a draught of an answer to the committee of Connecticut, which, after amendment, was accepted.

Voted, That a committee be appointed to draw up a narrative of the massacre on Wednesday last.

[*Ordered*, That] Doct. Church, Mr. Gerry, Mr. Cushing, be that committee.

Adjourned to eight o'clock to-morrow morning, [to meet] in this place.

WATERTOWN, [MONDAY,] April 24, 1775, A. M.

Met according to adjournment.

Rev. Mr. Murray [was] appointed president pro tempore, and Ichabod Goodwin secretary pro tempore: Jonas Dix, Esq., was appointed monitor.

Ordered, That Mr. Gerry give the express going to the press, his orders for the enlisting papers.

Ordered, That the enlisting paper going to the press, shall be authenticated by the secretary pro tempore.

Resolved, That six hundred of these papers be printed, and that the ||*express|| wait for two hundred of them.

Resolved, That the committee of safety, or committee of supplies, be empowered to impress horses or teams, and direct the owners of them to send their accounts to the committee of supplies: also to empower other persons to impress on special occasions.

Resolved, That the [resolves for the] establishment of the army be printed in handbills, and that a copy of them be sent by the express who is going for the enlisting papers, and that three hundred of them be printed immediately.

Moved, That a member from each county be appointed to attend the committee of safety, and let them know the names of the officers in said counties belonging to the minute men, and such as are most suitable for officers in the army now raising.

Ordered, That [the following gentlemen be the committee:] Col. Lincoln, for the county of Suffolk: Major Fuller, for Essex: Col. Prescott, for Middlesex: Col. Pomeroy, for Hampshire: Nathan Cushing, Esq., for Plymouth: Daniel Davis, Esq., for Barnstable: Col. Dagget, for Bristol: Ichabod Goodwin, Esq., for York: Joseph Mayhew, Esq., for Dukes County: Major Bigelow, for Worcester: Mr. Samuel Freeman, for Cumberland: Rev. Mr. John Murray, for Lincoln: Col. John Patterson, for Berkshire, and [Stephen] Hussey, Esq., for Nantucket.

Ordered, That each of these members attend the service according to their appointment, or write to the committee.

Ordered, That Major Fuller of Middletown, give a list of the names of these members to the committee of safety.

Resolved, That when this Congress do adjourn, that they adjourn to three o'clock this afternoon, and the members are enjoined to attend punctually at that time.

Adjourned accordingly to three o'clock.

Afternoon, April 24, 1775.

Letters from Hartford,¹ directed to the president of this Congress, laid on the table, were ordered to be read, and, after reading, were ordered to be immediately forwarded to the committee of safety, then sitting at Cambridge.

Moved, That a committee be now appointed to examine the records and report such matters contained therein, as may be made public, and such as shall remain secret at present.

Ordered, That Major Brooks, Deacon Fisher, and Mr. Freeman, be a committee for that purpose.

||Then the|| Congress adjourned till eight o'clock next morning, at this place.

||TUESDAY, April 25, 1775.||

Eight o'clock, A. M. According to adjournment [the Congress] then met.

Ordered, That the treasurer be inquired of ||by this Congress|| respecting the state of the treasury.

Answered by said treasurer in a general way, that, for the year 1773, it was supposed that about £20,000 was due, and that he had received about £5,000.

Moved, That a committee be appointed to bring in a resolve, how we may ||get the knowledge|| of the towns and districts, who are delinquent; ||but|| passed in the negative.

Moved, for a reconsideration, and passed negatively.

The committee appointed to bring in a report of what they thought might be made public of the resolves, reported, that nothing relative to our proceeding with the indian nations be known, and that other matters be left at discretion with each member.

Moved, That this matter subside for the present.

a ||ascertain the number.||

(1) These letters, repeating the assurances given by the committee of correspondence, of the readiness of the men of Connecticut to support their brethren of Massachusetts, and desired the direction of Congress, as to the number of troops to be sent to Cambridge.

Leave of absence is granted [to Jerathmiel] Bowers, Esq., to return home.

||Then|| adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

[Afternoon.]

Three o'clock. According to adjournment met.

The letter from Haverhill¹ committed.

Ordered, That Mr. Gill, Col. Gerrish, and Major Fuller of Middleton, be a committee for that purpose, and to sit forthwith.

Moved, by the committee of safety, for two gentlemen as engineers, and an establishment for them.

Ordered, That Mr. Gill, [Jonas] Dix, Esq., and Henry Gardner, Esq., be a committee for that purpose to bring in a resolve.

Ordered, That a resolve should be ||brought in|| by the committee of safety to reduce the regiments.

Moved, That the companies in each regiment be reduced from one hundred men each to fifty-nine, including three officers; one captain, two subalterns; and passed unanimously in the affirmative.

Moved, That each regiment be reduced to ten of these companies, and passed in the affirmative.

Ordered, That Col. Orne, Col. Palmer and [Henry] Gardner, Esq., be a committee for regulating the regiments of the army, and to sit forthwith.

A letter from Salem [was] read, setting forth the expediency [that] the depositions we are now taking be forwarded as fast as possible; the same [was] ordered to be sent to the committee, for that purpose, at Lexington, immediately.

Ordered, That the memorial from Marblehead,² with the debate thereon, subside for the present.

||Then|| adjourned till eight o'clock next day.

a ||submitted.||

(1) The answer prepared by the committee, addressed to the town clerk of Haverhill, will explain the contents of the letter received by the Congress.

"Sir: The Congress have this day received a letter from Nathaniel Peaslee Sargeant, Esq., and Jonathan Webster, Esq., acquainting them that the late dreadful fire in Haverhill, together with some public disturbances in said town, make it necessary that they should be at home at this time. The Congress apprehend that the important business of the colonies requires that every town should be now represented; and therefore desire that if neither of those gentlemen can attend, others should be elected in their room, that the wisdom of the whole colony may be collected at our hour of need."

(2) Many memorials, of similar purport, were presented to the Congress from the maritime towns, representing that the long line of sea coast was without adequate defence; that armed vessels were hovering about the ports, ready to turn their cannon upon the villages of the shore; that the people were exhausted by strenuous exertions in the common cause; and praying for reinforcements of men, and supplies of arms and ammunition.

WEDNESDAY, April 26, 8 o'clock, A. M.

Then met according to adjournment.

Ordered, That Mr. President, Doct. Taylor, Mr. Freeman, [Henry] Gardner, Esq. and Col. Stone, be a committee to draught a letter to our agent in Great Britain.

||*Resolved*,|| That William Burbeck be, and he is hereby appointed an engineer of the forces now raising in this colony for the defence of the rights and liberties of the American continent, and that there be paid to the said William Burbeck, out of the public treasury of this colony, during his continuance in that service, at the rate of one hundred and fifty pounds, lawful money, per annum. And it is further *Resolved*, that from and after the time when the said forces shall be disbanded, during the life of the said Burbeck, there be paid to him out of said treasury, the sum of ninety-seven pounds six shillings and eight pence, lawful money, annually.

Ordered, That Col. Gerrish, Deacon Fisher, Col. Orne, Mr. Batchelder and Capt. Brown, be a committee to take into consideration the letter laid on the table by the committee of safety from James Sullivan,¹ Esq., and the committee to sit forthwith.

Ordered, That the letter drawn by the committee, to send to Doct. Franklin, as agent, be copied, and authenticated by the president pro tempore. [The letter is as follows:]

[IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, Watertown, April 26, 1775.]

[*To the Hon. Benjamin Franklin, Esq., at London.*]

[STR:—From the entire confidence we repose in your faithfulness and abilities, we consider it the happiness of this colony, that the important trust of agency for it, in this day of unequalled distress, is devolved on your hands, and we doubt not, your attachment to the cause and liberties of mankind, will make every possible exertion in our behalf a pleasure to you; although our circumstances will compel us often to interrupt your repose, by matters that will surely give you pain. A singular instance hereof, is the occasion of the present letter. The contents of this packet will be our apology for troubling you with it. From these, you will see, how and by whom we are at last plunged into the horrors of a most unnatural war.]

[Our enemies, we are told, have despatched to Great Britain a falla-

a ||*Ordered*.||

(1) One letter of Mr. Sullivan was written to ask immediate attention to the relief of the eastern towns, the subject of a subsequent resolve.

cious account of the tragedy they have begun; to prevent the operation of which to the public injury, we have engaged the vessel that conveys this to you, as a packet in the service of this colony; and we request your assistance in supplying Capt. Derby, who commands her, with such necessaries as he shall want, on the credit of your constituents in Massachusetts Bay.]

[But we most ardently wish, that the several papers herewith enclosed, may be immediately printed, and dispersed through every town in England, and especially communicated to the lord mayor, aldermen and council of the city of London, that they may take such order thereon as they may think proper; and we are confident your fidelity will make such improvement of them as shall convince all, who are not determined to be in everlasting blindness, that it is the united efforts of both Englands that can save either. But that whatever price our brethren in the one, may be pleased to put on their constitutional liberties, we are authorized to assure you, that the inhabitants of the other, with the greatest unanimity, are inflexibly resolved to sell theirs only at the price of their lives.]

[The following address to the people of Great Britain, reported by a committee, was adopted.]

[IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, *Watertown*, April 26, 1775.]

[*To the Inhabitants of Great Britain.*]

[FRIENDS AND FELLOW SUBJECTS :—Hostilities are at length commenced in this colony by the troops under the command of general Gage, and it being of the greatest importance, that an early, true and authentic account of this inhuman proceeding should be known to you, the Congress of this colony have transmitted the same, and from want of a session of the honorable Continental Congress, think it proper to address you on this alarming occasion.]

[By the clearest depositions relative to this transaction, it will appear, that on the night preceding the nineteenth of April instant, a body of the king's troops, under the command of Col. Smith, were secretly landed at Cambridge, with an apparent design to take or destroy the military and other stores provided for the defence of this colony and deposited at Concord: that some inhabitants of the colony, on the night aforesaid, whilst travelling peaceably on the road between Boston and Concord, were seized and greatly abused by armed men, who appeared to be officers of general Gage's army: that the town of

Lexington, by these means, was alarmed, and a company of the inhabitants mustered on the occasion : that the regular troops, on their way to Concord, marched into the said town of Lexington, and the said company, on their approach, began to disperse : that notwithstanding this, the regulars rushed on with great violence ; and first began hostilities, by firing on said Lexington company, whereby they killed eight and wounded several others : that the regulars continued their fire, until those of said company, who were neither killed nor wounded, had made their escape : that Col. Smith, with the detachment, then marched to Concord, where a number of provincials were again fired on by the troops, and two of them killed and several wounded, before the provincials fired on them : and that these hostile measures of the troops, produced an engagement that lasted through the day, in which many of the provincials, and more of the regular troops, were killed and wounded.]

[To give a particular account of the ravages of the troops, as they retreated from Concord to Charlestown, would be very difficult, if not impracticable. Let it suffice to say, that a great number of the houses on the road were plundered and rendered unfit for use ; several were burnt ; women in childbed were driven, by the soldiery, naked into the streets : old men, peaceably in their houses, were shot dead, and such scenes exhibited as would disgrace the annals of the most uncivilized nation.]

[These, brethren, are marks of ministerial vengeance against this colony, for refusing, with her sister colonies, submission to slavery : but they have not yet detached us from our royal sovereign. We profess to be his loyal and dutiful subjects, and so hardly dealt with as we have been, are still ready, with our lives and fortunes, to defend his person, family, crown and dignity. Nevertheless, to the persecution and tyranny of his cruel ministry, we will not tamely submit. Appealing to Heaven for the justice of our cause, we determine to die or be free.]

[We cannot think that the honor, wisdom and valor of Britons, will suffer them to be longer inactive spectators of measures, in which they themselves are so deeply interested : measures pursued in opposition to the solemn protests of many noble lords, and the expressed sense of conspicuous commoners, whose knowledge and virtue have long characterized them as some of the greatest men in the nation : measures executing contrary to the interest, petitions and resolves of many large, respectable and opulent counties, cities and boroughs in Great Britain : measures highly incompatible with justice, but still pursued

with a specious pretence of easing the nation of its burthens : measures which, if successful, must end in the ruin and slavery of Britain as well as the persecuted American colonies.]

[We sincerely hope, that the Great Sovereign of the Universe, who hath so often appeared for the English nation, will support you in every rational and manly exertion with these colonies, for saving it from ruin, and that, in a constitutional connection with the mother country, we shall be altogether a free and happy people.]¹

The depositions taken by the committee for that purpose, were laid on the table, and ordered to be read.²

Ordered, That the committee make duplicates of the same, and Capt. Stone, [Jonas] Dix, Esq., Col. Tyng, Col. Dwight, Capt. Whittemore, Major Fuller and Mr. Freeman assist as scribes in that business.

And then adjourned till three o'clock.

Afternoon.

||Three o'clock, afternoon. Met according to adjournment.||

Ordered, That the letters and papers just now received from Rhode Island³ by Doct. Perkins, be sent to the committee of safety, now sitting in Cambridge, by him, and that he have leave to go home a few days.

(1) The letter to Doct. Franklin, and the address to the inhabitants of Great Britain, have been restored to their places in the journal of the Provincial Congress, from the copies preserved in the records of the Continental Congress, May 11, 1775.

(2) These depositions, with the narrative prepared by order of the Congress, will be found in the Appendix.

(3) The letters covered the following resolution of the general assembly of Rhode Island, adopted April 25, 1775.

"At this very dangerous crisis of American affairs : at a time when we are surrounded with fleets and armies, that threaten our immediate destruction ; at a time when the fears and anxieties of the people throw them into the utmost distress, and totally prevent them from attending to the common occupations of life : to prevent the mischievous consequences that must attend such a disordered state, and to restore peace to the minds of the good people of this colony, it is thought absolutely necessary, that a number of men be raised and embodied, properly armed and disciplined, to continue in this colony as an army of observation, to repel any insult or violence that may be offered to the inhabitants ; and also, if it be necessary for the safety and preservation of any of the colonies, that they be ordered to march out of this colony, and join and co-operate with the forces of our neighboring colonies."

"It is *Voted* and *Resolved*, that fifteen hundred men be enlisted, raised and embodied, as aforesaid, with all the expedition and despatch that the nature of the thing will admit of."

In the house of magistrates, on the passage of this resolution, the following protest was entered by the governor, deputy governor and two of the assistants.

"We, the subscribers, professing true allegiance to his majesty, king George the Third, beg leave to dissent from the vote of the house of magistrates for enlisting, raising and embodying an army of observation of fifteen hundred men, to repel any insults or violences that may be offered to the inhabitants : and also, if it be necessary for the safety and preservation of any of the colonies, to march them out of this colony, to join and co-operate with the forces of our neighboring colo-

Resolved, That Richard Gridley, Esq. be, and he hereby is appointed chief engineer of the forces now raising in this colony, for the defence of the rights and liberties of the American continent; and that there be paid to the said Richard Gridley, out of the public treasury of this colony, during his continuance in that service, at the rate of one hundred and seventy pounds, lawful money, per annum. And it is further *Resolved*, that from and after the time when the said forces shall be disbanded, during the life of the said Gridley, there be paid to him, out of the said treasury, the sum of one hundred and twenty-three pounds, lawful money, per annum.

Ordered, That the duplicates lay on the table till the narrative comes in.

Ordered, That Mr. Freeman, Doct. Taylor, Deacon Cheever, Doct. Baylies and Col. Farley, be a committee to consider the state of the eastern parts of this province at large, in regard to supplying them with ammunition, and to sit forthwith. [The committee presented the following report, which was accepted.]

[IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, Watertown, April 26, 1775.]

[Whereas, representation has been made to this Congress, that several of the towns in the eastern parts of the colony are deficient in such supply of ammunition, as it is necessary that they should, at this day, be furnished with, for the safety and defence of the colony in general and that part of it in particular:]

[Therefore, *Resolved*, That the committee of supplies be, and they are hereby directed, forthwith, to take some effectual measures to procure such a quantity of powder and ball as will appear to them to be necessary for the use of this colony, under the present alarming situation of our public affairs; and, in particular, that they immediately send to the colonies of Connecticut and Rhode Island for so much powder as they shall think necessary, and when procured, to deliver so much of it, to the order of the selectmen of such deficient towns, and in such

nies: because, we are of opinion, that such a measure will be attended with the most fatal consequences to our charter privileges, involve this colony in all the horrors of a civil war, and, as we conceive, be an open violation of the oath of allegiance, which we have severally taken upon our admission into the respective offices we hold in the colony."

"JOSEPH J. WANTON,
DARIUS SESSIONS,

THOMAS WICKES,
WILLIAM POTTER."

Michael Bowler, Esq., speaker of the house, writes thus: "Notwithstanding an exception of a few individuals, you may be assured that the colony are firm and determined, and greater unanimity scarce ever prevailed in the lower house than was found on the great questions before them. We pray to God that he would be graciously pleased to bring to nothing the councils and designs of wicked men against our lives and liberties, and grant his blessing upon our righteous contest."

quantities as they may think will be proportional to the exigencies of each town respectively, and to the safety and defence of the colony in general : such towns to pay for the supplies which they may receive of said committee, according to the net expense of procuring the same.]¹

Ordered, That Col. Cutts, Ichabod Goodwin and Deacon Fisher, be appointed to proportion the powder that is recommended to be sold to the towns of York, Welles, Biddeford, Boothbay and Sandford, and to sit forthwith. [The committee reported the following resolve which was accepted:]

[Whereas, the towns of York, Welles, Boothbay and Biddeford have applied to this Congress, setting forth the dangerous situation they are in, being sea ports, and thereby exposed to the ravages of the enemy, although but a small force should be sent to attack them by sea; and likewise shewing that they have not ammunition sufficient wherewith to make defence should they be thus attacked; and considering them as they ought to be, part of the whole, and should they suffer that the whole must be affected:]

[Therefore, *Resolved*, That it be, and it hereby is recommended to the selectmen of the towns of Marblehead, Salem and Newburyport, that they forthwith sell out of their town stock four half barrels of powder each, to said towns of York, Welles, Biddeford and Boothbay, to put the inhabitants thereof in some tolerable state of defence; and should the towns of Marblehead, Salem and Newburyport be under the necessity of having the quantities which they have delivered to the said towns of York, Welles, Boothbay and Biddeford replaced, in that case, the Congress will give orders for the same as soon as may be: the powder to be apportioned according to the number of inhabitants in the said towns: as also to Sandford, said town having made application for supplies of the same kind.]

Ordered, That Rev. J. Murray, Major Fuller and Jonas Dix, Esq., be a committee to return the thanks of this Congress to the reverend ministers, who have generously offered to supply the army as chaplains each a month in rotation.

Ordered, That three o'clock to-morrow [*be assigned] to take into consideration some effectual method of supplying the treasury.

a [this Congress will take.]

(1) This resolve, and that which immediately follows, are copied from the original papers in the office of the secretary of the Commonwealth.

Ordered, That Deacon How have leave to return home, but ||he is to|| return to his duty immediately.

Ordered, That copies of the order to Hon. Richard Derby, Esq., for fitting out his vessel as a packet, be taken and authenticated by the president pro tempore.¹

Ordered, That the Hon Richard Derby, Esq.'s order to the treasurer, be also authenticated by the president pro tempore.

Ordered, That the committee of supplies [be directed] to [cause the] draught of the letter to our agent in Great Britain ||to be sent,|| with the papers now preparing for that purpose.

Ordered, That Doct. Holten, Doct. Baylies, Capt. Whittemore, Col. Dwight and Mr. Kollock, be a committee to take the recommendation of the committee of safety into consideration, with respect ||to armourers for|| the army now forming.

Moved, That when this Congress do adjourn, that they adjourn till seven o'clock to-morrow morning.

||And then|| adjourned accordingly.

THURSDAY, April 27, [1775, A. M.]

Seven o'clock—met according to adjournment.

Ordered, That Capt. Goodman inquire of the committee of safety, whether any provision is made for a post or posts to ride from the army to Worcester, agreeably to a request from the selectmen of that town, and also to procure a writ for calling a general assembly in May next, issued from general Gage for that purpose.

Ordered, That the secretary pro tempore take extracts from the minutes of the resolves of this Congress, and authenticate the same, and deliver them to the men now in waiting from York and Welles, for the purpose of obtaining some powder.

Ordered, That Mr. Gerry have leave to bring in a resolve with regard to the sea ports in the county of Essex.

[Whereupon, Mr. Gerry offered the following:]

[Whereas, hostilities have been commenced in this colony by Great Britain, and the sword may remain unsheathed for a considerable time:

a ||and be requested to send the same.||

(1) The order to Richard Derby, Esq. was as follows:

IN COMMITTEE OF SAFETY, April 27, 1775.

Resolved, That Capt. Derby be directed, and he hereby is directed, to make for Dublin, or any other good port in Ireland, and from thence to cross to Scotland or England, and hasten to London. This direction is given, that so he may escape all cruisers that may be in the chops of the channel, to stop the communication of the provincial intelligence to the agent. He will forthwith deliver his papers to the agent on reaching London.

J. WARREN, *Chairman*.

P. S.—You are to keep this order a profound secret from every person on earth.

Resolved, That it be, and it hereby is earnestly recommended to the committees of the sea port towns in the county of Essex, that they use their utmost endeavors to have all the effects of the inhabitants of their respective towns removed as soon as possible: that the Congress highly approves of the conduct of said towns in wearing a pacific appearance until their effects shall be secured: that the Congress consider it as absolutely necessary for said inhabitants to be in readiness to go into the country on the shortest notice, and to avoid mixing with our enemies, as thereby their own lives will ever be in imminent danger when the colony and the continent shall attack such enemies. And it is also recommended to them that their application to Congress for advice, and this resolve in consequence thereof, be kept a secret, that their effects may more easily be removed.]¹

Ordered, That three o'clock next Tuesday be assigned to take up the matter in the resolve brought in by Mr. Gerry.

Ordered, That Mr. President, Col. Orne, Doct. Taylor, Major Fuller of Middleton, and Capt. Goodman, be a committee to confer with the officers of the army, relative to the reduction of their pay.

Col. Dwight [was] appointed to wait on the committee of safety, and acquaint them with the names of the officers in the regiments of minute men in Worcester county.

Mr. Hale [is] appointed to the same business [for] the county of Hampshire.

Then adjourned till three o'clock.

[Afternoon.]

[Afternoon, three o'clock—met according to adjournment.]

Ordered, That Capt. Kingsbury, Doct. Holten and Deacon Stone, are appointed to enquire, and endeavor to get an exact account of the men killed, and wounded, and murdered, in the late scene on the 19th instant.

The order of the day was moved for, to take up the matter of supplying the treasury.

Ordered, That a committee be appointed for that purpose, to consist of five, and to be chosen by written votes.

Ordered, That two be added to this committee.

Ordered, That Doct. Holten, Mr. Bullen and Capt. Batchelder be appointed to count and sort the votes.

Ordered, That nine o'clock be assigned for that purpose.

Ordered, That Mr. Partridge, Capt. Greenleaf and Doct. Baker, be appointed to consider the petition from Gorham, and to sit forthwith.

(1) Mr. Gerry's resolution is transcribed from the original on the files of Congress.

Ordered, That Capt. Whittemore, Mr. Freeman and Doct. Baylies, assist as scribes, the committees in taking fair copies of the depositions in order for the press; and to sit forthwith.

Ordered, That Jonas Dix, Esq., [William] Stickney, Esq. and Deacon Stone, be appointed to take true copies of the depositions, and have them signed by the deponents, and authenticated by the justices and a notary public.

Ordered, That Mr. Hubbard have leave to go home a few days.

Then adjourned till nine o'clock [to-morrow morning.]

[FRIDAY, April 28, 1775, A. M.]

Nine o'clock—met ||*according|| to adjournment.

Ordered, [That] Mr. President, Col. Gerrish, Mr. Gerry, Doct. Holten and Mr. Gill, be appointed to confer with the gentlemen from New Hampshire, and are desired to lay the letters just received from New York, before them.¹

Ordered, At the desire of the secretary pro tempore, that he be excused from that service after another is appointed in that place.

Accordingly Mr. [Samuel] Freeman was appointed to that office pro tempore.

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, Watertown, April 28, 1775.

Resolved, That the committee appointed to confer with the committee who this day arrived here from the colony of New Hampshire, have leave to report to this Congress a draught of a letter, which they have prepared as an answer to one received from the convention of the said colony of New Hampshire, dated 26th instant. The said draught was accordingly reported, read and unanimously accepted, and ordered to be authenticated by the president, and delivered to Col. Nathaniel Folsom, Col. Josiah Bartlet and Major Samuel Hobart, Esq., the committee from the said convention of New Hampshire, and is as follows, viz. :

“GENTLEMEN:—It is with pleasure we have received your letter abovementioned, and by a committee of this Congress, have had a conference with your respectable committee.

We find the fullest conviction in the minds of the inhabitants of

a ||conformably ||

(1) The letters from New York enclosed communications from London, containing intelligence of the proceedings of parliament, information of the designs of the ministry, and exhortations to union and firmness in resistance.

our sister colonies, as well as of this, that by their immediate and most vigorous exertions, there is the greatest prospect of establishing their liberties and saving their country; and that without such exertions all must be lost.

It is the opinion of this Congress, as already communicated, that a powerful army on our side, must, at once, cut out such a work for a tyrannical administration, as, under the great opposition which they meet with in England, they cannot accomplish; and that their system of despotism must soon be shaken to the foundation: but should they still pursue their sanguinary measures, that the colonies will then be able to make a successful stand.

We have the utmost confidence in your patriotic colony, whose inhabitants have signalized themselves in joining their brethren in this; and hope to see New Hampshire, and every other government which has been exposed to the corruption of a British ministry, soon placed upon such a footing as will be best calculated to promote the true interest of the same, and to prevent in future such unhappy disputes as have taken place with the mother country.

We have just received an agreeable account of the conduct of our brethren in New York, and have delivered a copy of the letter to your committee.

We sincerely thank you for your ||late|| measures taken ||*by your|| convention at Exeter, and are fully persuaded that the Congress of your colony, which is to meet on the 17th May, will take such effectual steps as the present exigency of public affairs requires, and the continent of America must necessarily approve.

Ordered, That the secretary authenticate a copy of the letter this day received from governor Hopkins of Rhode Island, and deliver the same to the abovementioned committee from New Hampshire.

Ordered, That Mr. Dickenson, Doct. Holten and Col. Gerrish, be a committee to wait upon the committee from New Hampshire to the committee of safety of this colony, now sitting at Cambridge, to consult with them respecting the New Hampshire forces now at Cambridge.

Ordered, That the president, Mr. Gerry and Mr. Gardner, be a committee to take into consideration a letter this day received from the Hon. Stephen Hopkins, Esq., dated Providence, April 27th, 1775.¹

a ||in.||

(1) This letter cannot be recovered: it related to the capture of Mr. John Brown: the substance is stated in the note to the journal of April 29.

Ordered, That Mr. Crane, Mr. Grout and Mr. Fisher, be a committee to take into consideration the expediency of establishing post riders between the Massachusetts forces and the town of Worcester.

Ordered, That Mr. Crane, Mr. Grout and Mr. Fisher, be a committee to take into consideration the propriety of recommending to the several towns and districts in this colony, that they take no notice of the precepts lately issued by general Gage, for calling a general assembly.

Ordered, That Major Fuller of Newton, Mr. Goodman, Doct. Taylor, Doct. Baylies and Major Brooks, be a committee to prepare a form of a commission for the several officers of the army now forming in this province.

Adjourned to three o'clock this afternoon.

Afternoon.

Ordered, That Mr. Fisher, Doct. Taylor and [Benjamin] Aikin, Esq., be a committee to prepare a draught of rules and regulations to be in future observed by the several members of this Congress.

The committee appointed in the forenoon to take into consideration a letter received from the Hon. Stephen Hopkins, Esq., reported.

The report [was] accepted, and ordered to lie on the table for the present.

Ordered, That the committee appointed to introduce the honorable delegates from the convention at Exeter, in New Hampshire, to the committee of safety, apply to said committee for an authentic account of what transactions have certainly taken place, with respect to the liberation of our friends in Boston, and report as soon as may be.

Ordered, That Col. Dexter, Major Brooks, Doct. Taylor, Capt. Batchelder and Capt. Greenleaf, be a committee to bring in a resolve empowering the committee of supplies to procure such provisions, military stores, and other stores, as they shall judge necessary for the army, now forming in this colony, during its establishment.

It was *Moved*, That the sense of this Congress be taken, whether it would be expedient to reduce the pay of the field officers of the army ||now forming in this colony:|| after much debate the question was put, and it passed in the affirmative by a large majority. Whereupon, it was determined, that the pay of the chief colonel be reduced from £15 to £12: and that the lieutenant colonels and majors be reduced in the same proportion; ||accordingly,|| *Ordered*, that Major Fuller ||of Newton,|| Col. Dexter and Capt. Little, be a committee to bring in a resolve for that purpose.

||This Congress was then|| adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

SATURDAY, April 29, [1775, A. M.]

The committee appointed to wait on the New Hampshire committee to the committee of safety, at Cambridge, and to make inquiry respecting the liberation of the inhabitants of Boston, reported, that they had attended that business, and had brought from the committee of safety a number of papers, which contain the proceedings of the town of Boston with general Gage, in respect to moving the inhabitants and their effects;

And that the committee of safety, having taken the substance of them into consideration, desired that [the papers] might be returned to them, and that the Congress would not pass any resolve respecting them, till they had come to some resolve concerning ||the subject of|| them;

Therefore, *Ordered*, That the subject matter of the said papers be referred to the consideration of the said committee of safety, they to make report to this Congress as soon as may be.

On a motion made, ||^a *Voted*,|| That the day appointed for the first meeting of the county committees, which was the first Wednesday in May next, be postponed to the fourth Wednesday in May next.

The committee appointed to prepare a draught of rules and regulations to be observed by this Congress, reported. The rules were read and severally accepted, and are as follow, viz. :

1. No member shall speak out of his place, nor without standing up, and applying to the president for leave, and shall sit down as soon as he is done speaking.

2. No member, speaking by leave of the president, shall be interrupted by another, but by rising up to speak to order.

3. No member shall speak more than twice to one question, without first obtaining leave of Congress; nor more than once until others have spoken that shall desire it.

4. Whenever any member shall have liberty from the president to make a motion, and such motion shall be seconded by another, the same shall be received and considered by the Congress, and not otherwise.

5. No member shall declare, or question, whether it be a vote or not.

6. No grant for money or other thing shall be made, unless there be a time before assigned for that purpose.

7. No vote shall be reconsidered when a less number is present in Congress than there was when it passed.

8. No member shall nominate more than one person for a committee, provided the person so nominated be chosen.

9. No member shall be obliged to be upon more than two committees at [the same] time, nor chairman of more than one.

10. That no member be permitted to stand up to the interruption of another, while such other member is speaking.

Ordered, That the monitors of this Congress be, and they are hereby directed, to see that the foregoing rules are observed by the several members of this Congress.

Ordered, The letter and resolve prepared to be sent to the Hon. Stephen Hopkins, Esq., of Rhode Island, be recommitted for a suitable addition, and the committee to sit forthwith.

Ordered, That the Hon. Mr. Dexter be a committee to bring in a resolve expressive of the vote of this Congress for altering the first meeting of the county committees.

The committee ||who were|| appointed to bring [in] a resolve empowering the committee of supplies to procure provisions and military stores, reported. The report was read and accepted, and is as follows :

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, *Watertown*, April 29, 1775.

Resolved, That the committee of supplies be, and they hereby are empowered to purchase every kind of military stores, provisions, and all other supplies which they shall judge necessary for the use of the forces of this colony, during the establishment of an army for its defence, or until it shall be otherwise ordered by this or some future congress, or house of representatives, on the credit of the colony ; and ||^amake drafts of || suitable sums, from the treasury, for payment for the same : also to deposit the said stores in such ||suitable|| places as they, in consultation with the generals of the colony, shall judge proper ; and to deliver such, and so many of said stores, to the commissary general, from time to time, as he shall ||^bhave demand for|| to supply the army. Likewise, said committee of supplies are hereby empowered to employ such and so many assistants, as they shall judge necessary, to be paid as aforesaid ; said committee of supplies to be accountable, when called upon, for their doings, to this or some future congress, or house of representatives of this colony.

The committee appointed to prepare an addition to a letter to the Hon. Stephen Hopkins, Esq., reported the following, which was read and accepted :

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, *Watertown*, April 28, 1775.

It is with the deepest concern that we find Mr. Brown, that valuable friend to the cause of America, betrayed into the hands of our com-

mon enemies, and every measure for his release, that can be pursued by us, shall most earnestly be adopted. We have ordered Samuel Murray, son of a mandamus counsellor, and such officers of general Gage's army as are prisoners of war and not disabled from travelling, to be immediately sent, with sufficient guards, to Providence, and think it best that Murray and the officers should write to their friends in Boston, acquainting them that Mr. Brown's friends have the same advantage over them as general Gage hath over Mr. Brown.

We beg leave to suggest to you the critical situation of this colony at the present time, which disables this Congress from immediately seizing every crown officer in the government. Boston is closed, and its numerous inhabitants, so obnoxious to our enemies, are imprisoned therein. Several of our sea ports are [“blockaded”] with ships, and threatened destruction if they join the army. Under this situation, the inhabitants of the places most in danger are, day and night, removing their furniture and effects, and we hope soon to see it generally done. Should we, therefore, seize the crown officers as proposed, it may hurl on our numerous sea ports sudden destruction, before they have had opportunity of saving themselves. We had it in contemplation to send a letter to the general, acquainting him that we should treat the crown officers with severity, if Mr. Brown should be so treated by him. But we are apprehensive that it would rather produce an unhappy than good effect, as he has a greater number of our valuable friends than we can shew of his. We desire you to give us your further sentiments in the matter, and if any other way is best wherein the Congress can save Mr. Brown, it shall be readily pursued.

We are, &c.

To the Hon. Stephen Hopkins, Esq.

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, Watertown, April 28, 1775.

Whereas, a worthy friend to the liberties of America, Mr. John Brown, of Providence, hath been lately seized, and with two other persons, carried on board a British ship of war at Newport: *Ordered*, that Samuel Murray, and such officers of general Gage's army as are prisoners of war, and not disabled from travelling on account of their wounds, be immediately sent, under a sufficient guard, to Providence, and delivered to the Hon. Stephen Hopkins, Esq., or other friend of said Mr. Brown, to be made such use of as they shall think proper for obtaining the liberty of the said Mr. Brown.

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, *Watertown*, April 29, 1775.

SIR :—The above is a copy of an order and letter which passed this Congress yesterday, since which we have received from Boston copies of sundry votes of that town to general Gage, upon the subject of a license [for the inhabitants] to remove, with their effects, into the country; and by his answers it appears, that he has consented to suffer such inhabitants as have inclination therefor, to leave the place, with all their effects, excepting fire arms, which are to be delivered at Faneuil hall to the selectmen of the town, and the names of the owners to be placed on them; and the general expects, on the other hand, a proclamation from Congress, giving liberty to all inhabitants of the colony, having inclination therefor, to remove, with their effects, into Boston. Some of the inhabitants have already left the town, by permission of the general; ||and under these circumstances,|| should we issue the order which has passed in Congress, it may put a stop to this unexpected favorable event, and prevent the emancipation of many thousands of friends to America. We, nevertheless, purpose to detain the prisoners of war; and if the general should not forfeit his plighted faith, to use all expedition in getting out families and the effects of our friends from Boston, that we may be at liberty to use our prisoners, and every other means in our power, for the release of Mr. Brown, as was intended.

P. S.—We have just heard the passages from Boston are again stopped, but the occasion of this extraordinary manœuvre we cannot yet learn.

To the Hon. Stephen Hopkins, Esq., ||of Providence.||

Ordered, That a postscript be added to the letter just prepared to be sent to the Hon. Stephen Hopkins, Esq., purporting that we have just received intelligence that the passages to and from Boston are stopped; the reason of which extraordinary manœuvre we are not yet acquainted with.

Adjourned to three o'clock [this afternoon.]

[Afternoon.]

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve with respect to reducing the pay of the field officers, reported the following, which was read and accepted, and ordered to be signed by the secretary, and transmitted to the committee of safety.

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, *Watertown*, April 29, 1775.

Whereas, the reducing of the several regiments to be raised in the provincial service, from one thousand men in a regiment to five hun-

dred and ninety, makes the service of the said field officers of said regiments less burdensome; therefore, *Resolved*, that the pay of said field officers be reduced one fifth part from the first establishment, and that said field officers' pay, in said service of this province, to the last day of December next, unless dismissed before, shall be as follows, viz.: a colonel's pay, twelve pounds per month: a lieutenant colonel's pay, nine pounds twelve shillings per month: a major's pay, eight pounds per month.

Ordered, That Mr. Rawson, Doct. Dunsmore and Col. Davis, be a committee to wait on the committee of safety now sitting at Cambridge, to inform them of the deep concern this Congress feel, on account of the state and situation of the cannon, and desire information respecting the disposition of them—and that this committee forthwith proceed on this business.

Resolved, That this Congress will now proceed to choose a committee, to consider some method of supplying the treasury.

Ordered, That Esquire Greenleaf, Mr. Hall, (in the room of Doct. Holten,) and Mr. Batchelder, be of the committee to count and sort the votes.

The absent members were ordered to be called in.

The Hon. Mr. Dexter, who was appointed to bring in a resolve expressive of the vote of this Congress for altering the first meeting of the county committees, reported; which report being read and amended, was accepted, and is as follows:

Whereas, this Congress, on the 12th day of this instant April, appointed a committee for each county, to receive from the committees of correspondence in such counties, a state of the conduct of the towns and districts, with respect to their having executed the continental and provincial measures for the preservation of this country from slavery. And, whereas, the distressed circumstances of the colony may probably render it very inconvenient that so great a number of members should be absent from the Congress on the first Wednesday of May next, the day mentioned for their first meeting;

Therefore, *Resolved*, That the first meeting of said committees be postponed to the fourth Wednesday in said month; and it is recommended to the several committees of correspondence to render a true state of the conduct of their respective towns and districts on the said fourth Wednesday of May accordingly; and especially with respect to their outstanding province rates, any thing contained in the former resolve of this Congress differing herefrom notwithstanding.

Ordered, That the several county committees be, and they hereby are directed to inform the committees of correspondence of the several ||^atowns in their respective counties|| of the purport of the foregoing resolve.

Ordered, That the secretary be, and he hereby is directed to notify the chairman of each of the said county committees, of the purport of the said resolve.

The committee appointed to count and sort the votes for a committee to consider on some method for supplying the treasury, reported that the following gentlemen were chosen, viz.: Rev. Mr. Murray, Col. Dexter, Col. Gerrish, Mr. Gill, Mr. Gerry, Capt. Stone ||of Framingham|| and Capt. Greenleaf.

On a motion made by Rev. Mr. Murray, that he might be excused from serving on the above committee, and having offered his reasons therefor, the question was put, whether he be excused agreeably to his request, from serving on said committee, and it passed in the affirmative.

The Congress then made choice of Doct. Taylor to serve on said committee, in the room of Mr. Murray, who hath been excused.

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, ||*Waterlown*,|| April 29, 1775.

The president having received a letter from Messrs. Nicholas Brown and Joseph Brown, dated Providence, April 27th, 1775, desiring that this Congress would observe secrecy in respect to the capture of their brother, John Brown, at Newport, on the 26th instant, and also another, from the Hon. Stephen Hopkins, Esq., dated Providence, April 27th, 1775,¹ presented the same to this Congress: which being read—

a ||counties.||

(1) These letters are not preserved on the books or files of Congress; the information contained in that written by Honorable Stephen Hopkins is repeated in a communication on the following day, addressed to the president.

PROVIDENCE, April 23, 1775.

GENTLEMEN:—Mr. Joseph Brown and Mr. Moses Brown, of this place, principal merchants, and gentlemen of distinction and probity, will wait upon you with this letter. Their brother, Mr. John Brown, of this town, merchant, was, two days ago, forcibly taken at Newport in a packet, as he was coming from thence with a quantity of flour, which he had purchased there. He was carried on board a ship of war and confined. We have since heard that he is sent round to Boston with the flour. I request you to give the bearers any aid and assistance in your power, for procuring the relief and discharge of their brother. In my letter of yesterday to the Congress, the measure of reprisal [by holding the British prisoners of war as hostages] was recommended: and if it may be, I wish it may be pursued.

I am your friend and humble servant,

STEPHEN HOPKINS.

The embarrassment created by the capture of the small quantity of stores seized by the British man of war, appears from the following letter addressed to the president of Congress.

PROVIDENCE, April 23, 1775.

SIR:—At the request of his honor the deputy governor, [Hon. Darius Sessions,] I have under-

Ordered, That Mr. Gerry, Col. Gerrish and Doct. Taylor be, and hereby are appointed a committee to confer with the abovesaid Joseph Brown, who now waits the further advice of this Congress.

Ordered, That said committee be, and they are hereby authorized to consider what is proper to be done; to sit forthwith, and make report ||*as soon as may be.||

The president, ||*likewise,|| received a letter from Worcester,¹ in-

a ||forthwith.||

b ||also.||

taken to answer yours of the 26th instant; we, sir, sensibly feel the distresses of our brethren in the Massachusetts Bay, and can only say, that, as brigadier of the three battalions under my command, in the county of Providence, I will furnish you, upon any alarm, with six hundred men; but the situation of matters is such, occasioned partly by our assembly's not appointing officers for the fifteen hundred men, which they ordered to be raised for your assistance; and partly by the seizure made by the man of war, at Newport, of three hundred barrels of flour, bought by this colony for supplying our army, that it will be impossible for our forces immediately to proceed to join your army, unless they go destitute of provision, which we imagine here would rather be a burden than a help to our friends; however, men are enlisting very fast, and, when our assembly meets here, which will be next week, you may rely on it, that our forces will, as fast and as soon as possible, march to your assistance.

I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

JAMES ANGELL.

(1) Information of the arrival of intelligence from Europe, was contained in a most interesting letter from the Hon. John Hancock, who, on his way to attend the Continental Congress, remained at Worcester two days, waiting for suitable escort, and for the coming of his colleagues.

WORCESTER, 24th April, 1775, Monday Evening.

"GENTLEMEN:—Mr. S. Adams and myself, just arrived here, find no intelligence from you and no guard. We just hear an express has just passed through this place to you from New York, informing that administration is bent upon pushing matters; and that four regiments are expected there. How are we to proceed? Where are our brethren? Surely we ought to be supported. I had rather be with you; and, at present, am fully determined to be with you before I proceed. I beg, by the return of this express, to hear from you; and pray furnish us with depositions of the conduct of the troops, the certainty of their firing first, and every circumstance relative to the conduct of the troops, from the 19th instant to this time, that we may be able to give some account of matters as we proceed, and especially at Philadelphia. Also I beg you would order your secretary to make out an account of your proceedings since what has taken place; what your plan is; what prisoners we have, and what they have of ours; who of note was killed on both sides; who commands our forces, &c."

"Are our men in good spirits? For God's sake, do not suffer the spirit to subside until they have perfected the reduction of our enemies. Boston *must* be entered; the troops *must* be sent away, or [blank] Our friends are valuable, but our country must be saved. I have an interest in that town: what can be the enjoyment of that to me, if I am obliged to hold it at the will of general Gage, or any one else? I doubt not your vigilance, your fortitude and resolution. Do let us know how you proceed. We must have the castle. The ships must be [blank] Stop up the harbor against large vessels coming. You know better what to do than I can point out. Where is Mr. Cushing? Are Mr. Paine and Mr. John Adams to be with us? What are we to depend upon? We travel rather as deserters, which I will not submit to. I will return and join you, if I cannot travel in reputation. I wish to hear from you. Pray spend a thought upon our situation. I will not detain this man, as I want much to hear from you. How goes on the Congress? Who is your president? Are the members hearty? Pray remember Mr. S. Adams and myself to all friends. God be with you.

I am, gentlemen, your faithful and hearty countryman,

JOHN HANCOCK."

To the gentlemen committee of safety.

closing one from New York, which gave information of the arrival of a packet there, with despatches for general Gage, and recommended that care be taken to intercept the same.

Ordered, That Col. Grout be directed to carry the letter last mentioned to the committee of safety, now sitting at Cambridge.

||The Congress then|| adjourned till to-morrow morning, seven o'clock.

SUNDAY, April 30, 1775, A. M.

The committee appointed yesterday to wait on the committee of safety, reported, that they had attended the business to which they were appointed, and brought from said committee the following account.

IN COMMITTEE OF SAFETY, *Cambridge*, April 29, 1775.

Agreeably to the order of the Provincial Congress, this committee have inquired into the state and situation of the cannon and ordnance stores, with the provision made for the companies of artillery, and beg leave to report as follows, viz. :

In Cambridge.—Six three pounders complete, with ammunition, and one six pounder.

In Watertown.—Sixteen pieces of artillery of different sizes; the said six pounder, and sixteen pieces, will be taken out of the way; and the first mentioned six pieces will be used in a proper way of defence.

Capt. Foster is appointed to command one of the companies of artillery, and ordered to enlist said company.

Capt. William Lee, of Marblehead, [has been] sent for, to take the command of another, and several other persons [have been] sent for, to take the command of other companies.

JOSEPH WARREN, *Chairman*.

Ordered, That Col. Grout be directed to request of the committee of safety a report, respecting the inhabitants of Boston.

A motion was made for an addition to the committee of safety, and, after some debate, the matter was ordered to subside.

The Congress then adjourned to twelve o'clock this day.

[Noon.]

The Congress ||*met at twelve o'clock, and then adjourned|| to half an hour after one.

* ||then adjourned after meeting according to adjournment.||

[Afternoon.]

||*At half an hour after one, the Congress met again,|| and adjourned to half an hour after three : at which time the Congress met again

Ordered, That another express be immediately sent to the committee of safety, to procure their result with respect to moving out the inhabitants of Boston.

Ordered, That Col. Mosely be directed to repair forthwith to Cambridge on this errand.

The president was then desired to write a short letter to said committee on this important purpose. The letter is as follows :

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, April 30, 1775.

SIR :—I am directed to inform you, that it is with regret, this Congress find themselves obliged to send to the committee of safety a third messenger, to request their immediate report on the subject of the removal of the poor inhabitants of Boston.

To wait for that report, the Congress have suspended all proceedings on that matter, and sat in almost impatient expectation, by several adjournments, since seven o'clock this morning. I am obliged to request your answer by this express, without loss of time, that the Congress may then see what it is their duty to conclude on.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

JOHN MURRAY.

To Joseph Warren, Esq.,

Chairman of the Committee of Safety :

Ordered, That Esquire Dix, Doct. Taylor and Mr. Bullen, be a committee to inquire into the conduct of the several towns relative to the prisoners of war.

Ordered, That the resolve relative to altering the time ||of the first meeting of the|| county committees, be printed in the Salem Gazette and in the Massachusetts Spy.

A committee from the committee of safety offered to this Congress a resolve, respecting the liberation of the inhabitants of Boston, which being read and amended, was accepted, and is as follows :

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, *Wadertown*, April 30, 1775.

Whereas, an agreement has been made between general Gage and

the inhabitants of the city of Boston, for ||the|| removal of the persons and effects of such of the inhabitants of the town of Boston as may be so disposed, excepting their fire arms and ammunition, into the country :

Resolved, That any of the inhabitants of this colony, who may incline to go into the town of Boston with their effects, fire arms and ammunition excepted, have toleration for that purpose; and that they be protected from any injury and insult whatsoever in their removal to Boston, and that this resolve be immediately published.

P. S.—Officers are appointed for giving permits for the above purposes; one, at the sign of the Sun, at Charlestown; and another, at the house of Mr. John Greateon, Jun., at Roxbury.

Ordered, That attested copies of the foregoing resolve be forthwith posted up at Roxbury, Charlestown and Cambridge.

Resolved, That the resolution of Congress, relative to the removal of the inhabitants of Boston, be authenticated, and sent to the selectmen of Boston, immediately, to be communicated to general Gage, and also be published in the Worcester and Salem papers.

Ordered, That Doct. Taylor, Mr. Bailey, Mr. Lothrop, Mr. Holmes and Col. Farley, be a committee to consider what steps are necessary to be taken for the assisting the poor of Boston in moving out with their effects: to bring in a resolve for that purpose; and to sit forthwith.

||Then|| adjourned till to-morrow morning, seven o'clock.

[MONDAY,] May 1, 1775, [A. M.]

The committee who were appointed to consider what steps are necessary to be taken with respect to assisting the poor of Boston in moving out with their effects, reported. The report was recommitted for amendment, and Capt. Smith, of Granby, Col. Mosely, Capt. Goodridge and Major Smith were added to the committee.

Ordered, That Mr. Patridge, Doct. Baylies and Mr. Greenleaf, be a committee to inspect the papers of this Congress, and consider what would be proper to furnish the printer with for publication, and make report.

The committee appointed to inspect the papers of the Congress, reported several extracts of letters for publication, which are ordered to be delivered to Mr. Hall, of Salem, for that purpose.¹

(1) The letters published by Mr. Hall, appear to have been intercepted communications from soldiers, in Boston, relating to the incidents of the march to Concord. They will be annexed to the narrative of that excursion, in the Appendix.

On a motion made, that the sense of the Congress be taken on this question, viz. : whether the commissions to be given for the officers of the army now forming in this colony, shall be signed by the president of the Congress : the question was put, and it passed in the affirmative.

The Congress then adjourned to three o'clock this afternoon.

Afternoon.

A letter brought from North Hampton, by express, from Major Hawley, respecting the bearer of despatches from general Gage, was read : on which, *Ordered*, that Col. Gerrish, Esquire Gardner and Major Gooding, be a committee to take the same into consideration, and report.

The committee appointed to consider the letter from Major Hawley, reported, that the most likely way of detecting the bearer of the despatches to general Gage, was, to forward the said letter by Major Gooding to the committee of safety, at Cambridge, that they may take order thereon ; which report was accepted, and the said letter, together with two anonymous letters from London, were ordered to be sent to the said committee of safety.

Moved, That William Reed, Esq. be admitted in this house, to represent to this Congress the sufferings he met with on the 19th April, at Lexington. The question being put, after debate had thereon, it passed in the negative.

Ordered, That Capt. Bragdon, Capt. Dix and Mr. Gill, be a committee to confer with the abovenamed Esquire Reed, and to make report of their conference.

Resolved, That Mr. Gerry have leave to bring in an order of this house, for leave to the several members of this Congress to pass the guards of the colony army without molestation.

Mr. Gerry accordingly brought in an order for this purpose, and after debates had thereon it was ordered to be recommitted.

The committee appointed to prepare the form of a commission for the officers of the colony army, reported. The form which they reported was read and accepted, and is as follows :

THE CONGRESS OF THE COLONY OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

To

Greeting :

We, reposing especial trust and confidence in your courage and good conduct, do, by these presents, constitute and appoint you, the said _____ to be _____ of the regiment of foot _____ raised by the Congress aforesaid for the defence of said colony.

You are, therefore, carefully and diligently to discharge the duty of a _____ in leading, ordering and exercising the said _____ in arms, both inferior officers and soldiers, and to keep them in good order and discipline; and they are hereby commanded to obey you as their _____; and you are yourself to observe and follow such orders and instructions as you shall, from time to time, receive from the general and commander in chief of the forces raised in the colony aforesaid, for the defence of the same, or any other your superior officers, according to the military rules and discipline in war, in pursuance of the trust reposed in you.

By order of the Congress,

, the

of

A. D. 1775.

President pro tempore.

Secretary pro tempore.

Ordered, That a fair copy of the foregoing form of a commission be taken, and transmitted to the press, and that one thousand copies thereof be printed.

Mr. Gerry again reported the form of a pass for the use of the members of this Congress, which was accepted, and six hundred of them ordered to be printed. It is as follows:

TO THE GUARDS OF THE COLONY ARMY.

Pursuant to a resolve of the Provincial Congress, you are hereby ordered to permit _____ a member of said Congress, to pass and repass at all times.

Secretary.

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, || *Watertown,* || May 1, 1775.

Resolved, That the general officer of the army of this colony be, and he hereby is directed to sign a sufficient number of blank passes for members of this Congress, and to deliver the same to the secretary || of Congress. ||

The committee who were appointed to consider of measures for assisting the poor of Boston to move out of said town, having amended their report, again reported: which report being read || and amended, || was accepted, and one hundred and fifty copies thereof ordered to be printed, and a copy || thereof || forthwith transmitted to the committee of donations, in Boston, and that Mr. Gill take the charge of transmitting the same. The report is as follows, viz.:

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, ||*Watertown*,|| May 1, 1775.

Whereas, the inhabitants of the town of Boston have been detained by general Gage, but at length, by agreement, are permitted to remove, with their effects, into the country, and as it has been represented to this Congress that about five thousand of said inhabitants are indigent, and unable to be at the expense of removing themselves :

Therefore, *Resolved*, That it be, and it is hereby recommended to all the good people of this colony, and especially to the selectmen, and committee of correspondence most convenient to Boston, that they aid and assist such poor inhabitants ||of said town|| (with teams, wag-gons, &c.,) as shall procure a certificate from the committee of dona-tions, that they are unable to remove themselves ; and it is further re-commended to the selectmen of the several towns specified in the schedule annexed, to provide for said inhabitants in the best and most prudent way ||and manner,|| until this, or some future congress, shall take further order thereon, and that the said selectmen receive, support and employ their proportion of said inhabitants assigned them in said schedule, and no other ; and render their accounts to this, or some future congress. or house of representatives, for allowance, which reasonable accounts shall be paid out of the public treasury : and it is further recommended, to the committee of donations, to apply said donations for the removal of said inhabitants, and for their support whilst removing ; and in case that is insufficient, it is further recom-mended to said committee of donations, that they make up said de-ficiency, and lay their accounts before the Congress for allowance, which reasonable expense shall be paid out of the public treasury of the col-ony : and it is further *Resolved*, that the inhabitants of Boston thus re-moved shall not, in future, be considered as the poor of said town into which they remove ; and it is to be understood, that if the number of the poor who shall be removed in consequence hereof, should surpass, or fall short of the number herein calculated, the distribution of them shall be increased or diminished, in proportion ||according|| to this regulation :

County of Suffolk.—Wrentham, 89 persons ; Stoughtonham, 32 ; Medway, 38 ; Bellingham, 25 ; Walpole, 31 ;

215

Middlesex.—Concord, 66 ; Marlborough, 80 ; Billerica, 54 ; Fram-ingham, 63 ; Chelmsford, 49 ; Sherburne, 31 ; Sudbury, 85 ; Weston, 41 ; Westford, 45 ; Littleton, 41 ; Hopkin-ton, 42 ; Stow, 36 ; Groton, 61 ; Pepperel, 34 ; Townsend, 26 ; Natick, 20 ; Dracut, 35 ; Bedford, 29 ; Holliston, 34 ;

Tewksbury, 23; Acton, 32; Dunstable, 30; Lincoln, 29; Wilmington, 25;	1016
<i>Plymouth</i> .—Bridgewater, 81; Abington, 22; Halifax, 12; .	115
<i>Bristol</i> .—Taunton, 103; Rehoboth, 129; Dartmouth, 113; Norton, 47; Mansfield, 30; Attleborough, 75; Raynham, 31; Easton, 35; Berkley, 25;	588
<i>Berkshire</i> .—Sheffield, 54; Great Barrington, 24; Stock- bridge, 25; Pittsfield, 31; New Marlborough, 30; Egre- mont, 13; Richmond, 23; Lenox, 16; Tyringham, 13; Lanesborough, 32; Sandisfield, 23; Williamstown, 20; East Hoosock, 10;	314
<i>Hampshire</i> .—Springfield, 68; Wilbraham, 31; Northamp- ton, 70; Southampton, 25; Hadley, 30; South Hadley, 23; Amherst, 34; Granby, 17; Hatfield, 35; Whately, 13; Williamsburg, 9; Westfield, 50; Deerfield, 36; Green- field, 24; Shelburne, 14; Conway, 17; Sunderland, 19; Montague, 18; Northfield, 26; Brimfield, 44; South Brimfield, 26; Monson, 23; Pelham, 25; Greenwich, 24; Blandford, 19; Leverett, 4; Palmer, 25; Granville, 44; New Salem, 22; Belchertown, 28; Colrain, 17; Ware, 13; Warwick, 10; Bernardston, 14; Murraysfield, 17; Charlemont, 12; Worthington, 6; Shutesbury, 14; Chesterfield, 22; Southwick, 19; West Springfield, 72; Ludlow, 10;	[788]
<i>Worcester</i> .—Worcester, 82; Lancaster, 103; Mendon, 76; Brookfield, 99; Oxford, 35; Charlton, 35; Sutton, 98; Leicester, 36; Spencer, 31; Paxton, 20; Rutland, 48; Oakham, 14; Hutchinson, 42; Hubbardston, 9; New Braintree, 32; Southborough, 36; Westborough, 38; Northborough, 25; Shrewsbury, 32; Lunenburg, 51; Fitchburg, 19; Uxbridge, 36; Harvard, 50; Dudley, 32; Bolton, 48; Upton, 20; Sturbridge, 45; Leominster, 38; Hardwick, 55; Holden, 26; Weston, 35; Douglass, 22; Grafton, 38; Petersham, 38; Royalston, 8; Westminster, 31; Athol, 20; Templeton, 25; Princeton, 24; Ashburn- ham, 12; Winchendon, 9; Northbridge, 13;	[539]
Whole amount,	4903

Ordered, That Mr. Partridge, Mr. Lothrop and Doct. Baylies, be directed to assist the secretary in copying the foregoing report.

The committee appointed to confer with William Reed, Esq., reported the following [statements of losses sustained by each from the British troops,] presented to them by William Reed, Esq., of Lexington, in behalf of Joseph Loring, Joseph Loring, Jun., Widow Mulliken and Joseph Pond, viz. :¹

Whereupon, *Ordered*, That the committee of supplies be, and they are hereby directed to deliver to said William Reed, Esq., or to his order, for the use of the said Joseph Loring, Joseph Loring, Jun., Widow Mulliken and Joseph Pond, one barrel of pork.

Ordered, That Mr. Hollock, Col. Howe and Capt. White, be a committee to consider what is proper to be done with respect to furnishing the army with some present necessaries.

All [the] committees [were] enjoined to sit.

Adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

[TUESDAY,] May 2, [1775, A. M.]

Resolved, That another president be chosen pro tempore, and that he be chosen by nomination.

Col. Warren was then nominated and chosen.

Ordered, That Mr. Partridge, Doct. Taylor and Mr. ||*Dix,|| be a committee to wait on Col. Warren, and inform him of said choice.

Col. Warren accordingly attended, and, after offering his reasons for excuse, *Moved*, that a committee be appointed to wait on Doct. Joseph Warren, informing him of the absence of the Rev. Mr. Murray, who has lately officiated as president ||of this Congress,|| and to know ||of Doct. Warren|| if he can now attend the Congress in that station. Whereupon, *Ordered*, that Doct. Dunsmore be a committee for that purpose.²

Ordered, That Col. Gerrish, Col. Warren, Hon. Mr. Dexter, Mr.

a ||Dicks.||

(1) These statements have shared the fate of many of the most interesting documents of the time, and are not on the files. From some representations subsequently made, it appears, that the loss sustained by Deacon Joseph Loring, was estimated to be £720; that of Mrs. Lydia Mulliken, £431; including buildings, household furniture and wearing apparel. The house of Deacon Loring, near the spot where the brigade of Lord Percy joined the retreating detachment under Lieut. Col. Smith, is stated by himself to have been the first destroyed by the troops, in Lexington, on the memorable 19th of April. From the nature of the relief granted by Congress, it may be presumed, that some of the petitioners had suffered so severely as to be without the means of providing food.

(2) The reply to the invitation of Congress is brief:

"Doct. Warren presents his respects to the honorable Provincial Congress: informs them that he will obey their order, and attend his duty in Congress in the afternoon."

Cambridge, May 2, 1775.

Gill, and Capt. Brown of Abington, be a committee to consider the propriety of taking measures for securing the records of those counties which are more immediately exposed in this day of danger.

Ordered, That the Hon. Mr. Dexter, Col. Warren and Mr. Gill, be a committee to prepare a draught of a letter to the delegates of Congress, now in Connecticut, giving them instructions with respect to the arrival at this colony of two gentlemen from the assembly of Connecticut, with an address to general Gage, and a commission to treat with him respecting a cessation of hostilities, &c.

Ordered, That Capt. Stone of Oakham, Deacon Rawson and Major Fuller of Newton, be a committee to draw up the form of an oath to be taken by the officers and soldiers of the army now forming in this colony.

The committee ||who were|| appointed to consider what ||'is|| proper to be done with respect to furnishing the army with some present necessities, reported: the report was read, and ordered to lie on the table for the present.

A letter from Manchester to Doct. Taylor, respecting a computation of the taxes paid by Great Britain and America, &c., was read:

Whereupon, *Ordered*, That Mr. Webster, Deacon Cheever, and Capt. Stone ||of Framingham,|| be a committee to take the said letter into consideration, and make report.

The committee who were appointed to prepare a letter to the delegates of this Congress at Connecticut, reported: which report being read, was unanimously accepted, and is as follows, viz.:

GENTLEMEN:—Although this Congress entertain the highest opinion of the virtue and public spirit of the colony of Connecticut, and have not the smallest doubt of the attachment of the general assembly of that colony to the glorious cause of freedom, now threatened with total destruction by a corrupt ministry; yet, the arrival of two gentlemen of the first character from that colony, with an address to general Gage, and a commission to treat with him on the subject of American grievances; and to propose, as we are informed, a cessation of hostilities, at a time when that gentleman can be considered in no other light than as an instrument in the hands, and under the absolute direction of administration, to subjugate, and, for that detestable purpose, to spread slaughter and ||'desolation|| among his majesty's loyal subjects; of his disposition to do which, he has recently given a flagrant proof, in massacring a number of innocent people, who were in the peace

of God and the king; and by other acts of injustice and cruelty; we cannot but be greatly alarmed for the consequences. Any interruptions of that happy union of the colonies which has taken place, would prove of the most fatal tendency, and we cannot but view every kind of negotiation between any colony and the chief instrument of ministerial vengeance here, as being likely to operate towards such an interruption. We apprehend that things are now reduced to such a state, that nothing but an immediate recourse to arms, and a steady and persevering exertion in military operations, can possibly prevent our destruction, and that a recourse to any other method is, at best, nugatory and vain. Any proposals, either to parliament, to the ministry, or to their agents here, made separately by a single colony, may produce most tremendous events with regard to America; and we apprehend nothing could be more pleasing to our enemies than the making such proposals. We are so deeply impressed with the sense of the importance and absolute necessity of a thorough union of the colonies, and particularly with respect to the raising and supporting an army, to act with the utmost vigor at this alarming crisis; and so fearful of any measures taking place, whereby the common cause may be endangered, that we have unanimously concluded it necessary to suggest to you our fears respecting the effects of this embassy from Connecticut to [general] Gage; and we expect ||that|| you will make a proper representation of the sentiments of this Congress to their assembly, in hopes that you will receive such an explanation of their motives, and such assurances of their intention immediately to co-operate with this colony, as may remove every gloomy apprehension, and confirm us in that high estimation in which we have ever held the respectable colony of Connecticut.

P. S.—If the assembly should be dissolved, it is expected that you will tarry to treat with the next assembly.¹

To Jedediah Foster, Timothy Danielson and John Bliss, Esquires.

(1) Doct. Samuel Johnson and Col. Oliver Wolcott were commissioned to deliver the following letter from the governor, in behalf of the general assembly of Connecticut, to general Gage.

HARTFORD, April 23, 1775.

To his excellency Thomas Gage:

"SIR:—The alarming situation of public affairs in this country, and the late unfortunate transactions in the province of the Massachusetts Bay, have induced the general assembly of this colony, now sitting in this place, to appoint a committee of their body to wait upon your excellency, and to desire me, in their name, to write to you relative to these very interesting matters."

"The inhabitants of this colony are intimately connected with the people of your province, and esteem themselves bound, by the strongest ties of friendship, as well as of common interest, to regard whatever concerns them. You will not, therefore, be surprised, that your first arrival in Boston, with a body of his majesty's troops, for the declared purpose of carrying into execution certain

On a motion made, *Ordered*, That, at three o'clock this afternoon, this Congress do take into consideration the precepts issued by general Gage for calling a general assembly.

acts of parliament, which, in their apprehension, were unconstitutional and oppressive, should have given the good people of this colony a very just and general alarm; your subsequent proceedings in fortifying the town of Boston, and other military preparations, greatly increased the apprehensions for the safety of their friends and brethren; they could not be unconcerned spectators of their sufferings, in that which they esteemed the common cause of their country; but the late hostile and secret inroads of some of the troops under your command into the heart of the country, and the violences they have committed, have driven them almost into a state of desperation. They feel now, not only for their friends, but for themselves, and their dearest interests and connections. We wish not to exaggerate; we are not sure of every part of our information; but, by the best intelligence that we have yet been able to obtain, the late transaction was a most unprovoked attack upon the lives and property of his majesty's subjects, and it has been represented to us, that such outrages have been committed as would disgrace even barbarians, and much more Britons, so highly famed for humanity as well as bravery. It is feared, therefore, that we are devoted to destruction, and that you have it in command and intention to ravage and desolate the country. If this is not the case, permit us to ask, why have these outrages been committed? Why is the town of Boston now shut up? and to what end are all the hostile preparations that are daily making, and why do we continually hear of fresh destinations of troops for this country? The people of this colony, you may rely upon it, abhor the idea of taking arms against the troops of their sovereign, and dread nothing so much as the horrors of civil war; but, at the same time, we beg leave to assure your excellency, that as they apprehended themselves justified by the principle of self-defence, so they are most firmly resolved to defend their rights and privileges to the last extremity; nor will they be restrained from giving aid to their brethren if any unjustifiable attack is made upon them. Be so good, therefore, as to explain yourself upon this most important subject, as far as is consistent with your duty to our common sovereign. Is there no way to prevent this unhappy dispute from coming to extremities? Is there no alternative but absolute submission, or the desolations of war? By that humanity which constitutes so amiable a part of your character, for the honor of our sovereign, and by the glory of the British empire, we entreat you, to prevent it, if it be possible: surely it is to be hoped that the temperate wisdom of the empire might, even yet, find expedients to restore peace, that so all parts of the empire may enjoy their particular rights, honors and immunities. Certainly, this is an event most devoutly to be wished for, and will it not be consistent with your duty to suspend the operations of war on your part, and enable us on ours to quiet the minds of the people, at least till the result of some further deliberations may be known? The importance of the occasion will, we doubt not, sufficiently apologise for the earnestness with which we address you, and any seeming impropriety which may attend it, as well as induce you to give us the most explicit and favorable answer in your power.

I am, with great esteem and respect, in behalf of the general assembly, Sir, &c.,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL."

The reply of general Gage, a dignified and able paper, follows:

BOSTON, 3d May, 1775.

"SIR:—I am to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th April last, in behalf of the general assembly of your colony, relative to the alarming situation of public affairs in this country, and the late transactions in this province. That this situation is greatly alarming, and that these transactions are truly unfortunate, are truths to be regretted by every friend to America, and by every well wisher for the peace, prosperity and happiness of this province. The intimate connection and strong ties of friendship between the inhabitants of your colony and the deluded people of this province, cannot fail of inducing the former to interpose their good offices, to convince the latter of the impropriety of their past conduct, and to persuade them to return to their allegiance, and to seek redress of any supposed grievances, in those decent and constitutional methods, in which alone they can hope to be successful."

"That troops should be employed for the purpose of protecting the magistrates in the execution of their duty, when opposed with violence, is not a new thing in the English, or any other government. That any acts of the British parliament are unconstitutional or oppressive, I am not to sup-

Resolved, That Capt. Goodman be *desired* to take the charge of transmitting, forthwith, the letter to the delegates of this colony now in Connecticut.

pose; if any such there are, in the apprehension of the people of this province, it had been happy for them if they had sought relief, only in the way which the constitution, their reason and their interest pointed out."

"You cannot wonder at my fortifying the town of Boston, or making any other military preparations, when you are assured, that, previous to my taking these steps, such were the open threats, and such the warlike preparations throughout this province, as rendered it my indispensable duty to take every precaution in my power, for the protection of his majesty's troops under my command, against all hostile attempts."

"The intelligence you seem to have received, relative to the late excursion of a body of troops into the country, is altogether injurious, and contrary to the true state of facts. The troops disclaim, with indignation, the barbarous outrages of which they are accused, so contrary to their known humanity. I have taken the greatest pains to discover if any were committed, and have found examples of their tenderness, both to the young and the old, but no vestige of cruelty or barbarity. It is very possible, that in firing into houses, from whence they were fired upon, that old people, women or children may have suffered; but if any such thing has happened, it was in their defence and undesigned. I have no command to ravage and desolate the country; and were it my intention, I have had pretence to begin it, upon the sea ports, who are at the mercy of the fleet. For your better information I enclose you a narrative of that affair, taken from gentlemen of indisputable honor and veracity who were eye witnesses of all the transactions of that day. The leaders here have taken pains to prevent any account of this affair getting abroad, but such as they have thought proper to publish themselves; and, to that end, the post has been stopped, the mails broke open, and letters taken out; and, by these means, the most injurious and inflammatory accounts have been spread throughout the continent, which have served to deceive and inflame the minds of the people."

"When the resolves of the Provincial Congress breathed nothing but war, when those two great and essential prerogatives of the king, the levying of troops and disposing of the public moneys, were wrested from him, and when magazines were forming, by an assembly of men, unknown to the constitution, for the declared purpose of levying war against the king, you must acknowledge it was my duty, as it was the dictate of humanity, to prevent, if possible, the calamities of a civil war, by destroying such magazines. This, and this alone, I attempted."

"You ask, why is the town of Boston now shut up; I can only refer you, for an answer, to those bodies of armed men who now surround the town, and prevent all access to it. The hostile preparations you mention, are such as the conduct of the people of this province have rendered it prudent to make, for the defence of those under my command. You assure me, the people of your colony abhor the idea of taking up arms against the troops of their sovereign; I wish the people of this province, for their own sakes, could make the same declaration."

"You enquire, is there no way to prevent this unhappy dispute from coming to extremities? is there no alternative but absolute submission or the desolations of war? I answer I hope there is. The king and parliament seem to hold out terms of reconciliation, consistent with the honor and interest of Great Britain, and the rights and privileges of the colonies. They have mutually declared their readiness to attend to any real grievances of the colonies, and to afford them every just and reasonable indulgence, which shall, in a dutiful and constitutional manner, be laid before them; and his majesty adds, it is his ardent wish, that this disposition may have a happy effect on the temper and conduct of his subjects in America. I must add, likewise, the resolution of the 27th February, on the grand dispute of taxation and revenue; leaving it to the colonies to tax themselves, under certain conditions. Here is surely a foundation for an accommodation, to people who wish a reconciliation, rather than a destructive war, between countries so nearly connected by the ties of blood and interest; but I fear that the leaders of this province have been, and still are, intent only on shedding blood."

"I am much obliged by your favorable sentiments of my personal character; and assure you, as it has been my constant wish and endeavor hitherto, so I shall continue to exert my utmost efforts to

Ordered, That a postscript be added to said letter, instructing said delegates, that if their assembly should be dissolved, they tarry there, to treat with the new assembly.

The ||Congress then|| adjourned to three o'clock this afternoon.

Afternoon.

A letter was presented to this Congress by Esquire Aikin, from Mr. Lemuel Williams, dated Dartmouth, May 1, 1775,¹ to said Aikin, which was read: whereupon, *Ordered*, that Mr. Batchelder, Esquire Dix, Col. Farley, Mr. Greenleaf and Mr. Bent, be a committee to take the said letter into consideration, and report as soon as may be, and that Esquire Aikin be desired to attend on said committee.

The order of the day [was] moved for.

Resolved, That the further consideration of the precepts for calling a general assembly, be referred to Thursday next, ten o'clock, A. M.

Ordered, That Deacon Cheever, Col. Warren, Mr. Gill, Hon. Mr. Dexter, and the president, be a committee to bring in a resolve for the purpose of granting liberty to such persons in Boston as incline to send into the country for their effects, that so another obstacle may be removed to the liberating of the inhabitants of Boston.

||The committee on the letter from Lemuel Williams to Esquire Aikin, reported verbally. The matter was ordered to subside.||

Ordered, That Mr. Gerry, President Warren, Hon. Mr. Dexter, Col. Warren and Col. Gerrish, be a committee to forward an express to the Hon. Continental Congress, with authenticated copies of the depositions, and address to the inhabitants of Great Britain, and letter to Mr. Franklin, lately sent to Great Britain, per Capt. Derby of Salem; also to send another original set of said papers, by said express, to be forwarded by the vessel in the southern colonies to London, and

protect all his majesty's liege subjects under my care, in their persons and property. You ask, whether it will not be consistent with my duty to suspend the operations of war on my part, &c.? I have commenced no operations of war but defensive; such you cannot wish me to suspend, while I am surrounded by an armed country, who have already begun, and threaten farther to prosecute an offensive war; and are now violently depriving me, the king's troops, and many others of the king's subjects under my immediate protection, of all the conveniences and necessities of life, with which the country abounds. But it must quiet the minds of all reasonable people, when I assure you, that I have no disposition to injure or molest quiet and peaceable subjects; but, on the contrary, shall esteem it my greatest happiness, to defend and protect them against every species of violence and oppression.

I am, with great regard and esteem, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

THOMAS GAGE."

The Hon. Gov. Trumbull.

(1) The enquiry was proposed by Mr. Williams, whether it would be proper for the merchants of Dartmouth to send their vessels to sea. The opinion expressed by the committee was, that they should be restrained in port.

to report an application to be sent by said express to the Continental Congress.

Col. Learned *Moved*, That the sense of this Congress might be taken, whether the regiment he is now raising may be a regiment of grenadiers : the matter was ordered to subside.

A motion was made and seconded, that a committee be appointed, to take into consideration the expediency of drafting a certain proportion of the town's stock of powder, &c., from such towns as they shall think proper, for the present supply of the army now establishing in this colony. The matter was ordered to subside, till the Congress had passed upon a report for giving license to such persons, in Boston, as incline to, send into the country for their effects : which report was read, amended and accepted, and is as follows, viz. :

[IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, Watertown, May 2, 1775.]

[*Resolved*, That such inhabitants of this colony, as have repaired to the town of Boston, there to take up their residence, and have effects in the other towns of this government, be permitted, each of them, to send out a servant, or other person, without arms, to put up and transport, into the said town of Boston, any such goods or effects, excepting arms and ammunition ; and that the officers appointed for granting permits, at Roxbury and Charlestown, be, and hereby are, directed to provide a suitable attendant to each person so sent out, whose business it shall be to continue with him till he returns, and that permits, agreeable to the intention of this resolve, be granted.]¹

The committee appointed to devise ways and means for supplying the treasury, reported as to the first step, and asked leave to sit again.

Ordered, That Mr. Freeman, Doct. Taylor, Mr. Lewis, Col. Dwight and Esquire Gardner, be a committee to consider what measures are proper to be taken for liberating those persons who were taken prisoners by the troops under the command of general Gage, on the 19th [of April last.]

All the committees ||of the Congress were|| enjoined to sit, ||and then the Congress|| adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

[WEDNESDAY,] May 3, 1775, [A. M.]

Ordered, That Deacon Cheever be desired to make application to the Rev. Doct. Cooper, to request that he would officiate as chaplain for this Congress during its session in this place.

(1) This resolve is restored to the journal from a copy made by Mr. Secretary Freeman.

Ordered, That Doct, Taylor, Mr. Lothrop and Mr. Paine, be a committee to forward the proclamations, for a fast, into the country, as soon as possible.

Resolved, That this last mentioned order be reconsidered; and thereupon, *Ordered*, that the committee who were appointed at Concord for dispersing the proclamations, be required to perform their duty with all possible expedition.

On the application from the committee of safety, relative to supplying Col. Arnold with one hundred pounds [lawful money,] and sundry warlike stores;

Ordered, That Mr. Greenleaf, Mr. Gill and Mr. Partridge, be a committee to take said application into consideration, and report.

The committee on the application from the committee of safety, reported: [the report was] read and accepted, and is as followeth:

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, Watertown, May 3, 1775.

Resolved, That the within request of the committee of safety be granted, and that the committee of supplies be, and they hereby are directed, to furnish Col. Benedict Arnold with ten horses, two hundred pounds of gunpowder, two hundred pounds of lead balls, and one thousand flints, at the expense of the colony, and that said committee draw upon Henry Gardner, Esq., receiver general, for one hundred pounds, [lawful money,] in favor of said Arnold, and take his receipt for the whole—said Arnold to be accountable therefor to this or some other congress, or future house of representatives.

Ordered, That Col. Warren, Doct. Holten, Mr. Dix, Col. Farley and Doct. Taylor, be a committee to ||*overlook the commission of the committee of safety, and the commission of the committee of supplies,|| and to see whether it be necessary that they be invested with other powers than they now have.

The committee [appointed] to bring in the form of a resolve, empowering the treasurer to borrow a certain sum of money, and the form of a note, to be by him given to the lender, &c., reported; the report [was] amended, read and accepted, and is as followeth:

Resolved, That the receiver general be, and hereby is empowered and directed, to borrow the sum of one hundred thousand pounds, lawful money, and issue colony securities for the same, payable with annual interest, at six per cent., June 1, 1777, and that the Continental Congress be desired to recommend to the several colonies to give a currency to such securities.

a ||ascertain the power of the committees of supplies and of safety.||

Resolved, That the securities given by the receiver general for the moneys borrowed by him, in pursuance of the foregoing resolve, be in the form following, viz :

No. The day of A. D. 1777 .

Borrowed and received of A. B. the sum of pounds, lawful money, for the use and service of the colony of the Massachusetts Bay ; and in behalf of said colony, I do hereby promise and oblige myself, and my successors in the office of treasurer or receiver general, to repay to the said A. B., or to his order, on the first day of June, 1777, the aforesaid sum of pounds, lawful money, in Spanish milled dollars, at six shillings each, or in the several species of coined silver and gold, enumerated in an act ||made and passed in the twenty-second year of his late majesty king George the Second, entitled an act|| for ascertaining the rates at which coined silver and gold, English half-pence and farthings, may pass within this government, and according to the rates therein mentioned, with interest, to be paid annually, at six per cent.

A. B. }
C. D. } £
E. F. }

Witness my hand,

H. G.

The committee on the letter from Mr. Lee to Doct. Taylor, reported verbally, that a copy of said letter be forwarded to our members of the Continental Congress : upon a motion, the question was put, whether the above report be accepted, and passed in the negative.

Resolved, That in all orders for impressing horses and carriages, the horses and carriages of the members of this Congress be excepted, and that a copy of this resolve be sent to the committee of safety and committee of supplies.

Ordered, That at three o'clock this afternoon, the Congress will take into consideration the propriety of establishing pay for a brigade major.

Ordered, That at five o'clock this afternoon, the Congress will come to the choice of a committee of three [persons,] by ballot, to procure a copper plate for printing the colony notes, and to countersign them.

Ordered, That the committee who reported a resolve relative to borrowing money, &c., bring in a resolve that no note be given by the receiver general for a less sum than four pounds.

Adjourned till three o'clock, P. M.

Afternoon.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve that no note be given

by the receiver general for any sum less than four pounds, reported; and the report was amended and accepted, and is as follows:

Whereas, inconveniences may arise by the receiver general's issuing notes for small sums: therefore, *Resolved*, that the receiver general be, and he hereby is directed, not to issue any notes for a less sum than four pounds, lawful money.

The report of the committee appointed to take into consideration the advance pay to the soldiers, was taken up and read; but as part of the report is superseded by a resolve in the morning, therefore, *Ordered*, that the report be recommitted, and that part thereof which hath been superseded be left out, and that each soldier be allowed twenty shillings, lawful money, in advance.

The order of the day [was] moved for.

Resolved, That Capt. Parker, Col. How and Col. Farley, be a committee to take into consideration the propriety of establishing pay for a brigade major.

The above vote was reconsidered.

The committee appointed to report the form of an oath, reported: the report was read, and recommitted.

Ordered, That Major Fuller, ||Capt. Brown|| and Capt. Brown of Watertown, be a committee to count and sort the votes for a committee to procure a copperplate for printing the colony notes, and to countersign them. The committee having attended that service, reported, that the Hon. Samuel Dexter, Esq., Doct. Joseph Warren and Mr. Moses Gill, were chosen.

Mr. Cheever, who was appointed to wait on the Rev. Doct. Cooper, and desire his attendance on this Congress, to officiate as their chaplain, reported, that he had attended the service assigned him, and that the state of the Doctor's affairs was such, that he could not attend according to the desire of the Congress.

The committee appointed to report a letter to the Continental Congress, reported. The report was read and accepted, and ordered to be copied, and forwarded as soon as may be, and is as follows, viz.:

To the Honorable American Continental Congress, to be convened at Philadelphia, on the tenth of May instant:

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONORS:—The Congress of this colony, impressed with the deepest concern for their country, under the present critical and alarming state of its public affairs, beg leave, with the most respectful submission, whilst acting in support of the cause of America, to request the direction and assistance of your respectable assembly.

The enclosed packet, containing the copies of depositions which we have despatched for London, also an address to the inhabitants of Great Britain, and a letter to our colony agent, Benjamin Franklin, Esq., are humbly submitted to your consideration.

The sanguinary zeal of the ministerial army, to ruin and destroy the inhabitants of this colony, in the opinion of this Congress hath rendered the establishment of an army indispensably necessary. We have accordingly passed an unanimous resolve for thirteen thousand six hundred men, to be forthwith raised by this colony; and proposals are made by us to the congress of New Hampshire, and governments of Rhode Island and Connecticut colonies, for furnishing men in the same proportion. The sudden exigency of our public affairs precluded the possibility of waiting for your direction in these important measures; more especially, as a considerable reenforcement from Great Britain is daily expected in this colony, and we are now reduced to the sad alternative of defending by arms, or submitting to be slaughtered.

With the greatest deference, we beg leave to suggest, that a powerful army, on the side of America, hath been considered by this Congress as the only mean left to stem ||*|| the rapid progress of a tyrannical ministry. Without a force superior to our enemies, we must reasonably expect to become the victims of their relentless fury: with such a force, we may still have hopes of seeing an immediate end put to the inhuman ravages of mercenary troops in America, and the wicked authors of our miseries brought to condign punishment, by the just indignation of our brethren in Great Britain.

We hope that this colony will, at all times, be ready to spend, and be spent, in the cause of America. It is, nevertheless, a misfortune, greatly operating to its disadvantage, that it has a great number of sea port towns exposed to the approach of the enemy by sea, from many of which the inhabitants have removed, and are now removing their families and effects, to avoid destruction from ships of war: these, we apprehend, will be generally distressed from want of subsistence, and disabled from contributing aid for supporting the forces of the colony; but we have the greatest confidence in the wisdom and ability of the continent to support us, so far as it shall appear necessary for supporting the common cause of the American colonies.

We also enclose several resolves for empowering and directing our receiver general to borrow the sum of £100,000, lawful money, and

to issue his notes for the same ; it being the only measure which we could have recourse to for supporting our forces ; and we request your assistance, in rendering our measures effectual, by giving our notes currency through the continent.

Ordered, That Col. Davis be desired to wait on the Rev. Mr. Gordon, and desire that he would attend on this Congress, and officiate as their chaplain, during their session in the town of Watertown.

The committee who were appointed to take under consideration the advance pay to the soldiers, reported. The report was recommitted, and Capt. Stone ||of Framingham|| and Doct. Taylor, added to the committee.

[The committee who were appointed to consider what measures are proper to be taken for liberating those persons who were taken prisoners by the troops, under general Gage, on the 19th of April, reported a resolve, which was read and accepted, and *Ordered*, that any member who desires a copy may have one. The resolve is as follows :]

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, *Watertown*, May 3, 1775.

[Whereas, a number of the inhabitants of this colony were taken prisoners by the troops, under the command of general Gage, on the 19th of April last, and are by him so held :]

[*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Congress that an application be sent to general Gage, signed by the wives or nearest relations of such prisoners, and the selectmen of the towns to which they respectively belong, desiring that he would discharge their friends from their said imprisonment ; and they are empowered hereby to offer to send in to the general an equal number of his troops, now in the hands of this people, who were taken prisoners on the aforesaid 19th of April, upon his liberating their friends as aforesaid.]

||The Congress|| then adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

[THURSDAY,] May 4, [1775, A. M.]

Col. Davis, who was appointed to wait upon the Rev. Mr. Gordon, to desire that he would officiate as chaplain to this Congress, reported, that he had waited upon Mr. Gordon, and that Mr. Gordon informed him he would attend accordingly.

The committee who were appointed to take into consideration the advance pay to the soldiers, again reported ; which report was read, amended and accepted, and ordered to be authenticated, and sent forthwith to head quarters. It is as follows :

Whereas, the distressed state of this colony, at this alarming crisis, calls for its utmost exertions, that the army now to be raised be forthwith completed: therefore, *Resolved*, that each non commissioned officer and private soldier, who has, or shall, enlist himself into the service of this colony, shall have twenty shillings paid him out of the receiver general's office, as advance ||pay;|| and that the commanding officer of each regiment who shall be, ||and hereby is,|| empowered to act as muster master for his said regiment, shall draw from the receiver general's office the sum of twenty shillings, for each non commissioned officer and private soldier in his said regiment, and pay the same, according to the tenor of this resolve, as soon as said men shall have enlisted themselves, and be duly sworn, and give his bond, with sufficient surety, to the receiver general, therefor; said bond to be discharged by a receipt produced, by said officer, from each non commissioned officer and private soldier, that he has received the same.

On an application made to this Congress, for an order on the committee of supplies, for one barrel of powder, for the use of the inhabitants of Falmouth, in Casco Bay; *Ordered*, that this matter be referred to the said committee of supplies, they to act thereon as they think best.

The order of the day [was] moved for.

The absent members were ordered to be called in.

On a motion made, that a committee be appointed to bring in a resolve containing a reconsideration of a resolve, passed by this Congress, at Concord, the first of April last, giving it as their opinion, that "if writs should be issued for calling a general assembly, to be held on the last Wednesday of May next, that the several towns in this colony ought to obey such precepts, and to bring in a resolve recommending to the several towns and districts in this colony not to obey such precepts,"—after a long and serious debate, the question was put, and it passed in the affirmative: for the question, 94: the whole number of the house, 107.

Col. Warren, Mr. Gerry, Col. Gerrish, Doct. Holten and Col. Mandell, were accordingly appointed for this purpose.

Ordered, That Capt. Stone of Framingham, Mr. Bent and Major Fuller, be a committee to examine the returns of the several town and district stocks of powder, and to bring in a resolve recommending to such towns as they think proper, which are not immediately exposed, to furnish the towns of Falmouth and Arundel with one barrel of powder each.

Then adjourned to three o'clock this afternoon.

Afternoon.

Resolved, That Gen. Putnam and Col. Porter, who were, with other of the committee of safety, appointed by the said committee of safety, and the council of war, to lay some special matters before this Congress, be admitted into this house, and that Col. Warren, Mr. Devens and Col. Gerrish, be a committee to introduce them ||accordingly.||

The left hand front pew was assigned them to sit in.

The absent members were directed to attend.

The said committee having accordingly attended this Congress, they informed the Congress, that the gentlemen delegated by the assembly of Connecticut, to execute an embassy to general Gage, had come out of Boston, with letters from him to the assembly of Connecticut, of which they thought it proper to inform this Congress, that they might take order thereon, if they thought fit: whereupon, *Ordered*, that the president, Col. Warren, Doct. Holten, Col. Gerrish, Col. Palmer, Doct. Baylies, Doct. Taylor, Mr. Gardner, Mr. Partridge, Mr. Gerry and Mr. Mills, together with the committee from the committee of safety, and council of war, be a committee to hold a conference with the said Connecticut delegates, and to attend forthwith.

The committee appointed to enquire into the conduct of the several towns, relative to the prisoners of war, reported: whereupon, *Ordered*, that Mr. Wyman apply to the committee of safety, desiring that they would take such measures with respect to the colony stores, and two regular officers, with their waiters, now at Woburn, as will remove the necessity of keeping so large a guard as is now placed there to guard the same.

The committee appointed to confer with the Connecticut delegates, reported, that they had conferred with them on the subject of their embassy, and of the letter to their assembly from general Gage, but that they thought it inconsistent with their honor, and the interest of the colonies, to open it; but that they would use their influence, when they returned, to have the contents of it communicated to this colony

Moved, That the delegates from Connecticut be desired to attend this Congress: after debate the matter was ordered to subside.

Ordered, That the president, Col. Warren, Col. Dwight, Mr. Gerry and Col. Holten, be a committee to return the compliments to the gentlemen from Connecticut, for their patient attendance to the inquiry made of them by this Congress, respecting their embassy to general Gage.

Moved, That the resolve passed yesterday, respecting advance pay for the soldiers, be reconsidered, so far as it respects muster masters,

and that two muster masters be appointed by this Congress. After debate [the matter was] ordered to subside.

Ordered, That the president, Mr. Gerry and Col. Warren, be a committee to prepare a letter to the assembly of Connecticut, respecting their late application to general Gage.

Ordered, That Capt. Stone, Mr. Mills, Capt. McCobb, Doct. Perkins, Col. Grout and Mr. Kollock, be directed to copy the depositions of the late hostile proceedings of general Gage's troops, to be transmitted to Connecticut.

Then adjourned to to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

[FRIDAY,] May 5, 1775, [A. M.]

Ordered, That Deacon Stickney and Mr. Webster be added to the committee who were appointed to examine the returns, and districts' stock of powder, &c., May 4th, A. M.

Ordered, That Doct. Taylor, Mr. Batchelder and Doct. Holten, be a committee to bring in a resolve relative to an obstruction to the removing the inhabitants of Boston, as expressed in a letter to this Congress from the selectmen of Boston, and other papers: and that said resolve, when passed, together with the resolve which passed this Congress the 2d instant, giving license to those persons in Boston, who incline, to send a servant out for their effects, be authenticated, and transmitted to Gen. Ward.

The committee who were appointed to bring in two resolves respecting general Gage's writs for calling an assembly, reported: both of which were read and accepted, and are as follow, viz.:

Whereas, this Congress did; at their session at Concord, on the first day of April last, resolve, as their opinion, that if writs be issued in form as the law directs, for calling a general assembly, to be held on the last Wednesday of May next, that such writs should be obeyed, &c.; and whereas, many reasons now prevail to convince us that consequences of a dangerous nature would result from the operation of that resolution: therefore, *Resolved*, that the said vote and resolution be reconsidered, and it is hereby reconsidered, and declared null and void.

Whereas, his excellency general Gage, since his arrival into this colony, hath conducted as an instrument in the hands of an arbitrary ministry to enslave this people, and a detachment ||of the troops,|| under his command, have, of late, been ||by him|| ordered to the town of Concord, to destroy the public stores deposited in that place for the use of the colony: and, whereas, by this clandestine and perfidious

measure, a number of respectable inhabitants of the colony, without any provocation ||given by them,|| have been illegally, wantonly and inhumanly slaughtered by the troops: therefore, *Resolved*, that the said general Gage hath, by these means, and many others, utterly disqualified himself to serve this colony as a governor, and in every other capacity, and that no obedience ought, in future, to be paid by the several towns and districts in this colony, to his writs for calling an assembly, or to his proclamations, or any other of his acts or doings; but that, on the other hand, he ought to be considered and guarded against, as an unnatural and inveterate enemy to this country.

Ordered, That Mr. Gardner, Col. Dwight and Col. Warren, be a committee to bring in a resolve, recommending to the several towns and districts in this colony, to choose delegates for a new Provincial Congress, to be held on the last Wednesday of the present month.

The committee who were appointed to prepare the form of an oath, to be taken by the officers and soldiers of the army now raising in this colony, reported: which report was ordered for the present to subside.

The committee who were this day appointed to bring in a resolve for the purpose of removing an obstruction to the liberating the inhabitants of Boston, reported: which report was ordered to be recommitteed, and that Mr. Gill and Mr. Partridge be added to the committee.

The committee who were yesterday appointed to prepare a letter to the assembly of Connecticut, reported a letter, which was read, amended and accepted, and is as follows:

*To the Honorable, the Governor and Company of the ||*Colony|| of Connecticut:*

GENTLEMEN:—The delegates appointed by your ||^brespectable|| assembly, to treat with general Gage on the late unhappy events which have occurred in this colony, have favored us with a conference, and communicated the substance of their interview with him. We are greatly alarmed at the unparalleled wickedness of our unnatural enemies, in endeavoring to persuade our sister colony, that the inhabitants of this, first commenced hostilities; a suggestion which, we cannot but think, will appear absurd, when the great inequality of the Lexington company and the detachment of regular troops, which attacked them, is coolly considered.

But to put this matter in the clearest light, we beg leave to enclose you the copies of depositions, taken by order of this Congress, and

a ||State.||

b ||respectful.||

despatched for London, containing the most incontestable evidence, that the king's troops first fired upon, and killed, several of the inhabitants of this colony, before any injury was offered to them. We also enclose you the copies of an address to the inhabitants of Great Britain, and of a letter to our colony agent, and think it expedient to suspend the publication of the address and letter, until they shall have had their effect in England.

The experience which we have had of general Gage, hath fully convinced us, that but little dependence can be placed in his professions. Whilst he has been collecting his forces, fortifying our capital, and in every other respect preparing for war, we have been amused with his pretensions to benevolence and kindness, evidently calculated to retard the measures which we were necessarily pursuing for self defence. And we are constrained to declare, that should he be, at any future time, possessed of forces superior to those raised for opposing him, we should, from his past conduct, have no hopes ||left|| of escaping the heaviest vengeance which ministerial tyranny can devise, assisted by the most inveterate enemies to mankind in general, and of this their native country in particular. On the exertions of the colonies, and blessings of heaven, we alone can depend for safety and support. And it is clearly the opinion of this Congress, that the establishment of a powerful army, is the best and only measure left, to bring the present disputes to a happy issue. It is evidently the business of the general, to subjugate these and the other colonies; and, we think, there are the most convincing proofs that, in order to effect it, he is constantly aiming to suspend their ||*preparations|| for defence, until his reinforcements shall arrive; but, although we have been under great apprehensions with respect to the advantages which the conference of Connecticut, with general Gage, ||*might|| give our enemies, yet, we have the greatest confidence in the wisdom and vigilance of your respectable assembly and colony, as well as of our other sister colonies; and have reason to hope, that, while he fails in his intentions to lull and deceive this continent, he can never accomplish his designs to conquer it.

Ordered, That the foregoing letter be fairly ||*transcribed|| and authenticated, and committed to the care of Col. Dwight, together with a copy of the depositions respecting the late hostile proceedings of general Gage's troops, attested by the secretary, to be delivered by Col. Dwight to the governor and company of Connecticut as soon as may be.

Adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

[Afternoon.]

The committee who were to bring in a resolve for the purpose of removing an obstruction to the liberating the inhabitants of Boston, again reported: which report, being read and accepted, it was *Ordered*, that Mr. Partridge carry the same immediately to ||*Gen.|| Ward. It is as follows, viz.:

Resolved, That the following letter be sent to Gen. Ward, and a copy of the same to the selectmen of Boston.

SIR:—By the enclosed papers you will see, that the liberation of our good friends in Boston is greatly obstructed: therefore, Sir, you are directed to examine into the matter, and give such orders as shall be effectual, for the future, strictly to execute the resolutions of this Congress, respecting permits into the country, and protection of all persons thus permitted; and also communicate your doing hereon to the selectmen of Boston, with all possible despatch, that our friends may not be detained any longer: and also, that you give directions to your officers carefully to execute the resolves of Congress, in all matters in which they are to act, without any levity, or indecency of expression or behavior.

To the Hon. Artemas Ward, Esq.:

P. S.—The pass given by the selectmen must be in strict conformity to the resolve of Congress, viz.: that the bearer is sent out, to put up and transport into the town of Boston, the goods and effects of such persons as have repaired to Boston, there to take up their residence.

On a petition from Charles Glidden and others, for a supply of powder, &c.: *Ordered*, that Doct. Taylor inform said Glidden, now in waiting, that this Congress would gladly comply with their request, did not the present exigencies of the colony make it necessary that all their stock of ammunition be retained in the colony magazine.

The committee who were appointed to bring in a resolve recommending the choice of delegates for a new Provincial Congress, reported the following: which was read and accepted, and is as follows, viz.:

Whereas, the term for which this present Congress was chosen, expires on the 30th instant, and the exigencies of our public affairs render it absolutely necessary, for the safety of this colony, that a new Congress be elected and convened, to consider of, and transact, the public affairs thereof: *Resolved*, that it be, and it is hereby recommended to the several towns and districts in this colony, that they each

of them do, forthwith, elect and depute as many members as to them shall seem necessary and expedient, to represent them in a Provincial Congress, to be held at the meeting-house in Watertown, on the 31st day of May instant, to be chosen by such only as are qualified by law to vote for representatives in the general assembly; and to be continued by adjournment, ||*|| as they shall see cause, until the expiration of six months from their being first convened on the 31st of this instant May, and no longer; and consult, deliberate and resolve upon such further measures, as, under God, shall be effectual to save this people from impending ruin, and to secure those inestimable liberties derived to us from our ancestors, and which it is our duty to preserve for posterity.

Ordered, That this last mentioned resolve, together with the resolve passed in the forenoon, respecting general Gage's precepts, be printed in hand bills; and that Major Fuller, Capt. Batchelder and Esquire Dix, be a committee to get the same printed, and dispersed to the several towns and districts in this colony.

The gentlemen who were appointed delegates for this colony to the colony of Connecticut, reported, that they had attended the business to which they were appointed, and had brought a letter from the speaker of the Connecticut assembly, which they laid before this Congress.¹

Resolved, That the vote which passed in Congress this day, respecting a petition made by Charles Glidden and others, for powder and ball, be reconsidered, and that the committee of supplies be, and hereby are ||^bdirected,|| to furnish the said Charles ||Glidden,|| for the use of the subscribers to said petition, one half barrel of powder, and such a quantity of lead as will be proper and proportional thereto.

Resolved, That the assembly of Connecticut be supplied with the rules and regulations which have been recommended to be observed by the army now raising in this colony.

a ||from day to day.||

b ||desired.||

(1) Governor Jonathan Trumbull replies to the letter of the Provincial Congress, from Hartford, May 4, 1775, in behalf of the colony of Connecticut:

"Your letter of the second of May instant," he writes, "is received. You need not fear our firmness, deliberation and unanimity, to pursue the measures which appear best for our common defence and safety, and in no degree to relax our vigilant preparations for that end, and to act in union and concert with our sister colonies. We shall be cautious of trusting promises which it may be in the power of any one to evade. We hope no ill consequences will attend our embassy to general Gage. We should be glad to be furnished with the evidence, duly authenticated, concerning the attack, on the 19th of April last, at Lexington, which it is presumed you have taken. Although we are at a distance from the most distressing scenes before your eyes, yet we are most sensibly affected with the alarming relations of them."

The letter from the speaker stated, that preparations were made for raising an army of fifteen hundred men, in the colony of Connecticut.

On a motion made by Capt. McCobb, that some measures might be taken to preserve a number of large masts, plank, &c., now lying in Kennebeck river, and to prevent their being carried to Halifax, where they might be ||*appropriated|| to the injury of this country : *Ordered*, that the consideration thereof be referred to the committee of safety, and that Capt. McCobb be desired to attend the said committee, and give them all the information he can relative thereto.

A resolution of the committee of safety, giving it as their opinion, that government, in full form, ought to be taken up immediately, was read : whereupon, *Ordered*, that the consideration of this matter be referred to Tuesday next, at three o'clock, P. M.

||Then|| adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

[SATURDAY,] May 6, 1775, A. M.

Resolved, That the committee of ||^bsupplies|| be, and they are hereby empowered, to procure powder, in such quantities as they shall think necessary, not only at Connecticut and Rhode Island, but at New York, or any other colony on the continent.

Ordered, That Mr. Sawyer, Capt. Stone and Doct. Taylor, be a committee to bring in a resolve for the purpose of appointing two officers, one in each camp of the colony army, whose business it shall be to pass muster on the soldiers, and draw for them, out of the treasury, their half month's pay.

Ordered, That the president, Col. Dexter, Col. Warren, Doct. Holten and Mr. Mills, be a committee to take ||^cunder|| consideration the letter received yesterday from the speaker of the general assembly of Connecticut.

A form of a pass, and resolve thereon, brought in by Col. Warren, was accepted, and is as follows, viz. :

TO THE GUARDS OF THE COLONY ARMY :

Pursuant to a resolve of the Provincial Congress, you are hereby ordered to permit _____ a member of said Congress, to pass and repass, with his company, at all times.

President pro tempore.

May 1775.

Resolved, That the general officer of the army of this colony be, and hereby is directed to give orders to his officers, to pay obedience to all permits of the foregoing form, signed by the president of this Congress.

a ||used.||

b ||safety.||

c ||into.||

Resolved, That Col. Dwight proceed with the letters and depositions as ordered by this Congress, with all possible speed, to Hartford, there to tarry, if at his discretion he thinks necessary, till he receives an answer to said letter, and a copy of the letter sent by general Gage to the assembly at Connecticut; and to inform the said assembly of the alteration made by this Congress in the pay of the field officers of the army now raising in this colony.

Ordered, That Mr. Whiting, Major Fuller, Col. Thurston, Doct. Taylor, Col. Field, Doct. Sawyer and Col. Warren, be a committee, to bring in a resolve containing a reconsideration of the resolve passed yesterday, respecting the choice of delegates for a new Congress, so far as to determine what towns should send members, and how many members each town and district ought to send. This last order reconsidered: whereupon, *Ordered*, that Mr. Rawson of Mendon, Col. Gardner, Mr. Thurston, Esquire Davis and Mr. Sawyer, be a committee to take into consideration an equal representation of this colony, and report thereon.

Ordered, That Col. Thurston, Esquire Dix and Mr. Lothrop, be a committee to take into consideration the form of an establishment for the train, and report a resolve thereon.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve for the appointment of muster masters, reported.

Resolved, That three o'clock this afternoon be assigned for choosing two muster masters, and that they be chosen by ballot.

Col. Lincoln brought in a resolve, empowering the committee of supplies to import military stores from such place, and in such *||*^a*||* quantities as they shall judge proper: which was read and accepted, and is as follows, viz.:

Whereas, in the course of the present disputes with Great Britain, it may be necessary to import, on the risque of the colony, many kinds of military and other stores:

Resolved, That the committee of supplies be, and they hereby are empowered and directed, to import, or cause to be imported, from any place whatever, such and so many stores aforesaid, as they shall judge necessary for the defence of the colony, and the same to risk, at their discretion, with or without making insurance on the vessels and cargoes which may be so *||*employed,*||* sent out, or imported.

Ordered, That this resolve be kept an absolute and entire secret by every member of this Congress.

Resolved, That four o'clock this afternoon be assigned to consider

if any method can be taken for settling the appointment of the field officers.

||Then|| adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

[Afternoon]

The order of the day [was] read.

Ordered, That Mr. Dix, Mr. Gill and Doct. Sawyer, be a committee to sort and count the votes for two muster masters.

||The committee appointed to sort and count the votes for two muster masters,|| reported, that Gen. John Whitcomb and Col. Benjamin Lincoln, were unanimously chosen.

The report of the committee respecting the appointment of muster masters was accepted, and is as follows, viz. :

Resolved, That Gen. John Whitcomb and Col. Benjamin ||Lincoln,|| be, and hereby are appointed muster masters in the Massachusetts army, whose business it shall be to pass muster on every soldier that [shall] be enlisted into said army, and by no means to accept of any but such as are able bodied, effective men; and also to examine if their arms and accoutrements are in proper order: and said muster masters are hereby directed and empowered to receive from Henry Gardner, Esq., receiver general, or his successor in office, twenty shillings, lawful money, for each and every non commissioned officer and private soldier thus mustered and sworn, who shall appear with their arms and accoutrements; and shall give bonds to said receiver general, with sufficient surety, for such monies drawn out of the treasury; and shall forthwith pay out said sum of twenty shillings, as advance pay, to each and every non commissioned officer and private soldier, and on producing receipts from them to said receiver general, said bonds shall be cancelled.

Resolved, That the consideration of the pay of the muster masters be referred to some future time.

Ordered, That Col. Thurston and Mr. Sawyer be a committee to apply to the committee of safety for a list of all such persons to whom they have given encouragement to receive commissions as field officers of the army now raising in this colony; and they are directed to inquire of said committee of safety, what field officers they expect will be most likely to succeed in filling up their regiments.

Ordered, That Esquire Rawson, Mr. Partridge, Major Brooks, Mr. Webster, Col. Mosely, Mr. Bliss and Capt. Stone ||of Oakham,|| be a committee to inquire what number of province arms there are in the province, and in what place; and, in particular, that they apply to the

committee of supplies, to know what number of fire arms they have procured, and how they have disposed of them.

The committee who were appointed to consider the form of an establishment for the train, reported verbally, that the pay was in their opinion reasonable, but, as to the number of matrosses, they were not proper judges. The establishment was accepted, and is as follows, viz. :

*An establishment for the company of the train, as fixed upon
by the committee of safety :*

1 captain,	£6 10s per month.
2 lieutenants, each,	4 10 "
1 lieutenant fire worker,	3 10 "
4 serjeants, each,	2 10 "
4 corporals, each,	2 6 "
32 matrosses, each,	2 3 "
1 drummer,	2 6 "
1 fifer,	2 6 "

46 men, officers included, in each company of matrosses ; a blanket and coat, as for the rest of the army.

WILLIAM COOPER, *Secretary.*

||The Congress then|| adjourned to to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

SUNDAY, May 7, 1775, A. M.

Resolved, That the committee of supplies be, and they are hereby empowered and directed, to procure at Connecticut, Rhode Island, New York, or any other colony on the continent, such a number of fire arms and bayonets, for the use of this colony, as they shall think necessary.

The committee appointed to make application to the committee of supplies, to know what number of fire arms they had procured, reported verbally, that they had not procured any.

On an application made to this Congress, by Capt. Benjamin Dunning, of Harpswell, for powder, this Congress passed the following resolve, viz. :

Whereas, the district of Harpswell, in the county of Cumberland, lies exposed to the ravages of the enemies, and is unprovided with a supply of powder : therefore, *Resolved*, that it be recommended, ||and it is hereby accordingly recommended,|| to the selectmen of the town of Haverhill, that they deliver to Capt Nehemiah Curtis and Mr. Benjamin Dunning, for the use of the said district of Harpswell, one half

barrel of powder, they paying for the same : which shall be replaced, if needed, as soon as the colony magazine can be supplied.

Adjourned to twelve o'clock this day.

[Noon.]

Met at twelve o'clock, and adjourned to four o'clock, P. M.

[Afternoon.]

Met at four o'clock, and adjourned to to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

MONDAY, May 8, 1775, A. M.

Ordered, That Mr. Lothrop, Mr. Partridge, Mr. Mills, Mr. Whiting, Capt. Stone, Col. Howe, Col. Mandell, Col. Mosely, Col. ||^aPierce|| and Col. Thurston, be a committee to transcribe the narrative of the proceedings of the king's troops, on the 19th ult., together with depositions thereof accompanying, to be transmitted to Mr. Thomas for immediate publication.

A letter from a number of the inhabitants of the town of Hopkinton, was read : whereupon, *Ordered*, that Doct. Church, Col. Foster and Deacon Rawson, be a committee to prepare an answer to the selectmen of that town, giving the opinion of the Congress on the subject thereof.

The form of an oath, to be administered to the officers and private soldiers of the army now raising ||^bin|| this colony, was read and accepted, and is as follows, viz. :

Resolved, That all officers and soldiers of the Massachusetts army now raising for the defence and security of the rights and liberties of this and our sister colonies in America, shall each and every of them, excepting only the general officers, repeat and take the following oath, viz. :

I, A. B., swear, I will truly and faithfully serve in the Massachusetts army, to which I belong, for the defence and security of the estates, lives and liberties of the good people of this and the sister colonies in America, in opposition to ministerial tyranny, by which they are or may be oppressed, and to all other enemies and opposers whatsoever ; that I will adhere to the rules and regulations of said army ; observe and obey the generals and other officers set over me ; and disclose and make known to said officers all traitorous conspiracies, attempts and designs whatsoever, which I shall know to be made against said army, or any of the English American colonies. So help me God.

Ordered, That Col. Warren, Col. Gerrish and Col. Foster, be a

^a ||Prince.||

^b ||for the defence of.||

committee to prepare the form of an oath to be administered to the general officers.

Ordered, That Col. Warren, Esquire Dix and Col. Foster, be a committee to draw up a resolve, recommending to the committees of correspondence of the several towns and districts in this colony, and to the selectmen of towns and districts who have no such committees, to take effectual care to ||disarm|| all such persons, in their respective towns, who will not give them an assurance of their good intentions and regard to the interest of this country; and also to recommend to the people of this colony to take effectual measures to oblige all who are liable by law to appear in arms in the militia, to appear, when properly called upon by their officers.

Resolved, That the muster masters be, and hereby are empowered and directed, to administer the oath to the officers and private soldiers of the army now raising in this colony, agreeably to the form prescribed by this Congress.

The committee who were appointed to prepare a letter to the selectmen of the town of Hopkinton, reported the following, which was read and accepted, and ordered to be dated, signed, and delivered to the messenger in waiting :

“GENTLEMEN :—Your favor of the 7th instant was duly considered in Congress. We cannot but regret that any persons, who have heretofore evidenced their attachment to the rights and liberties of their country, should, in this day of trial and hazard, be so far influenced by an inordinate attachment to their personal safety, or the security of their property, as to desert the common interest, and basely refuse to contribute of their wealth, or assist, personally, in that struggle, which they are conscientiously led to approve. Nevertheless, gentlemen, such is the peculiar delicacy of our situation, that true policy suggests we should act with extreme caution respecting these fugitives. A violation of the natural right of an individual to remove his person and effects wherever he pleases, ||we apprehend|| would ill become those who are contending for the unalienable right of every man to his own property, and to dispose of it as he pleases. We would likewise suggest, that, should we restrain any inhabitant from conveying his goods to Philadelphia, our brethren there might justly arraign us of selfishness in such a transaction, and it would evidence such a distinction of interests in the two colonies, as might have a tendency to disunite us, at a time when the safety of the whole must ultimately depend upon

the firmest confederacy. We are ||thoroughly|| aware of the mischiefs too general a removal might produce; but we have so much confidence in the disinterested virtue of our countrymen, as to indulge hopes that Mr. Barrett's example will not become infectious. We highly approve the steady patriotism and manly jealousy of our brethren in Hopkinton, and are, with much esteem,

Gentlemen, yours, &c.

Ordered, That the president pro tempore, Doct. Church, Doct. Taylor, Doct. Holten and Doct. Dunsmore, be a committee to examine such persons as are, or may be, recommended for surgeons for the army now forming in this colony.

Resolved, That the persons recommended by the commanding officers of the several regiments, be appointed as surgeons to their respective regiments, provided they appear to be duly qualified upon examination.

A letter from the committee of correspondence, in Portsmouth, was received by a messenger, express. The messenger was admitted on the floor.¹

Ordered, That said letter be committed, for an answer, to Doct. Church, the president and Capt. Foster.

A letter from Gen. Ward was read; whereupon,

Ordered, That Col. Danielson, Doct. Church, Col. Foster, Mr. Bliss and Mr. Rawson, be a committee to take the subject thereof into consideration, and report.

Leave of absence was ||*given|| to Mr. Partridge.

The committee on the letter from Portsmouth, in New Hampshire, reported the following answer, which was read and accepted, and ordered to be copied and sent:

a ||granted.||

(1) The letter was addressed to the president of Congress, and is as follows:

PORTSMOUTH, May 6, 1775.

SIR:—We have received intelligence, that Mr. Edward Parry, of this town, together with Mr. John Barnard and Mr. Wilson, are now confined in irons, in the county of Lincoln; for what cause we have not been able to explore.

But, from the past conduct of Mr. Parry, in this town, we are convinced he never merited such treatment; and, that it cannot but meet with the disapprobation of your Congress, which have constantly manifested, in all their proceedings, a contrary temper.

We trust the Congress will exert their influence to procure the immediate release of that gentleman, and wish that humanity and candor may distinguish all our noble struggles in the cause of liberty.

By order of the committee.

I am your most obedient servant,

WILLIAM WHIPPLE.

GENTLEMEN :—The Congress have considered the subject of your express ; are surprised that a gentleman, of the character you have mentioned, should have such just reason to complain of unmerited severity, from any of our brethren in this colony. From a regard to justice, as well as to your recommendation, gentlemen, we shall not fail to make immediate inquiry into this transaction ; and if any outrage has been offered to innocent persons, the perpetrators, you may be assured, will be properly censured, and the sufferers meet with all that redress which it may be in the power of this Congress to obtain. Be assured, gentlemen, we shall be studious to maintain that character for humanity, which, we would wish, may ever be the characteristic of Americans ; and [we] cannot but applaud those generous and benevolent sentiments, which influenced you in your application.

We are, &c.

The committee who were appointed to prepare the form of an oath, to be taken by the general officers, reported : the consideration whereof was referred to some future time.

Ordered, That Col. Mosely and Major Bliss be, and are hereby empowered and directed, to collect all the province arms which are in the county of Hampshire ; and that Doct. William Whiting be empowered and directed to collect all the province arms which are in the county of Berkshire.

Adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

[Afternoon.]

Resolved, That Capt. Truceman Wheeler, of Great Barrington, be desired to assist Doct. Whiting in collecting the province arms which are in the county of Berkshire.

Mr. Sawyer informed the Congress, that Gen. [John] Whitcomb, on account of his various avocations, could not accept of the office of muster master to which he had been appointed. Whereupon,

Resolved, That this Congress will now proceed to the choice of another person, by ballot, in his room ; and that Mr. Sawyer, Esquire Dix and Major Fuller, be a committee to sort and count the votes.

On a motion made, *Resolved*, that this last resolve be reconsidered, and that to-morrow morning, eleven o'clock, be assigned for the choice of a muster master, in the room of Gen. [John] Whitcomb, who declines that trust.

Ordered, That Major Bliss, Deacon Whitney and Col. Patterson, be a committee to give notice to such members of this Congress as are now at Cambridge and Roxbury, and other absent members whom

they can notify, that a matter of the greatest importance is to be taken into consideration, at three o'clock, to-morrow afternoon, and to direct their attendance at that time.

The committee who were appointed to bring in a resolve recommending the disarming certain persons in the colony, reported ; which report was read, amended and accepted, and is as follows, viz. :

“ Whereas, there are divers persons now in this colony, who have, by their conduct, discovered themselves to be enemies to the rights of mankind, and the interest of America ; and whereas, our very peculiar situation renders it absolutely necessary, not only to discriminate them from those who have shewn a disposition to be friendly to their country, but ||^alikewise|| to put it out of their power to join with the open and avowed enemies of America, in their endeavors to ||injure, and|| subjugate their countrymen to the full operations of the tyrannical system of the British administration, and the ruin and destruction concerted by the British parliament against the secolonies : therefore,

Resolved, That it be, and hereby is recommended, to the several committees of correspondence, in the several towns and districts where such committees ||^bhave been appointed,|| and to the selectmen of such towns and districts as have not appointed them, to inquire into the principles and conduct of such suspected persons, and that they cause all such to be disarmed, who do not give them full and ample assurances, in which they can with safety confide, of their readiness to join their countrymen, on all occasions, in defence of the rights and liberties of America ; and likewise, that they take effectual steps to put it out of the power of such persons to obstruct, by any means whatever, the measures which shall be taken for the common defence ; and it is also hereby recommended, to the good people of this colony, that they take effectual care to secure obedience to the several resolves of Congress for the regulation of the militia, and cause a due regard to be paid to the orders of the several military officers, who have been elected by the suffrages of the several companies and regiments, agreeably to the resolves of Congress.

Ordered, That Major Fuller, Doct. Taylor and Mr. Webster, be a committee to get the resolve last mentioned printed, and dispersed through the several towns and districts in this colony.

Ordered, That the committee who were appointed to take into consideration the subject matter of the letter from Gen. Ward, now send a written message, by the messenger in waiting, to the general, inform-

a ||also.||

b ||reside.||

ing him that they are considering the same, and will make report as soon as possible.

Ordered, That said committee sit forthwith.

Ordered, That Mr. Fisher be added to said committee, in the room of Mr. Bliss, who is going to Cambridge on other business of the Congress.

Ordered, That Mr. Lothrop, Doct. Taylor and Mr. Webster, be a committee to bring in a resolve, recommending to the inhabitants of this province to save their straw.

Ordered, That Col. Mosely, Esquire Davis, Col. Walker, Deacon Hovey, Mr. Lewis, Capt. McCobb and Major Smith, be a committee to confer with the committee of safety, with respect to settling the appointment of field officers, and to sit forthwith.

Mr. Gerry, by leave of Congress, brought in a resolve, empowering the committee of supplies to furnish commissaries ||with necessaries|| for the army, &c., which was recommitted.

The committee appointed to consider the letter from Gen. Ward, reported an answer thereto, which was amended and accepted, and is as follows :

SIR :—This Congress received your letter of this day, and the complaint enclosed, informing that several persons, falsely pretending to have your order to search for fire-arms, have committed robbery on private property ; we have taken the matter ||*into|| consideration, and are of opinion that such criminals ought to meet with condign punishment. The persons suspected to be the offenders are one Saunders, Samuel Mallows, Jacob Whittemore, Edward Bugby and Ebenezer Smith, all of Roxbury, with two other persons unknown. Therefore, Sir, you are directed to apprehend the abovesaid persons, by a number of men under your command, and cause them to be carried before the committee of safety, who are hereby empowered and directed to examine them touching their offence, and search for, and, if possible, to find the goods, and direct that they are immediately replaced from whence they were taken. And if, on examination, the said persons are found guilty of the said robbery, the committee of safety are hereby directed to imprison them till the further order of Congress.

Ordered, That the committee just now appointed to confer with the committee of safety, respecting the appointment of field officers, be instructed to inquire into the state of the army at Cambridge and Roxbury, and if they find the numbers ||thereof|| reduced, as is reported to

this Congress, that they advise the committee of safety to send out immediately for reinforcements.

Resolved, That the consideration of the expediency of assuming government, which was to have been entered upon to-morrow afternoon, be postponed to Friday next, at three o'clock, P. M., and that the committee who were just now appointed to confer with the committee of safety, be directed to give notice hereof to the several members of this Congress who are now at Cambridge and Roxbury.

||Then|| adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

[TUESDAY,] May 9, 1775, A. M.

Resolved, That the receiver general be, and he is hereby directed, to give public notice of the resolve, lately passed by this Congress, for borrowing money on the credit of the colony, and assign certain time and place when he will attend that business.

The Congress granted permission to Col. Trumbull, to have a copy of the resolve of this Congress, relative to the [*inhabitants] moving out of Boston.

Henry Gardner, Esq., receiver general, requested that this Congress would excuse him from serving any longer in that office; the consideration thereof was ordered to subside for the present.

Mr. Gerry brought in again a resolve respecting the supply of the soldiers, which was accepted, and is as follows, viz. :

Whereas, it hath frequently happened, that sutlers, whilst permitted to supply soldiers in the service of this colony, have vended their goods at extravagant rates, and, thereby, in a great measure, deprived the families of such soldiers of the benefit of their wages; therefore,

Resolved, That the committee of supplies be, and they hereby are directed and empowered, to purchase and supply the commissary, for the time being, with such goods, wares and merchandize as they shall, at any time, judge necessary for supplying the colony forces, and to draw on the public treasury therefor. And the commissary aforesaid, as also his deputies, who shall be accountable to him, are hereby directed and empowered to supply, at the first cost, the soldiers who shall belong to the regiments in which they shall be stationed, with such articles as their respective captains shall, at any time, order; and to keep and render to the captains aforesaid, true and exact accounts thereof, any time before the making up of the muster rolls. And the said captains are hereby directed to give orders for such articles only as they judge ||requisite and|| necessary for their respective soldiers,

not exceeding one half of the wages that shall, at any time, be due to them, and to cause the same to be deducted from their wages, on making up the muster rolls.

Ordered, That Doct. Church, the president, Col. Dexter, Col. Warren and Mr. Gerry, be a committee to prepare a spirited application to general Gage, respecting his treatment of the inhabitants of Boston.

Ordered, That the same gentlemen be a committee, to consider what provision shall be made for furnishing such enlisted soldiers, as are unprovided with fire arms, with such effective fire arms as are necessary for them to carry into the field.

Ordered, That Col. Barrett, Doct. Holten and Col. Danielson, be a committee to take into consideration a printed false account of the late excursion of the king's troops to Concord.

The order of the day [was] moved for.

Ordered, That Col. Farley, Doct. Holten and Col. Danielson, be a committee to sort and count the votes for a muster master.

The committee appointed to sort and count the votes for a muster master, in the room of Col. John Whitcomb, who declined accepting that trust, reported, that Col. Asa Whitcomb was chosen.

A motion was made and seconded, that a committee be appointed to take into consideration the expediency of restraining the people of this colony from supplying the inhabitants of Boston with provisions. After debate, the question was put, and it passed in the negative.

Adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

[Afternoon]

On a motion made, that the resolve passed yesterday, assigning Friday next, three o'clock, P. M., for the consideration of the expediency of assuming government, [be reconsidered,] and that an earlier day be assigned for that purpose. The question was put, and it passed in the negative.

Ordered, That Mr. Pickering be added to the committee appointed to take into consideration an equal representation of this colony, in the room of Mr. Rawson, absent.

Ordered, That Mr. Sawyer, Col. Foster and Mr. Dix, be a committee to take into consideration the expediency of establishing post offices and riders in this colony.

The committee who were appointed to prepare a remonstrance to general Gage, reported. The report was ordered to lie on the table till the further orders of this Congress.

The same committee, agreeably to their appointment, reported a resolve, relative to furnishing those enlisted soldiers with fire arms who

are unequipt therewith; which, after debate, was ordered to be recommended.

Ordered, That Capt. Stone ||of Framingham,|| be added to the committee who were appointed to consider of some measures to be taken with respect to the county records, in the room of Mr. Brown, of Abington, now absent.

The committee appointed to consider the expediency of establishing post offices and riders, in this colony, reported: whereupon, ||*Ordered*,|| that the further consideration thereof be referred to to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

The committee appointed to consider the false account of the late excursion of the king's troops, reported; which report being read, amended and completed, was accepted, and is as follows, viz.:

Whereas, a printed paper, said to be a circumstantial account of an attack, which happened on the 19th of April, 1775, on his majesty's troops, by a number of the people of the province of the Massachusetts Bay, has been read in this Congress, which contains, among many falsehoods, the following paragraph, viz.:

"When Capt. Parsons returned with the three companies over the bridge, at Concord, they observed three soldiers on the ground, one of them scalped, his head much mangled, and his ears cut off, though not quite dead."

Resolved, That Col. Barrett be, and hereby is directed, to make strict inquiry of the persons who saw the three soldiers aforementioned lying at the said bridge, and also of those who buried them, and take their depositions, that so the truth or falsity of the aforesaid assertion may be ascertained.

The committee appointed to consider of some method for furnishing those soldiers with fire arms, who are not therewith equipt, again reported; the report was read ||and accepted,|| and is as follows, viz.:

Whereas, a few of the inhabitants of this colony, who are enlisted into its service, are destitute of fire arms, bayonets, and other accoutrements;

Resolved, That the selectmen of the several towns and districts in this colony be, and hereby are, directed and empowered to examine into the state of the equipment of such inhabitants of their respective towns and districts as are, or may be, enlisted into the service of this colony, and where any are deficient in arms or accoutrements, as aforesaid, it is recommended to the selectmen to supply them out of the town stock, and in case of a deficiency there, to apply to such inhabi-

tants of their respective towns and districts as, in their opinions, can best spare their arms or accoutrements, and to borrow or purchase the same for the use of said inhabitants so enlisted: and the selectmen are also directed to take a bill from such persons as shall sell their arms and accoutrements, in the name of this colony, and receipts from the soldiers to whom they shall cause them to be delivered, and render the same to the committee of supplies for this colony: and each soldier, so supplied, shall pay for the use of such arms and accoutrements, out of his wages, the sum of six shillings: and if he does not return the said arms and accoutrements, there shall be deducted from his wages, at the time of making up the muster roll, the full value of said arms and accoutrements, as appraised by the selectmen, at the time of borrowing or purchasing the same; and it is strongly recommended to such inhabitants of the colony as the selectmen, as aforesaid, shall apply to for arms or accoutrements, that they supply the colony with the same. And, as many arms in this colony which are now useless may, by small repairs, be rendered fit for service, *Resolved*, that a sufficient number of armourers, not exceeding twenty, be appointed by the committee of safety, to mend and repair such arms as shall be brought to them by the soldiers enlisted into the Massachusetts army.

Ordered, That Mr. Webster, Major Fuller and Mr. Batchelder, be a committee to get this resolve published and dispersed.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

WEDNESDAY, May 10, 1775, A. M.

Ordered, That the committee appointed to confer with the committee of safety, upon the general state of the army, be directed particularly to confer with them on the propriety of removing the whole or part of the cannon and stores, now at Cambridge, further back into the country.

Resolved, That the general officers be, and are hereby directed, forthwith to call in all the soldiers who are already enlisted in the service of this colony, and that they give immediate orders to all the enlisted soldiers, and all others now in the camp at Cambridge and Roxbury, that they do not depart till the further orders of this Congress.

A petition from the committees of correspondence, and the committees of inspection, for the town of Pownalborough, was preferred by Joseph Tinkham:

Ordered, That this petition lie on the table.

Ordered, That the resolve passed by this Congress the 23d ultimo, recommending to the selectmen of the several towns in this colo-

ny, to furnish each non commissioned officer and ||*soldier|| with a blanket, be fairly copied by the secretary, and printed in a hand bill, and sent to the selectmen of the several towns and districts in the colony.

Ordered, That the petition from Pownalborough, just now read, be delivered to Mr. Joseph Tinkham, agreeable to his request.

Ordered, That Mr. Lothrop, Doct. Taylor and Doct. Holten, be a committee to take into consideration the proceedings of the town of Bristol, presented to this Congress by Mr. Thomas Bracket, in behalf of said town.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve, recommending to the inhabitants of this colony to save their straw, reported; which report was read and accepted, and ordered to be copied, and sent to the printer of the Cambridge newspaper, and to the printer of the Worcester newspaper, for publication. ||^bIt|| is as follows, viz. :

Whereas, it will be indispensably necessary that large quantities of straw be provided for the use of the army now forming for the defence and protection of this colony ;

Therefore, *Resolved*, and it is hereby strongly recommended to all such inhabitants of this colony as have, or may have, of that article by them, that, as they regard the lives and health of their brethren, who engage in the service abovesaid, they take immediate care the same be preserved for the purpose above mentioned.

Ordered, That Capt. Foster, Mr. Lothrop and Mr. Pickering, be a committee to transcribe the depositions taken by a committee of this Congress, of the proceedings of the troops, under command of general Gage, the 19th ultimo, and that they transmit them to Mr. Hall, at Cambridge, to be published in a pamphlet, and that said committee agree with him for the expense of publication.

Ordered, That Col. Barrett attend the business to which he was yesterday appointed, of inquiring into the truth or falsity of a paragraph, taken from a printed account of the action of the king's troops, on the 19th instant.

The committee appointed to consider some measures for securing the county records, reported; the report was read and accepted, and is as follows, viz. :

Resolved, That the committee appointed for each county, on the 12th of April last, be instructed to take proper measures for securing the records of their several counties where they are exposed.

The order of the day was moved for.

The committee appointed to consider on the expediency of establishing post offices, &c., reported; the report was recommitted, for the purpose of settling the rates of postage, and taking into consideration some method of establishing post offices. Mr. Hall, of Medford, and Mr. Cross, were added to the committee; also Mr. Batchelder, in the room of Mr. Dix.

Resolved, That the resolve for accepting the establishment for the train, which passed this Congress the 6th instant, be reconsidered, and that Col. Mandell, Capt. Baker, Doct. Taylor, Major Perley and Col. Coffin, be a committee to take into consideration the propriety of establishing a regiment of the train, and that they sit forthwith.

Ordered, That Col. Warren, Mr. Gerry and Col. Foster, be a committee to take into consideration a resolve of the committee of safety, recommending to this Congress to establish a court of inquiry.

Ordered, That Col. Richard Gridley be, and hereby is directed, forthwith to recommend to the committee of safety, for officers of the train of artillery, such persons as he thinks are qualified for that appointment.

On a complaint of the selectmen of the town of Worcester, against Samuel Paine and William Campbell, prisoners from that town, *Ordered*, that said prisoners be committed to the care of Capt. Brown, or such persons as he shall appoint, to be kept in custody till the further orders of this Congress.

Ordered, That the committee appointed to transcribe the depositions of the late proceedings of the king's troops, be directed to prepare a narrative thereof, as an introduction to the said depositions, which are ordered to be printed.

Adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

[Afternoon.]

Ordered, That Mr. Gill, Col. Warren, Col. Gerrish, Mr. Dix and Doct. Perkins, be a committee to inquire into the complaint made by the selectmen of the town of Worcester, against Samuel Paine and William Campbell, and report to this Congress.

The consideration of the remonstrance to general Gage was resumed: and [the same was] accepted, and ordered to be authenticated, and sent forward. It is as follows, viz.:

To His Excellency Gen. Gage:

SIR:—This Congress have received frequent intelligence, that their brethren, the inhabitants of the town of Boston, have to contend, in their removal therefrom, with numerous delays and embarrassments,

contrary to the stipulation proposed and agreed to between your excellency and the selectmen of that town.

We think it our duty to remonstrate to your excellency, that, from the papers communicated to us by the said selectmen, it appeared, that the inhabitants were promised, upon surrendering their arms, that they should be permitted to leave the town, and carry with them their effects. The condition was immediately complied with, on the part of the people; since which, though a number of days have elapsed, but a very small proportion of the inhabitants have been allowed to take the benefit of your covenant.

We would not affront your excellency by the most distant insinuation, that you intended to deceive and disarm the people, by a cruel act of perfidy. A regard to your own character, as well as the fatal consequences which will necessarily result from the violation of your solemn treaties, must *suggest* sufficient reasons, to deter a gentleman of your rank and station from so injurious a design. But your excellency must be sensible, that a delay of justice is a denial of it, and extremely oppressive to the people now held in duress.

This Congress, though not the original party in the treaty, have taken every step in their power to facilitate the measure, and, in the whole of their conduct, have endeavored to evidence a disposition to act upon the principles of humanity and good faith, and still indulge hopes, that the confidence of the inhabitants of Boston, in your excellency's honor and faithfulness, is not misplaced; and that, notwithstanding any disagreeable occurrences, naturally resulting from the confused state of the colony, which this Congress have discountenanced, and endeavored to rectify, your excellency will no longer suffer your treaty with a distressed people, who ought by no means to be affected thereby, to be further violated.

The committee appointed to take into consideration the expediency of establishing *a regiment* of the train, reported:

Part of the establishment reported was accepted; the consideration of the residue was referred to a future time.

Resolved, That the resolve which this Congress passed at Concord, the 13th ultimo, directing the committee of safety to engage a suitable number of persons, for forming six companies of the train, be so far reconsidered, as that it be, and hereby is *Resolved*, that the committee of safety be directed to engage a suitable number of persons, and form ten companies of the train, for the artillery already provided by this

colony, to enter immediately on constant discipline, and be in readiness to enter the service of the colony; and that said committee be, and they are hereby empowered, to draw on the public treasury, for said companies, a suitable consideration for their services.

The petition of Timothy Langdon¹ was read, and ordered to lie on the table till some of the eastern members should be present.

Ordered, That the secretary be directed, pursuant to a request of the committee of safety, to furnish them with copies of all such resolves as have passed the Congress in any ways relative to the duty enjoined them.

The secretary pro tempore represented to the Congress, that the multiplicity of the business of his office was such, as made it necessary that he should have some assistance; whereupon, *Ordered*, that Capt. Stone, of Oakham, assist him in that service.

The committee appointed to inquire into the state of the army, and to settle the appointment of the field officers, reported a letter from head quarters.

The committee appointed to inquire into the complaint of the selectmen of the town of Worcester, against Samuel Paine and William Campbell, reported; which report was accepted, and ordered to be transcribed, and delivered to Capt. Jonas Hubbard and Mr. Edward Crafts, who exhibited the above complaint, together with a printed resolve of Congress, lately passed, for disarming the disaffected inhabitants of the colony. The report is as follows, viz.:

The committee appointed to hear the complaints, exhibited by the selectmen of Worcester, against William Campbell and Samuel Paine, have attended that service, heard the parties, and beg leave to report, that we find the charges against them proved by depositions, and conceded by them; and that William Campbell has been guilty of leaving the town of Worcester without a permit from the selectmen, contrary to his own engagements: and that the said Samuel Paine has, in one instance, propagated reports with regard to our Massachusetts soldiers' rifling the house of Mr. Bradish, instead of the regular troops, and that those which were quartered in the colleges were lousy, and desert-

(1) This petition represented, that the committee of safety, formed from ten towns in the county of Lincoln, after consultation, came to the determination, that the king's masts, in the dock yard at Georgetown, should not be removed or fitted for use, and received assurances from Edward Parry, Esq., who had procured the timber, that it should remain: that when the result of the deliberations of the committee were known, Col. Samuel Thompson of Brunswick, with twenty armed men, seized Mr. Parry, and compelled him to give bonds, with the penalty of £2000, to abide in the town until the pleasure of Congress could be known, and exacted money for the refreshment of the captors: and prayed that the bonds might be cancelled, and Mr. Parry discharged from false imprisonment.

ed in great numbers; which, however indiscreet, does not appear to us to be done with any bad design, and that he ought to be dismissed immediately; and that the said Campbell may be returned to the town of Worcester, to be dealt with, by the committee of correspondence of that town, agreeably to a resolve of this Congress, passed the 5th instant. The matter, however, we think not important enough to be brought before this Congress.

The consideration of the petition of Timothy Langdon was again resumed, and ordered to lie on the table.

Ordered, That Capt. McCobb, Mr. Lewis and Doct. Perkins, be a committee to take under consideration the several applications made to this Congress, from the eastern parts of the province, for arms and ammunition.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

THURSDAY, May 11, 1775, A. M.

The petition of James Cargill, of Newcastle, committed to the committee who were appointed to consider the ||several|| applications to this Congress for ammunition, &c.

The committee appointed to take into consideration the several applications to this Congress for a supply of ammunition, &c., reported: the report was recommitted, and the committee directed to inspect the list of returns of the town's stock of powder, &c., that it may be known whether this Congress can, with prudence, recommend to any town which may be stocked therewith, to supply those towns which are destitute.

Adjourned to twelve o'clock this day.

[Noon]

The Congress met at twelve o'clock, ||^aaccording|| to adjournment.

The committee appointed to consider the several applications made to this Congress for ammunition, and to inspect the list of returns, &c., reported. The report was read and accepted, and is as follows, viz.:

Whereas, the towns of Falmouth and Arundel, and the district of Cape Elizabeth, being sea port places, and much exposed to the rage of our enemies, and not having a sufficient quantity of gunpowder to defend themselves in case of any long attack; and the town of Andover being well stocked with gunpowder, and not so much exposed;

Therefore, *Resolved*, and it is hereby recommended to the selectmen of the town of Andover, that they deliver to Mr. Joseph McLellan, of Falmouth, two half barrels of gunpowder, for the use of the town of Fal-

mouth, in the county of Cumberland; also to deliver to Mr. Zebulon Trickey, of Cape Elizabeth, one half barrel of gunpowder, for the use of Cape Elizabeth; also to deliver to Mr. John Hovey, of Arundel, two half barrels of gunpowder, for the use of said Arundel, they paying them for said powder, which shall be replaced, if needed, as soon as the colony magazine can be supplied.

Whereas, the towns of Brunswick, Pownalborough, Bristol and Newcastle, being sea port places, in the eastern parts of this colony, and much exposed to the rage and incursions of our unnatural enemies, and not having a sufficient quantity of gunpowder to defend themselves, in case of any attack; and the towns of Marlborough, Sudbury and Framingham, being well stocked with gunpowder, and not so much exposed;

Therefore, *Resolved*, and it is hereby recommended to the selectmen of the above mentioned several towns, that they deliver as follows, viz.: the selectmen of Sudbury, one half barrel of gunpowder, to Nathaniel Larrabee, for the use of Brunswick: the selectmen of Marlborough, two half barrels of gunpowder, one to Joseph Tinkham, for the use of Pownalborough, the other to Lieut. John Farley, for the use of Newcastle: the selectmen of Framingham, one half barrel of gunpowder, to Thomas Bracket, for the use of Bristol: they paying them for said powder, which shall be replaced, if needed, as soon as the colony magazine can be supplied.

Ordered, That each person now in waiting, who has made application to this Congress for powder, be served with a copy thereof.

Information being made to this Congress, that two men of war, with troops, had sailed from Boston to New York, with a design, as is supposed, of frustrating a design of the inhabitants of that colony and Connecticut, to secure the arms and ammunition now in the fort at New York;

Ordered, That Mr. Gerry, Col. Warren and Col. Lincoln, be a committee to prepare a letter to the committee of correspondence of New York, informing them of the sailing of said men of war, and inserting such articles therein as will put the people upon their guard against any attempt that may be made against them by said ships.

Ordered, That this committee prepare said letter, and forward it forthwith, without waiting to report to this Congress, said committee laying before this Congress, as soon as may be, a copy of said letter.¹

Adjourned to four o'clock, P. M.

(1) The following letter was sent to the committee of inspection of New York, subscribed by Elbridge Gerry, James Warren and Benjamin Lincoln:

"GENTLEMEN:—We are directed by the Congress of this colony, who are just informed that

[Afternoon.]

Met at four o'clock, according to adjournment.

Adjourned to eight o'clock to-morrow morning.

FRIDAY, May 12, 1775, A. M.

Moved, That a committee be appointed to consider the expediency of recommending to the selectmen of the several towns in the colony, to furnish such as may enlist in their respective towns, with necessaries for their march to head quarters. The question was put, and it passed in the negative.

Ordered, That Capt. Stone, Col. Warren and Mr. Sullivan, be a committee, to take into consideration an extract of a letter from the Hon. Enoch Freeman, Esq., of Falmouth, to Samuel Freeman.¹

two men of war, the Asia, and one other ship, with three or four companies of troops on board, sailed yesterday from Boston for your place, to give you the earliest notice thereof. It is supposed that they have orders to secure the ammunition and military stores in the fort of your city. Your noble exertions in the common cause, have given the Congress reason to think, that timely information, relative to this matter, would be important to you. The post is now waiting, which prevents us from indulging an inclination for enlarging.

We are, respectfully, gentlemen, yours, &c."

(1) The extracts which follow are from a letter of Hon. Enoch Freeman, dated Falmouth, May 5, 1775, probably relating to the subjects presented for the consideration of Congress:

"We have lately heard that the Penobscot indians are highly exasperated at Capt. Goldthwaite, for suffering the tender to dismantle the fort there, and carrying off the powder: and truck trade is stopped, as we are informed; and that there were a number of men round about there, going to take Goldthwaite, for delivering up the fort, into their custody, but what they intend to do with him I dont hear. Perhaps it would be prudent for the Congress to send down there, and secure the indians in our interest, by keeping the truck trade open, supplying them powder, or any other method in their wisdom, upon mature consideration they may think best. A hint on this head is enough."

"The selectmen of this town have this moment agreed with one Jabez Matthews and one David Dinsmore, of New Gloucester, to go over to Quebec, to make discovery whether any Canadians are in motion to come on our back settlements, or to excite the indians to do it; and I have wrote to Mr. Remington Holby, of Vassalborough, to procure one or two to go with them, as hunters; and they are charged to be cautious not to let the Canadians have reason so much as to suspect their business, and they will depend on your endeavoring to get the Congress to order them adequate satisfaction out of the public fund. If they discover any evil designs, we shall be glad to know it, that we may prepare accordingly for our defence. If they find there is no design upon us, it will be a great satisfaction to this eastern country."

"I could write a good deal in favor of sending such an embassy, but as my time is almost wholly taken up on public matters, I have little time to spare."

References, in the journal, to original papers, too often lead to the repetition of the same sad tale of loss and destruction. The letter of the Hon. Enoch Freeman, mentioned on page 220, undoubtedly related to a transaction fully detailed in the following communication from Gen. Jedediah Preble, addressed to the president of the Provincial Congress.

FALMOUTH, May 14, 1775.

"HONORED SIR:—The committee of correspondence in this town, beg leave to inform you, that some time past, we received advices from Georgetown, that Col. Thompson was fitting two vessels there, with design to attempt the taking the king's ship Cunceaux, stationed in this harbor, commanded by Capt. Mowat, a gentleman, whose conduct since he has been here, has given no grounds of suspicion he had any design to distress or injure us; but, on the other hand, he has af-

Ordered, That Capt. Stone, Col. Warren and Mr. Sullivan, above mentioned, be a committee to take into consideration the expediency of taking measures for raising a company or two of indians.

Resolved, That to-morrow morning, at ten o'clock, be, and is now assigned, for the purpose of choosing some person to preach a sermon to the Congress, on the 31st May instant.

Resolved, That all persons who have the care of any prisoners detained at Concord, Lexington, or elsewhere, be, and hereby are directed, to give the Rev. Mr. Gordon free access to them, whenever he shall desire it; and it is recommended to all civil magistrates, and others, to be aiding and assisting him in examining, and taking depositions of them, and others, without exception.

Ordered, That the establishment for a train of artillery be recommended.

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan be added to the committee appointed for revising the [commissions of the] committee of safety and committee of supplies, in the room of Doct. Holten, absent.

forded his assistance to sundry vessels in distress. As we thought such an attempt had the appearance of laying a foundation for the destruction of this town, the committee of correspondence met, and wrote to the committee of correspondence at Georgetown, desiring they would prevent their coming; we also wrote to Col. Thompson, desiring him to desist from such an attempt, as it would throw this town into the greatest confusion imaginable; we sent an express, and received his answer that he had dropped the design of coming. But, on Monday night, [May 10,] he landed upwards of sixty men, on the back side of a neck of land joining to the town, who came there in a number of boats, and lay undiscovered till about the middle of the next day; at which time, Capt. Mowat, the doctor of the ship and parson Wiswall, were taking a walk on said neck, when a detachment of Col. Thompson's party rushed from their concealment, surrounded the gentlemen, and made them prisoners, and conducted them to the colonel, who was with the main body, on the back side of the neck. Capt. Hog, who now commanded the ship, immediately clapped springs on his cables, she lying within musket shot of the town, and swore if the gentlemen were not released by six o'clock, he would fire on the town. He fired two cannon, and, although there was no shot in them, it frightened the women and children to such a degree, that some crawled under wharves, some ran down cellar and some out of town. Such a shocking scene was never before presented to view here. The gentlemen who were in custody, were conducted to a public house, where Capt. Mowat declared, if he was not released, it would be the destruction of the town. Every gentleman present used his utmost endeavors to accommodate the matter. Col. Thompson consented that a committee should be chosen, consisting of officers from his party and gentlemen from the town, to consult in what manner the affair could be accommodated; but, as it was late, the committee chose to defer the consideration of it till next morning. Capt. Mowat then requested he might go on board his ship that night, and he would pawn his word and honor that he would return next morning, at what time and at what place should be appointed. Col. Thompson consented, provided Col. Freeman and Brigadier Preble would pass their words that the several gentlemen should return according to their promises, and also pawn their word and honor, if the gentlemen failed of coming, that they would deliver themselves up, and stand by the consequences, which was consented to. Capt. Mowat not coming according to his promise, which was to have been at nine o'clock the next morning, the sponsors appeared according to promise, and were confined. Capt. Mowat wrote to them, and let them know he had fully determined to have complied with his promise, but he had sent his man on shore, to carry some dirty linen to his washing-woman, and to bring off some clean: that said man made oath, that two of the body, under arms, one of which swore, by all that was sacred, the moment he come on shore he should have what was in his piece, and the other, that he

Resolved, That the several committees be enjoined to sit, and that this Congress be adjourned to this afternoon, three o'clock.

[Afternoon.]

The committee appointed to consider measures for establishing post offices and post ||riders,|| reported. After some debate, the matter thereof was ordered for the present to subside.

The order of the day was moved for.

The absent members were ordered to be called in.

It was then *Moved*, That the sense of the Congress be taken on this question, viz. : Whether there is now existing in this colony a necessity of taking up, and exercising the powers of civil government, in all its parts.

After some debate, it was *Resolved*, that this Congress will now form itself into a committee of the whole house, for consideration of the question in debate.

The committee having considered thereon, the president, on a motion made, [*resumed*] the chair. The committee then, by the Hon. Joseph Warren, Esq., their chairman, reported, "that a committee be raised, for the purpose of reporting to the Congress an application to the Continental Congress, for obtaining their recommendation for this colony to take up and exercise civil government, as soon as may be, and that the committee be directed to ground the application on the necessity of the case;" which report being read, was accepted, by a very large majority; whereupon, *Ordered*, that the president, Doct.

should never return on board again with his life: and that two more of his men made oath, they heard several of the men under arms say, the moment he came on shore they would have his life; this was what he wrote to plead an excuse for not complying with his promise. Col. Thompson told the two gentlemen under confinement, that he must have some provisions and refreshments for his men, which they procured, to the amount of thirteen or fourteen pounds, lawful money, on which they were dismissed. About ten o'clock, he sent an account to them for time and expense, amounting to £158 18s. lawful money, and gave them till next morning, nine o'clock, to return an answer, which they did in the negative; he said he would have satisfaction before he left town. He then seized all the goods he could find, belonging to Capt. Coulson and William Tyng, Esq; they also carried off one boat belonging to Coulson, and one other to Capt. Mowat; they also obliged Capt. Pote to furnish them with some provisions, and a small matter of cash; they also brought one man on his knees, for speaking disrespectfully of the colonel and his men. Col. Thompson, we doubt not, is a true friend to his country, and a man of courage and resolve; but our town lies so much exposed to the navy that, had he succeeded in his attempt, which there was not the least probability of, it must have proved the destruction of this town, and the country back, who are now in the greatest distress for want of provisions. We have only related plain facts, that the honorable members of the Provincial Congress may not be imposed on with false accounts, to whom please to communicate this letter.

We are, with great esteem, gentlemen, your most obedient humble servants.

JEDEDIAH PREBLE, *Chairman.*"

a ||roads.||

b [assumed.]

Church, Mr. Gerry, Col. Warren, Mr. Sullivan, Col. Danielson and Col. Lincoln, be a committee to prepare an application agreeably to said report.

A letter from Col. Quincy ||of Braintree,|| to the president, was read; whereupon, *Resolved*, that Gen. Ward be, and hereby is directed, to order four respectable officers to escort the president of this Congress to Col. Quincy, at Braintree, to-morrow morning.

Ordered, That Major Fuller, Mr. Goodwin and Deacon Whitney, be a committee to estimate the damages done at Concord, Lexington and Cambridge, by the king's troops, on the 19th ultimo, so far as respects private property only.

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan, Doct. Taylor and Mr. Lewis, be a committee to take into consideration a letter from the Hon. Enoch Freeman, Esq., dated May 10, 1775, to his son, Mr. Samuel Freeman.¹

Resolved, That the further consideration of the report of the committee who were appointed to bring in a resolve respecting the establishment of post offices and post riders, be resumed to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Resolved, That the establishment for a train of artillery, which has been accepted by this Congress, be reconsidered, and that the following report, for such an establishment, be accepted, viz.:

Resolved, That the following establishment be made for ten companies of matrosses:

Captain,	£6 10s. 0 per month.
Captain Lieutenant,	5 10 0 "
1st Lieutenant,	4 10 0 "
Two 2d Lieutenants, each	3 12 0 "
Serjeants, each	2 10 0 "
Corporals, each	2 6 0 "
6 Bombardiers, each	2 4 6 "
6 Gunners, each	2 4 0 "
32 Matrosses, each	2 3 0 "

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

[SATURDAY,] May 13, 1775, A. M.

Met according to adjournment.

The petition of the selectmen of the town of Topsham, in the county of Lincoln, respecting their being supplied with powder, [was] read, and *Ordered*, that the same be committed to Capt. McCobb, Mr. Lewis and Doct. Taylor.

(1) See the note to page 217 *ante*. The letter mentioned in the text is not on the files of Congress.

The order of the day, respecting the further consideration of the report of the committee appointed to bring in a resolve respecting the establishing post offices, &c., was taken up, and the blanks for post masters being filled up, ordered to subside till the report on the letter from Hon. Enoch Freeman, Esq. was read.

The committee appointed to take into consideration a letter from the Hon. Enoch Freeman, Esq., dated May 10, reported; and after a long debate thereon, [the report] was ordered to be recommitted for amendment.

Moved, That a committee be appointed to count and sort the votes, for a committee, to be chosen by ballot, to appoint post riders; [the] time assigned for that purpose [was] voted to be three o'clock, P. M.

The order of the day was moved for, to choose a gentleman to preach the sermon on the 31st May.

Moved, That a committee be chosen to count and sort the votes. Col. Warren, Capt. Jennison, Major Bliss, were chosen.

The committee chosen to count and sort the votes, reported that the Rev. Doct. Langdon was chosen.

Moved, That a committee of three persons be appointed, to wait on the Rev. Doct. Langdon, and acquaint him that this Congress have made choice of him to preach a sermon to the Congress of this colony on the 31st instant May, and desire his compliance therewith. Col. Gerrish, Mr. Pitts and Doct. Sawyer, were chosen accordingly.

The committee appointed to prepare a resolve respecting the taking a third set of the depositions relative to the battle of Lexington, reported, and [the report] was accepted, and is as follows, viz. :

Resolved, That William Reed, William Stickney, Thadeus Mason, Jonathan Hastings, Jonathan Cummings, Josiah Johnson, Duncan Ingraham, Jonas Dix and Simon Tufts, Esqs., be, and they hereby are required, to take a third set of the depositions relative to the battle of Lexington, similar to the two sets already by them taken; and they are empowered to summon, or cause to be summoned, such inhabitants of this colony as they shall think proper, to attend them, at any time and place in this ||country,|| which they shall direct, for the purposes mentioned; and all such persons as shall be summoned by the justices aforesaid, are hereby directed punctually to obey their summons.

Ordered, That Mr. Pitts, Mr. Gill and Mr. Sawyer, be a committee to take into consideration a letter from Mr. John Peck, respecting his

confinement, to the selectmen of Boston, and the said selectmen's letter to this Congress on the same subject.

The committee reported their amendment of the report on the Hon. Enoch Freeman's letter; referred to the afternoon.

Adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

[Afternoon]

||The Congress met at three o'clock, P. M.||

The report of the committee respecting the Hon. Enoch Freeman, Esq.'s letter, [was] taken up, amended and ["accepted."]¹

The committee appointed to consider the petition of the selectmen of the town of Topsham, reported; the report was accepted, and is as follows, viz.:

Whereas, the town of Topsham being a sea port place, in the eastern part of the colony, and much exposed to the rage and excursions of our unnatural enemies, and not having a sufficient quantity of gunpowder to defend themselves, in case of an attack, and the town of Wrentham being well stocked therewith;

Therefore, *Resolved*, and it is hereby recommended to the selectmen of the abovesaid town of Wrentham, to deliver one half barrel of gunpowder to Mr. Prince Rose, for the use of the town of Topsham, he paying them for said powder, which shall be replaced, if needed, as soon as the colony magazine can be supplied.

||The order of the day was called for,|| and Capt. Jonathan Brown, Jonas Dix, Esq. and Deacon Cheever, were chosen a committee to count and sort the votes for a committee to establish post riders; which committee was chosen; and the blanks in the resolve respecting post offices, being filled up with said committees' names, the resolve was accepted, and is as follows, viz.:

Resolved, as the opinion of this Congress, that post riders be immediately established to go from Cambridge, and to ride the following roads, viz.: to Georgetown in the county of Lincoln, to Haverhill, to Providence, to Woodstock by Worcester, and from Worcester to Great Barrington by Springfield, and to Falmouth in the county of Barnstable, and that post offices be kept as followeth, viz.: One at Cambridge; one at Salem; one at Ipswich; one at Haverhill; one at Newburyport; one at ||Kennebunk|| or Welles; one at Falmouth in the county of Cumberland; one at Georgetown, in the county of Lincoln; one at Worcester; one at Springfield; one at Great Barrington; one

a [accepted, and is as follows:]

b ||*Resolved*, That the order of the day, on the subject of post riders, be now taken up.||

c ||Kennebeck.||

(1) The report, unfortunately omitted in the journal, is not preserved on the files.

at Plymouth; one at Sandwich; one at Falmouth, in the county of Barnstable.

And it is further *Resolved*, That Mr. James Winthrop be appointed post master for the town of Cambridge; Mr. Edward ^aNorris for Salem; Mr. James Foster for Ipswich; Mr. ^bSimon Greenough for Haverhill; Mr. Bulkley Emerson for Newburyport; Capt. Nathaniel Kimball for Kennebunk; Mr. Samuel Freeman for Falmouth, in Cumberland; Mr. John Wood for Georgetown; Mr. Isaiah Thomas for Worcester; Mr. Moses Church for Springfield; Doct. William Whiting for Great Barrington; Joseph Nye, 3d. for Sandwich; William Watson, Esq. for Plymouth; and Mr. Moses Swift for Falmouth, in Barnstable; and that Capt. Jonathan Brown, Jonas Dix, Esq. and David Cheever, Esq., be a committee to give directions for the setting off and returning of the posts in their several routes, and to appoint the number of riders, and agree with them, and to agree likewise with the post masters for their service; and that the rates of, and duties for postage of letters, &c., be as follow, viz.: for any distance not exceeding 60 miles, 5 1-4 pence; upwards of 60 miles, and not exceeding 100 miles, 8 pence; upwards of 100 miles, and not exceeding 200, 10 1-2 pence; upwards of 200, and not exceeding 300, 1 shilling 1 penny; upwards of 300, and not exceeding 400, 1 shilling 4 pence; upwards of 400, and not exceeding 500, 1 shilling 6 1-2 pence; upwards of 500, and not exceeding 600, 1 shilling 9 pence; upwards of 600, and not exceeding 700, 2 shillings; upwards of 700, and not exceeding 800, 2 shillings 2 1-2 pence; upwards of 800, and not exceeding 900, 2 shillings 5 pence; upwards of 900, and not exceeding 1000, 2 shillings 8 pence. The above rates to be paid in lawful money of this colony.

The above rates are for the postage of a single letter; they are to be doubled for all double letters; trebled for all treble letters; and for every ounce weight, four times as much to be charged as for a single letter; and that the post masters be accountable to the aforementioned committee for what they shall receive; and that the foregoing rules and orders continue, until the Continental Congress, or the congress, or future house of representatives of this colony, shall make some further order relative to the same.

The committee ^aappointed to draw a resolve respecting a court of inquiry, reported; and *Ordered*, that Monday, three o'clock in the afternoon, be assigned for taking the same into consideration.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

SUNDAY, May 14, 1775, [A. M.]

Met, and adjourned to twelve o'clock.

[Noon.]

At twelve o'clock met, and adjourned to three o'clock.

[Afternoon.]

At three o'clock met again.

Moved, That a committee be appointed to apply to the committee of safety, for a list of such persons as they have given enlisting orders to, that this Congress may commission such as they think proper, without delay.

Resolved, That the further consideration of this matter be referred to to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

[MONDAY,] May 15, 1775, A. M.

Resolved, That four o'clock in the afternoon of this day, be assigned for making choice of two persons, members of this Congress, to attend the Provincial Congress of New Hampshire, on Wednesday next.

The order of the day was moved for, and read.

Resolved, That David Cheever, Esq., for reasons by him offered, be excused from serving in the business, to which he was appointed, by a resolve of this Congress, passed the 12th instant, for establishing post offices and post riders; and that Mr. William Greenleaf, Joseph Greenleaf, Esq. and Mr. John Pitts, be added to the committee therein appointed.

Resolved, That five o'clock this afternoon be assigned for the choice of a person to serve on the committee of supplies, in the room of Col. Lee, deceased.

Ordered, That the committee appointed to prepare an application to the Continental Congress, be directed to insert a clause therein, desiring that the said congress would take some measures for directing and regulating the American forces.

The committee appointed to prepare an introduction to the depositions [relating to] the late affair at Lexington, reported; the same was recommitted, for the purpose of examining it, to find if the narrative contained in the said introduction be supported by the depositions, and to add such other depositions as may be procured.

Ordered, That Mr. Fisher, Col. Field and Mr. Bullen, be a committee to examine the letters of Governor Hutchinson,¹ lately discovered,

a [of.]

(1) The following account of the discovery of the letter books of Governor Hutchinson, containing his correspondence with the ministry, and with private individuals, is copied from *Gordon's History of the American Revolution*, Vol. I., Page 356.

"When he [Governor Hutchinson,] quitted the province, all his furniture was left behind at his seat in Milton. After the Lexington engagement, the committee of the town removed

and report to this Congress such letters, and extracts, as they think it will be proper to publish.

||*Ordered*, That the committee appointed to revise [the commission of] the committee of safety, sit forthwith.||

Ordered, That Col. Warren, Mr. Sawyer and Major Bliss, be a committee to take into consideration the subject of a letter, read in Congress, from William Watson, Esq. to Col. Warren and Mr. Lothrop.

Col. Barrett, who was appointed to take a deposition at Concord, reported; the deposition reported was ordered to be committed to the committee who were appointed to prepare an introduction to the depositions.

The committee appointed to take into consideration extracts of a letter from the Hon. Enoch Freeman, Esq., reported a letter to the eastern tribes of indians, which was accepted, and ordered to be authenticated, and sent to Mr. John Lane, to be communicated to them. It is as follows, viz.:

FRIENDS AND GOOD BROTHERS:—We, the delegates of the colony of the Massachusetts Bay, being come together in congress, to consider what may be best for you and ourselves to do, to get rid of the slavery designed to be brought upon us, have thought it our duty to write you the following letter.

BROTHERS: the great wickedness of such as should be our friends, but are our enemies, we mean the ministry of Great Britain, has laid deep plots to take away our liberty and your liberty; they want to get all our money; make us pay it to them, when they never earned it; to make you and us their servants; and let us have nothing to eat, drink, or wear, but what they say we shall; and prevent us from having guns and powder to use, and kill our deer, and wolves, and other game, or to send to you, for you to kill your game with, and to get skins and fur to trade with us for what you want: but we hope soon

it, in order to save it from being totally ruined. Mr. Samuel Henshaw, desirous of seeing how the house looked when stript of all the furniture, repaired thither with the gentleman who had the key. He went, at length, up into a dark garret, where he discovered an old trunk, which, he was told, was left behind, as it contained nothing but a parcel of useless papers. Curiosity led him to examine them, when he soon discovered a letter book of Mr. Hutchinson's, which he secured, and then posted away to Doct. Warren, to whom he related what had happened: on which, an order was soon sent to Gen. Thomas, at Roxbury, to possess himself of the trunk. It was brought to his quarters: and there, through the imprudent exultations of some about the general, the contents were too often exposed to persons resorting thither, and some single letters conveyed away; one [was suppressed] for the public good; it being thought, that if the same was generally known, it might be of disservice in the present moment, as it had not a favorable aspect upon the staunch patriotism of Mr. Hancock. The letter books, and other papers, were afterwards taken proper care of."

These interesting manuscripts were deposited, and are still retained, in the archives of the state.

to be able to supply you with both guns and powder, of our own making.

We have petitioned to England for you and us, and told them plainly we want nothing but our own, and do not want to hurt them; but they will not hear us, and have sent over great ships, and their men with guns, to make us give up, and kill us, and have killed some of our men; but we have driven them back and beat them, and killed a great many of their men.

The Englishmen of all the colonies, from Nova Scotia to Georgia, have firmly resolved to stand together and oppose them; our liberty and your liberty is the same; we are brothers, and what is for our good is for your good; and we, by standing together, shall make those wicked men afraid, and overcome them, and all be free men. Capt. Goldthwait has given up Fort Pownall into the hands of our enemies; we are angry at it, and we hear you are angry with him, and we do not wonder at it. We want to know what you, our good brothers, want from us of clothing, or warlike stores, and we will supply you as fast as we can. We will do all for you we can, and fight to save you, any time, and hope that none of your men, or the indians in Canada, will join with our enemies. You may have a great deal of ||good|| influence on them. Our good brothers, the indians at Stockbridge, all join with us, and some of their men have enlisted as soldiers, and we have given them that enlisted, each one, a blanket and a ribbon, and they will be paid when they are from home in the service; and if any of you are willing to enlist, we will do the same for you.

We have sent Capt. John Lane to you, [to consult with you] for that purpose, and he will show you his orders for raising one company of your men to join with us in the war with your and our enemies.

BROTHERS: we beseech that God who lives above, and that does what is right here below, to be your friend and bless you, [and] to prevent the designs of those wicked men from hurting you or us.

BROTHERS: if you will let Mr. John Preble know what things you want, he will take care to inform us, and we will do the best for you that we can.

The committee appointed to consider a letter from William Watson, Esq., of Plymouth, reported the following resolve, which was accepted, and ordered to be printed, and dispersed to the several towns in the colony, and is as follows, viz.:

Whereas, some of the inhabitants of this colony, and most of them such as have been inimical to the constitution and interest of the same,

are now, after having united themselves with our enemies, in reducing us to the distresses and difficulties we are laboring under, taking steps to remove themselves and effects out of this colony, into the government of Nova Scotia, and elsewhere, in order to avoid their proportion of burdens necessarily incurred for our defence, to prevent which, it is *Resolved*, that no person be, from this time, permitted to move his goods and effects out of this colony, unless he shall obtain the permission of the committee of correspondence of the town he belongs to; or if no such committee be there appointed, of the selectmen, or the majority of them, under their hands, for that purpose, but by the leave of this or some future congress; and the several committees of correspondence, or selectmen, where there are no such committees, are hereby directed to be very vigilant in observing the motions of all such persons who they may have reason to suspect, and to see that this resolve be carried into full execution.

Then adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

[Afternoon]

The committee appointed to consider the extracts of a letter from the Hon. Enoch Freeman, Esq., reported a resolve respecting an embassy to Canada, which being read and amended, was accepted, a copy ordered to be authenticated, and sent to the selectmen of Falmouth, and is as follows, viz. :

Whereas, it is absolutely necessary for the interest and safety of this colony, in its present unhappy situation, that the most certain intelligence, from Canada, of the designs and manœuvres of the inhabitants of that colony should be obtained as ^afrequently as possible : and whereas, the selectmen of the town of Falmouth, having been alarmed by reports which had prevailed in the eastern parts of the colony, that the Canadians would soon attack them on their frontiers, and thereby bring not only themselves, but the whole colony, into a still more deplorable situation ; and judging it of the utmost importance, that the truth or falsity of such reports be known without delay, have employed Mr. Jabez Matthews and Mr. David Dinsmore, to go across the woods to Quebec, in order to observe the motions of the people there, and, as far as possible, to gain a knowledge of their intention ;

Therefore, *Resolved*, That this Congress do approve of the care and attention of the selectmen of Falmouth, to the general interest of the colony. And it is hereby recommended to the said selectmen, that they transmit the intelligence they may receive by them, together with the expenses of the said embassy, to this or some future congress of

this colony, with all convenient speed, that the account of their expenses may be adjusted and allowed out of the treasury of the colony.

The order of the day [was] moved for.

The report of the committee appointed to bring in a resolve for establishing a court of inquiry, was read; after debate, the question was put, whether said report be accepted, and it passed in the negative.

Ordered, That the committee who reported a letter to the eastern tribes of indians, be directed to prepare instructions to Mr. John Lane, who is appointed to communicate the letter to them, and enlist a company of them in the service of the colony.

Ordered, That Mr. Gill, Mr. Bliss and Mr. How, be a committee to sort and count the votes for two persons, members of this Congress, to repair to the congress of the province of New Hampshire.

The committee last mentioned, reported, that the Hon. Joseph Gerish, Esq. and Col. Ebenezer Sawyer, were chosen.

Ordered, That Col. Dexter, Col. Warren and Col. Foster, be a committee to bring in a resolve for supplying the soldiers with two twenty shilling bills each, for a month's advance pay, and they are directed to draw up a form for said bills, and employ an engraver to prepare a plate for [printing] the same, without delay, and *Resolved*, that to-morrow morning, ten o'clock, be assigned for the consideration of the report of said committee thereon.

Ordered, That the committee appointed to prepare an application to the Continental Congress, sit forthwith.

Ordered, That Mr. Gill, Mr. Bliss and Mr. How, be a committee to sort and count the votes for a member of the committee of supplies, in the room of Col. Lee, deceased.

The committee last mentioned, reported, that Mr. John Pitts was chosen.

Ordered, That Col. Barrett, Esquire Rawson and Mr. Webster, be a committee to take into consideration a petition to this Congress, from Mr. Boice and Mr. McLean, of Milton.¹

Ordered, That Mr. Lothrop, Col. Warren and Mr. Jennison, be a committee to draw up some instructions to the delegates appointed to go to the Congress of New Hampshire.

Adjourned to eight o'clock to-morrow morning.

a [engraving.]

(1) John Boice and Hugh McLean represented, that they were engaged in the business of manufacturing paper; that four apprentices, well skilled in the employment, had enlisted in the army; that their services were necessary for the operation of the mills; and prayed that these soldiers might be discharged from military service.

[TUESDAY,] May 16, 1775, A. M.

Ordered, That Doct. Taylor, Mr. Greenleaf and Capt. Dix, be a committee to apply to the committee of safety, for a list of such persons as they have given enlisting orders to; and, in particular, [for] a list of such as have completed, or nearly completed, their respective regiments; and as far as can be speedily obtained, the number of men each officer has enlisted, that this Congress may commission such persons as they think proper, without delay.

The committee appointed to consider a petition of Messrs. Boice and McLean, reported. A long debate was had thereon, and it was finally determined, that the petitioners have leave to withdraw their petition.

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan, Capt. Stone, Col. Farley, Major Brooks and Doct. Rawson, be a committee to take into consideration a verbal information of the capture of three vessels, by a king's cutter, at Dartmouth, and the retaking two of them, and fifteen marines prisoners.

Adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

[Afternoon]

Henry Gardner, Esq. having renewed his request, that this Congress would excuse him from serving the colony in the office of receiver general, *Resolved*, that the determination of this matter be referred to to-morrow morning, ten o'clock; and if Mr. Gardner should then insist on being excused, that then the Congress will proceed to the choice of some other person to supply his place.

The committee appointed to prepare an application to the Continental Congress, reported the following, which was read paragraph by paragraph, and accepted, viz. :

Resolved, That Doct. Church be ordered to go immediately to Philadelphia, and deliver to the president of the honorable American Congress, there now sitting, the following application, to be by him communicated to the members thereof; and the said Church is also directed to confer with the said congress, respecting such other matters as may be necessary to the defence of this colony, and particularly [as to] the state of the army therein.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONORS :—That system of colony administration which, in the most firm, dutiful and loyal manner, has been in vain remonstrated against, by the representative body of the united colonies, seems still, unless speedily and vigorously opposed, by the collected wisdom and force of all America, to threaten ruin and destruction to this continent.

For a long time past this colony has, by a corrupt administration in Great Britain and here, been deprived of the exercise of those powers of government, without which, a people can be neither rich, happy or secure. The whole continent saw the blow impending, which, if not warded off, must inevitably have subverted the freedom and happiness of each colony. The principles of self-defence, roused in the breasts of freemen by the dread of impending slavery, caused to be collected the wisdom of America, in a congress, composed of men who, through time, must, in every land of freedom, be revered, amongst the most faithful assertors of the essential rights of human nature.

This colony was then reduced to great difficulties, being denied the exercise of civil government, according to our charter, or the fundamental principles of the English constitution; and a formidable navy and army, not only inimical to our safety, but flattered with the prospect of enjoying the fruit of our industry, were stationed, for that purpose, in our metropolis. The prospect of deciding the question, between our mother country and us, by the sword, gave us the greatest pain and anxiety; but, we have made all the preparation for our necessary defence, that our confused state would admit of; and as the question equally affected our sister colonies and us, we have declined, though urged thereto by the most pressing necessity, to assume the reins of civil government, without their advice and consent: but have, hitherto, patiently borne the many difficulties and distressing embarrassments necessarily resulting from a want thereof. We are now compelled to raise an army, which, with the assistance of the other colonies, we hope, under the smiles of Heaven, will be able to defend us, and all America, from the further butcheries and devastations of our implacable enemies.

But, as the sword should, in all free states, be subservient to the civil powers, and as it is the duty of the magistrate to support it, for the people's necessary defence, we tremble at having an army, although consisting of our own countrymen, established here, without a civil power to provide for and control it.

We are happy in having an opportunity of laying our distressed state before the representative body of the continent, and humbly hope you will favor us with your most explicit advice, respecting the taking up and exercising the powers of civil government, which we think absolutely necessary for the salvation of our country; and we shall readily submit to such a general plan as you may direct for the colonies; or make it our great study to establish such a form of government here,

as shall not only most promote our advantage, but the union and interest of all America.

As the army, collecting from different colonies, is for the general defence of the rights of America, we would beg leave to suggest to your consideration, the propriety of your taking the regulation and general direction of it, that the operations may more effectually answer the purposes designed.

The Committee appointed to prepare instructions to the delegates who are going to New Hampshire, reported the following, which was accepted, viz :

Resolved, That the Hon. Joseph Gerrish, Esq., and Col. Ebenezer Sawyer, who are by this Congress chosen a committee to wait on the delegates of the colony of New Hampshire, are hereby empowered and directed, to take such methods, and make such application to the said congress, as shall, in the judgment of said committee, appear most conducive to the union of the colonies, and the most direct way to induce said Congress of New Hampshire, to raise their proportion of men to defend the colonies. And it is also *Resolved*, That the said committee be furnished with a copy of the application of this Congress to the honorable members of the Continental Congress, which the said committee is directed to deliver the president of the congress of that colony, and to do all that they can to procure the approbation of that colony to our assuming government, and to communicate to said congress such of the proceedings of this Congress as they shall think conducive to the good of the whole.

Ordered, That the said delegates be furnished with a copy of the establishment for the Massachusetts army, and rules and regulations for the same, and form of the oath for the officers and soldiers.

A letter from Col. Thomas Legate, dated Cambridge, May 16, 1775,¹ was read, and committed to Col. Foster, Mr. Parker, and Mr. Bliss.

The Committee appointed to bring in a resolve for supplying the soldiers with two twenty shilling bills for a month's advance pay, again reported.

The order of the day [was] moved for.

Ordered, That Col. Foster, Major Bliss, and Mr. Bent, be a committee to sort and count the votes for a member of this Congress, to go to Philadelphia with the application of this Congress, to the Continental Congress.

(1) This related to the organization of the train of artillery in the provincial army.

The committee reported, that Doct. Benjamin Church was chosen.

The committee appointed to take under consideration the letter from Col. Legate reported; which report being read and amended, was accepted, and is as follows, viz :

Whereas, it is of the utmost importance, that the men who shall be enlisted into the artillery company should be well qualified for that employment, and it being impossible to enlist the men for the artillery at large, in the colony, so soon as the service requires, therefore, *Resolved*, That the officers of the artillery be allowed to enlist the men from the several regiments already engaged, when the men are willing to engage in that service, until the whole artillery establishment shall be completed, always provided, that such enlistments shall be no prejudice or hindrance to the officers with whom such men are already enlisted, in entitling them to their respective commissions; and that not more than four men be taken from any one company: and the officers of the train of artillery are directed to use their endeavor, to enlist as many ||men,|| who are not under any previous engagement in the army, as they can, speedily; and the officers, from whose regiment or company any person is enlisted into the train of artillery, are also directed to fill up their said regiment or companies with all convenient speed, by enlisting other soldiers in the place of those enlisted into the train of artillery.

Ordered, That Mr. Gerry, Mr. Pitts, Doct. Taylor, the President, and Mr. Batchelder, be a committee to consider what measures it would be expedient to take, relative to the prisoners in Boston, and the inhabitants which are there kept in duress.

The committee appointed to apply to the committee of safety for a list of officers, &c., reported, verbally, that they had no other list than what they had before sent to the congress: that they had received no returns, and knew not how many had enlisted, or whether any regiments were completed.

Ordered, That Col. Barrett, Doct. Taylor, and Mr. Fuller, be a committee to take into consideration a petition from the inhabitants of Canaan and Norridgewock, on Kennebeck river, and report.¹

The committee who were appointed to consider the information from Dartmouth, reported; the report was recommitted for further examination and inquiry into the affair.

Ordered, That Mr. Freeman and Doct. Holten be added to the committee appointed to examine Hutchinson's letters.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, 9 o'clock.

(1) This petition, like most others from the eastern part of the province, appears to have been for supplies of arms, ammunition, and provisions.

[WEDNESDAY,] May 17, 1775, [A. M.]

A letter from [Edward] Mott to this Congress, dated May 11, 1775, giving an account of the taking of the fortress at Ticonderoga, was read, together with a letter from Ethan Allen; also an application from Col. Easton, and others: whereupon, *Ordered*, That Col. Foster, Mr. Sullivan, and Doct. Holten, be a committee to introduce Col. Easton to this house, to give a narrative of that transaction, and that each member have liberty to ask him any questions.¹

Ordered, That Mr. President, Doct. Taylor, Col. Foster, Doct. Holten, and Mr. Cross, be a committee to take the same into consideration, and report.

A resolve from the committee of safety, relative to the seizing the servants and friends to government, improperly so called, was read, and ordered to lie on the table.

Resolved, That three o'clock, P. M., be assigned for the purpose of considering the expediency of making out a commission to Gen. Ward.

The Congress appointed two other monitors, viz.: Mr. John Hale and Capt. Woodbridge Brown.

The resolve, and form of an oath to be taken by the general officers, were read, amended and accepted, and are as follow, viz.:

Resolved, That the general officers of the Massachusetts army, now raising for the defence and security of the rights and liberties of this and our sister colonies in America, shall each and every of them repeat, take, and subscribe the following oath, to be administered by [blank] viz.:

I, A. B., do solemnly swear, that, as a general officer in the Massachusetts army, I will well and faithfully execute the office of a general, to which I have been appointed, according to my best abilities, in defence and for the security of the estates, lives, and liberties of the good people of this and the sister colonies in America, in opposition to ministerial tyranny, by which they are or may be oppressed, and to all other enemies and opposers whatsoever; that I will adhere to the rules and regulations of said army, established by the Congress of [the colony of] the Massachusetts Bay, observe and obey the resolutions and orders which are or shall be passed by said Congress, or any future congress, or house of representatives, or legislative body of said colony, and such committees as shall be by them authorized for that purpose; and that I will disclose and make known to the authority aforesaid, all traitorous conspiracies, attempts and designs whatsoever,

(1) The papers relating to Ticonderoga, will be found in the Appendix.

which I shall know to be made, or have reason to suspect are making, against the army, or any of the English American colonies.

Ordered, That Jonas Dix, Esq. be directed to take depositions relative to the destruction of private property, by the king's troops, on the 19th instant, and their driving women in childbed out of their houses, and killing old men unarmed.

Henry Gardner, Esq., informed the house, that he was willing to continue to serve this colony in the office of receiver general.

Ordered, That Mr. Kollock, Deacon Nichols and Mr. Rawson, be a committee to consider what steps are proper to be taken, for the relief of such of the inhabitants of Boston as come over to Charlestown, who are not able to take care of themselves.

The committee appointed to consider the account of taking the fortress of Ticonderoga, reported the following resolve, and letter to the assembly of Connecticut, which were accepted, and the letter ordered to be authenticated and sent forward :

GENTLEMEN :—We have the happiness of presenting our congratulations to you, on the reduction of that important fortress, Ticonderoga; we applaud the conduct, both of the officers and soldiers, and are of opinion, that the advantageous situation of that fortress, makes it highly expedient, that it should be repaired and properly garrisoned. In the mean time, as we suppose that there is no necessity for keeping all the cannon there, we should be extremely glad, if all the battery cannon, especially brass cannon, which can be spared from that place, or procured from Crown Point, which, we hope, is, by this time, in the hands of our friends, may be forwarded this way, with all possible expedition, as we have here to contend with an army furnished with as fine a train of artillery as ever was seen in America; and we are in extreme want of a sufficient number of cannon to fortify those important passes, without which, we can neither annoy general Gage, if it should become necessary, nor defend ourselves against him; we, therefore, must, most earnestly, recommend this very important matter to your immediate consideration; and we would suggest it, as our opinion, that the appointing Col. Arnold to take charge of them, and bring them down with all possible haste, may be a means of settling any disputes which may have arisen between him and some other officers, which we are always desirous to avoid, and, more especially, at a time when our common danger ought to unite us in the strongest bonds of unity and affection.

We are, gentlemen, &c.

This Congress, having received authentic intelligence, that the fort at Ticonderoga, is surrendered into the hands of Col. Ethan Allen and others, together with the artillery, and artillery stores, ammunition, &c., thereunto belonging, for the benefit of these colonies, occasioned by the intrepid valor of a number of men under the command of the said Col. Allen, Col. Easton of the Massachusetts, and others, and by the advice and direction of the committee for that expedition, the said Col. Allen is to remain in possession of the same, and its dependencies, until further order :

Resolved, That this Congress do highly approve of the same, and the general assembly of the colony of Connecticut are hereby desired to give directions, relative to garrisoning and maintaining the same for the future, until the advice of the Continental Congress can be had in that behalf; and, as this colony is in want of some battering cannon for their defence, immediately, it is further *Resolved*, that the president of this Congress be desired to write to the general assembly of the colony of Connecticut, desiring that they would give orders for the immediate removal of some of those cannon to this colony, for the purpose aforesaid.

Adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

[Afternoon.]

The committee appointed to consider the petition from the inhabitants of Canaan and Norridgewalk, reported; the question being put, whether the report shall be accepted, and it passed in the negative; thereupon, *Resolved*, that the petitioners have leave to withdraw their petition.

Ordered, [That] Col. Foster, Mr. Sullivan and Capt. Farley, be a committee to prepare a commission for Gen. Ward.

The committee appointed to consider of the verbal information from Dartmouth, reported verbally, that the inhabitants of Dartmouth be advised to conduct themselves, with respect to the prisoners they have taken, agreeably to the direction of the committee of inspection for that town. After a long debate, it was *Moved*, that the consideration of this matter should subside; and the question being put, it passed in the affirmative, and the matter accordingly subsided.

Ordered, That the secretary be directed to inform the gentlemen from Dartmouth of the determination of the Congress, respecting the information from Dartmouth, and the reason thereof.

Ordered, That the committee appointed to revise the commission of the committee of safety, sit forthwith, and report as soon as may be; that Mr. Sullivan be excused, and that Col. Foster and Deacon Fisher be added to this committee.

Resolved, That Doct. Church be allowed one servant to attend him in his journey to Philadelphia.

Ordered, That the letters relative to taking the fortress of Ticonderoga, be delivered to the committee of safety.

Ordered, That the committee appointed to prepare an establishment for post offices, &c., be directed to bring in a resolve, for the purpose of empowering the committee, who were appointed to agree with the post riders, &c., to take bonds of the post masters, and appoint oaths to be taken by the post masters and post riders; and that Col. Foster be excused, and Capt. Stone and Mr. Greenleaf be added to the committee.

Adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

[THURSDAY,] May 18, 1775, A. M.

The committee who were appointed to revise the resolves respecting the committee of safety, reported; whereupon, *Resolved*, that three o'clock in the afternoon be assigned for the choice of a committee of safety, to consist of thirteen members, and for the further consideration of said report.

Ordered, That Capt. Rawson, Mr. Bullen and Col. Farley, be a committee to consider the practicability of employing chaplains for the army, out of the number of clergy of this colony.

Ordered, That Col. Warren, Mr. Gardner and Mr. Sullivan, be a committee to bring in a resolve, recommending it to the inhabitants of this colony, not to choose any person to represent them in Congress, who has a commission in the army.

Ordered, That Major Fuller, || of Middleton, || Mr. Whittemore and Mr. Bliss, be a committee to wait upon the Hon. James Russell, Esq., impost master, to know if he has any public moneys now in his hands.

Ordered, That the president, Mr. Sullivan and Col. Warren, be a committee to bring in a resolve, recommending to the inhabitants of this colony to make no purchases, nor receive any conveyances of estates, from the mandamus counsellors, or other inveterate enemies to the rights of this country, and that they have no dealings of any kind with such persons.

Ordered, That Mr. Gardner, Doct. Taylor and Mr. Kollock, be a committee to consider and inquire into the subject matter of a resolve of the committee of safety, respecting Lady Frankland.¹

Adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

(1) Sir Henry Frankland was the proprietor of extensive estates in Hopkinton, where he had a country residence previous to the Revolution, and maintained the splendor of an English nobleman. On the commencement of hostilities, his lady became alarmed at the movements of the people, and asked and obtained leave to remove to Boston with a small portion of her effects.

[Afternoon.]

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan, Col. Foster, Doct. Holten, Mr. Bragdon and Capt. Batchelder, be a committee to take into consideration a letter from the committee of correspondence for the town of Falmouth, and such parts of a letter from the Hon. Enoch Freeman, Esq., to the secretary, as he may communicate.¹

(1) The committee of correspondence of Falmouth addressed the committee of safety of the Provincial Congress, on the 15th of May, as follows:

"May it please your honors :

We, the committee of correspondence in Falmouth, would beg leave to represent to your honors, the situation and circumstances of this town and county; and if there is any impropriety in our doing it, your candor will excuse it."

"The alarming attempt of Col. Thompson, to take the ship *Canceaux*, Capt. Henry Mowat, commander, now in this harbor, has occasioned very great uneasiness in this town, as it has a tendency to bring on us certain ruin, by the admiral's resenting it, in such a manner, as to block up our harbor before the time. We have no force to oppose or prevent it, no fortifications, no ammunition, no cannon, and, if provisions are stopped from coming in here, the town is ruined, as well as the country, which depends upon the town for supplies, of which, at present, there is a great scarcity. We think Col. Thompson's attempt was rash and injudicious, if not unjustifiable, as we cannot learn he had any authority from you or the Congress; we are sure it was contrary to the will, and without any orders from his superior officers in the militia, though solicited for by him, and the people here seemed to be laid under contribution to subsist his men. We hope care will be taken that every attack upon our enemies, through the province, shall be conducted by proper officers, orderly, regularly, and with proper authority, lest it should occasion a civil war among ourselves. It is true, in defending ourselves, which may be sudden, immediate and resolute opposition, in the best manner that can be suddenly thought of, should be adopted; but we are afraid, that if any number of men, at any time, and in any manner, may collect together, and attack any thing, or any person they please, every body may be in danger. *Sat verbum sapienti.*"

"We are also concerned, lest there should a good deal of confusion arise, from a number of our men in the country, possessing themselves of the enlisting papers, lately printed, some calling themselves colonels, some majors, appointing their own officers, adjutants, chaplains, chirurgeons, &c., &c., without having, as we can learn, any written orders for so doing: for they seem to contend, already, who shall be chief officers; and they are uncertain, whether the men they enlist are to be stationed here, for our defence, or march to the camp at Cambridge, to make up the standing army."

"Enlisting papers, we understand, were sent to Gen. Preble, but he, not having any written orders, did not act in the affair. If the army can be completed without drawing men from hence, as we have all along been made to understand was the case, we cannot help thinking it would be most prudent; however, we shall not be backward, if there is real occasion for our men; and, in that case, we humbly submit, whether it would not be best, that some person or persons should be appointed, to conduct the affair according to orders. We hope we shall be excused for thus troubling your honors, as we were solicited to do it by a number of gentlemen."

"We are, with great veneration, your honors' most obedient humble servants.

ENOCH FREEMAN, *per order.*"

The committee to whom the communications, in relation to Col. Thompson, were referred, reported the following letter to that gentleman, which, however, was not accepted.

"SIR:—This Congress have received information, that the committee of correspondence of the town of Falmouth, on hearing that you were about making an attack on the *Canceaux*, men of war, lying in the harbor of that town, desired you to forbear any proceedings of that kind, which you promised to do; but that you afterwards took the captain of said ship of war, and detained the Hon. Jedediah Preble and Enoch Freeman, Esquires, as hostages for the return of the said captain; and that you levied contributions of money, and other things, from the subjects there, and took a boat belonging to the said *Canceaux*."

"Though this Congress approves of your general zeal for this country, yet it appears that your

The order of the day was moved for.

Ordered, That Capt. Brown, Mr. Bayley and Mr. Baker, be a committee to sort and count the votes for a committee of safety.

The committee appointed to count and sort the votes for a committee of safety, reported, that the following gentlemen were chosen, viz.: Hon. John Hancock, Esq., Doct. Joseph Warren, Doct. Benjamin Church, Capt. Benjamin White, Col. Joseph Palmer, Mr. Richard Devens, Mr. Abraham Watson, Mr. John Pigeon, Col. Azor Orne, Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf, Esq., Mr. Nathan Cushing, Doct. Samuel Holten, Hon. Enoch Freeman, Esq.

The report was recommitted for filling up the blanks.

Ordered, That Mr. Kollock, Doct. Taylor and Col. Davis, be a committee to inquire where the treasurer may procure money for the muster masters to supply the soldiers with advance pay.

The committee who were appointed to consider the resolve of the committee of safety, respecting Lady Frankland, reported: whereupon *Resolved*, that Mr. ||Abner|| Craft be, and hereby is directed, forthwith to attend this Congress. Mr. Craft accordingly attended, and having heard the allegations against him, and having made his defence, withdrew. The Congress then *Resolved* that he should be gently admonished by the president, and be assured, that the Congress were determined to preserve their dignity and power over the military. Mr. Craft was again called in, and the president politely admonished him, agreeably to the resolve of Congress.¹

Resolved, That Lady Frankland be permitted to go into Boston with the following articles, viz.: seven trunks; all the beds, and furniture to them; all the boxes and crates; a basket of chickens and a bag of corn; two barrels and a hamper; two horses and two chaises, and all the articles in the chaise, excepting arms and ammunition; one phaeton; some tongues, hams and veal; sundry small bundles. Which articles, having been examined by a committee from this Congress, she is permitted to have them carried in, without any further examination.

[Adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.]

conduct, in taking the captain of the ship, against your promise, and your levying money, or other things, of the people, is, by no means, justifiable: and it is therefore expected, that you attend the next congress that shall be held in this colony, and to do your character justice in this matter, and that you return said boat, and stay all further proceedings of this kind in the mean time."

(1) Notwithstanding the permission given by the committee to Lady Frankland, to carry with her the articles of property mentioned in one of the resolves, some excitement arose among the inhabitants of the vicinity, from the preparations made for her departure. An armed party arrested her journey, and detained her person and effects, until the action of Congress liberated them from captivity. The censure, so lightly inflicted, seems to have been incurred, for the indiscreet zeal, which interposed to prevent the enjoyment of the privileges granted by the resolve.

[FRIDAY,] May 19, 1775, A. M.

Resolved, That Col. Bond be, and hereby is directed, to appoint a guard of six men to escort Lady Frankland to Boston, with such of her effects as this Congress have permitted her to carry with her; and Col. Bond is directed to wait on Gen. Thomas, with a copy of the resolves of this Congress respecting Lady Frankland.

Resolved, That Mr. Ezekiel Hall, of this town, be recommended to the generals of our colony army, in order to have such aid as they can afford him, in going into or out of Boston, or sending some suitable person there, which appears to be necessary, in order to save some of his valuable effects, which, there is reason to fear, were exposed by the late fire.

Ordered, That Col. Warren wait on Gen. Ward, directing him to attend this Congress forthwith, to receive his commission; and also on the committee of safety, for a list of such colonels and other officers, as they shall report to be prepared for receiving their commissions.

A letter from the committee of correspondence [of Connecticut] was read, respecting the taking of Ticonderoga; whereupon, *Ordered*, that Mr. Gerry prepare an answer thereto, informing them what steps this Congress have taken relative to that affair.¹

(1) The committee of correspondence write from Hartford, May 16, 1775. The letter is subscribed by Erastus Wolcot, William Williams, Samuel Bishop and Samuel H. Parsons.

"GENTLEMEN:—We were yesterday informed of the success of an expedition, undertaken and set on foot by some individuals of this colony, in a secret manner, against Ticonderoga and Crown Point, the particular account of which you will have received before this comes to hand; immediately on the receipt of this news, an express was despatched from hence to the Continental Congress, for their advice in this important matter; posts were also sent to Albany, to the committee of correspondence for that city, requesting them to afford their aid in maintaining that pass, till the opinion of the colonies can be known. We understand an expedition against the same place hath been undertaken under the authority of your province; but, the adventure being set on foot by some private gentlemen in this colony, and success having attended their enterprize before the forces from the Massachusetts Bay came up, some question arose about the right to command and hold this important pass. We consider all the colonies, and the New England colonies especially, as brethren, united together in one joint interest, and pursuing the same general design; and that whatever expedition, in furtherance of the grand designs, may be undertaken by any one of the colonies, or body of men, in either of them, ought to be considered as undertaken for the joint benefit of the whole confederate colonies, and the expenses of the enterprize, and cost of maintaining and defending the same, are to be borne by all, in proportion to their abilities. This is not a time for the colonies to contend about precedence; but we hope all will wish to put to a helping hand, and mutually afford each other all necessary assistance against our common enemy. Some parts of your province are conveniently situated to furnish men, &c., for maintaining our possession; we doubt not you will exert yourselves to secure every advantage which may accrue from this successful attempt, in which we hope the city and county of Albany, and the colony of Connecticut, will co-operate with you; but of this we cannot assure you, as our calls are very many, &c.

We are, gentlemen, your humble servants."

"We hope you will not omit any thing you can do, as it is uncertain what New York will undertake, without the advice of the general congress, &c."

Ordered, That Doct. Perkins and Capt. Baker be added to the committee, who were appointed to inquire where the treasurer can borrow money.

Resolved, That all persons who may have any goods or chattels, belonging to Lady Frankland, now in their custody, which are not mentioned in the resolve of this Congress for allowing her, with certain effects to go into Boston, be, and hereby are directed, to permit her to send them to Hopkinton, or dispose of them in any way agreeable to her, not inconsistent with the resolves of this Congress.

The committee appointed to consider what steps may be taken for the relief of such of the inhabitants of Boston as come over to Charlestown, &c., reported; whereupon, *Ordered*, that Deacon Cheever, Col. Davis and Capt. Withinton, be a committee to bring in a list of names of persons to fill up the blank in said report.

Mr. Gerry reported an answer to a letter from the committee of correspondence of Connecticut; which was [*accepted*.]¹

Adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

[Afternoon.]

Ordered, That Doct. Holten, Mr. Whittemore and Major Bliss, be a committee to take into consideration the representation made to this Congress by Col. Warren, by desire of Gen. Ward, of the necessity there is, that the army should be immediately supplied with iron pots, as well as an additional stock of powder, as also for providing a house for the abode of Joseph Trumbull, Esq., of Connecticut, and another for the chairman and the other members of the committee of safety.

The report of the committee for revising the commissions of [the committee of] safety, after being read paragraph by paragraph, was amended and accepted, and is as follows, viz. :

Whereas, the former Congresses of this colony have chosen, and by divers resolutions have empowered, John Hancock, Esq., Doct. Joseph Warren, Doct. Benjamin Church, Capt. Benjamin Church, Capt. Benjamin White, Col. Joseph Palmer, Mr. Richard Devens, Mr. Abraham Watson, Jr., Mr. John Pigeon, Col. Azor Orne, Nathan Cushing, Esq., Col. William Heath, Col. Thomas Gardner, Col. Asa Whitcomb, Mr. Edward Durant and Mr. James Sullivan, to be a committee of safety, and by virtue of the authority of that office, on certain occasions, to cause to be assembled the militia of this colony, for the defence of the inhabitants thereof; and which committee of safety are, by the resolu-

a [*accepted*, and is as follows, viz.]

(1) Mr. Gerry's draft of an answer, never entered on the record, is not retained on the files of Congress

tions of said congresses, empowered to do several other acts for the service of the colony, as by the journals and records of said congresses appear :

It is *Resolved*, That, whatever the said committee of safety, or any of them, have done pursuant to the said resolutions of said Congress, shall be held good and valid; and that the said inhabitants of said colony shall be held thereby, as well according to the true intent and meaning of said resolutions, as according to the strict letter thereof: and, whereas, there appears to be still a deficiency of power in said committee, considering the particular exigencies of the colony, and it being necessary to have their commission as concise and explicit as possible, which can be done only by consolidating the powers intended in the several resolutions of this, as well as the former congresses, to be given them. It is, therefore, *Resolved*, that all and every resolution now in force, respecting the said committee of safety, shall be, and hereby are, repealed, revoked, and rendered null and void.

And it is also *Resolved*, That [Hon. John Hancock, Esq., Doct. Joseph Warren, Doct. Benjamin Church, Capt. Benjamin White, Col. Joseph Palmer, Mr. Richard Devens, Mr. Abraham Watson, Mr. John Pigeon, Col. Azor Orne, Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf, Esq., Mr. Nathan Cushing, Doct. Samuel Holten, Hon. Enoch Freeman, Esq.,] be a committee of safety for this colony hereafter, until some further order of this, or some future congress or house of representatives of this colony shall revoke their, or either of their appointments.

And it is also *Resolved*, That the said committee of safety shall be, and hereby are empowered, when they shall think it necessary, in defence of the lives and properties of the inhabitants of this colony, to assemble such and so many of the militia thereof, and them to dispose and place where, and detain so long, as the said committee of safety shall judge necessary, and to discharge said militia when the safety of this colony will admit of it; and the officers of the said militia are hereby enjoined to pay strict obedience to the orders and directions of the said committee of safety.

And it is also *Resolved*, That the said committee of safety shall be, and hereby are empowered, to direct the army of this colony to be stationed where the said committee of safety shall judge most conducive to the defence and service of the colony; and the general, and other officers of the army, are required to render strict obedience to such orders of said committee; provided always, that it shall be in the power of this, or any future congress, to control any order of the said committee of safety, respecting this or any other matter.

And, whereas, the former committee of safety were, by a resolve of this Congress, empowered to nominate persons to this Congress, to be commissioned to be officers in the army now establishing for the defence of this colony, and said committee having already given orders to a number of persons, to enlist men for that purpose: *Resolved*, that the committee of safety now appointed, proceed in that matter, that such officers, where the regiments are completed, may be commissioned by this Congress; and if any regiments should be nearly completed, and the officers thereof ready to be commissioned, agreeably to the resolve of this Congress, during the time between the dissolution of this Congress and the meeting of the next, the said committee shall have power to fill up and deliver out commissions to them, and blank commissions, signed by the president of this Congress, and attested by the secretary, shall be delivered to the said committee for this purpose.

And it is also *Resolved*, That any five of the said committee be a quorum, with full power to transact any business which the committee, by the resolves above, are empowered and vested with authority to do.

Ordered, That letters be sent to the Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf, Esq. and the Hon. Enoch Freeman, Esq., informing them of their being chosen members of the committee of safety, and requesting their attendance as soon as possible.

Resolved, That Mr. John Pigeon be, and he hereby is appointed and empowered, as a commissary for the army of this ||*colony,|| to draw from the magazines, which are or may be provided for that purpose, such provisions and other stores as, from time to time, he shall find necessary for the army; and he is further empowered, to recommend to the Congress such persons as shall be necessary, and as he shall think qualified, to serve as deputy commissioners; and said deputy commissioners, when confirmed by the congress for the time being, shall have full power to act in said office, and are to be accountable to the commissary for their doings; also, said commissary is empowered to contract with, and employ, such other persons to assist him in executing his office, as shall be, by him, found necessary; and his contracts, for necessaries to supply the army, during the late confused state of the colony, shall be allowed; and the committee of supplies are hereby directed to examine, and if they find them reasonable, considering the exigencies of the times, to draw on the treasury for payment of the same.

The form of a commission for Gen. Ward was read, amended and accepted, and is as follows:

THE CONGRESS OF THE COLONY OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

To the Hon. Artemas Ward, Esq.—Greeting :

We, reposing especial trust and confidence in your courage and good conduct, do, by these presents, constitute and appoint you, the said Artemas Ward, to be general and commander in chief of all the forces raised by the congress aforesaid, for the defence of this, and the other American colonies. You are, therefore, carefully and diligently to discharge the duty of a general, in leading, ordering and exercising the said forces in arms, both inferior officers and soldiers; and to keep them in good order and discipline, and they are hereby commanded to obey you as their general; and you are yourself to observe and follow such orders and instructions as you shall, from time to time, receive from this, or any future congress or house of representatives of this colony, or the committee of safety, so far as the said committee is empowered, by their commission, to order and instruct you, for the defence of this, and the other colonies; and to demean yourself according to the military rules and discipline established by Congress, in pursuance of the trust reposed in you.

, the of A. D., 1775.

By order of Congress.

*President pro tempore.**Secretary pro tempore.*

Ordered, That Col. Foster, Capt. Stone and Mr. Webster, be a committee to get the depositions, and narrative of the late excursion of the king's troops to Concord, printed in a pamphlet, on the best terms they can; and that they forward one pamphlet to each town and district in the colony.

Resolved, That there be a blank left in the commissions, to be given the officers of the several regiments of the colony army, for the rank of the regiment, and that [blank] be a committee to settle the ranks of the regiments, when the regiments are completed.

Resolved, That the same committee be directed to bring in a resolve, settling the rank or number of the regiments, according to the rank or age of the counties from whence the majority of the regiments shall come.

Resolved, That the rank of the regiments, where there are more than one in each county, be according to the rank which those regiments [have] formerly sustained in the old arrangement from which they are taken, provided that can be ascertained, and where that cannot be determined, the rank to be determined by lot.

Resolved, That the commissions be all of one date, and that the rank of the officers be determined by this Congress, or by a committee from this Congress, at some future time.

Resolved, That Col. Samuel Gerrish have a commission for a colonel in the army, and that the oath be administered to him by Mr. Gardner, the receiver general.

[*Also, that commissions, as captains, issue for Richard Dodge, Jacob Gerrish, William Rogers,] to bear date the 19th of May.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

[SATURDAY,] May 20, 1775, A. M.

Ordered, That Col. Foster, Doct. Holten and Major Brooks, be a committee to confer with Mr. Revere, respecting his proposal for an alteration in the value of the colony notes, which have been ordered to be struck off.

Ordered, That Col. Thurston, Esquire Aikin and Mr. Crane, be a committee to take into consideration a petition from a number of the inhabitants of Deer Island.¹

The committee appointed to consider the case of the prisoners in Boston, and the inhabitants which are there kept in duress, reported; the report was read and accepted, and is as follows, viz. :

Whereas, this Congress did, on the 30th of April last, pass a resolve for permitting such inhabitants of the colony to remove into Boston, with their effects, fire arms and ammunition excepted, as

a [Also that captain's commission for Richard Dodge; do. Jacob Gerrish; do. William Rogers; commissions to bear date the 19th of May.]

(1) The petition of the inhabitants of Deer Island, corresponds in the representations of distress, with those coming from many of the towns of the eastern coast. It was subscribed by Nathan Dow, Robert Nason, Francis Haskell, Samuel Haynes, Courtney Babidge, Isaiah Crockett and Thomas Thompson, and is almost a solitary exception to the general correctness with which the memorials to the Provincial Congress were drawn. The inartificial construction and simplicity of language, render the description of want and embarrassment more vivid :

"DEER ISLAND, in the county of Lincoln.

"To the honored gentlemen of the Provincial Congress:

"SIRS:—We, who are the committee of this town, do desire to make our complaint unto you, and will inform you in what poor circumstances we are at this time: and would beg your assistance, as we are without powder and ball, and [have] no way to get any, as our wood and lumber will not sell at any price; and, gentlemen, we are in great want for corn and pork, and shall suffer, unless we have help from you, and unless the ports are opened and trade goes on. And, gentlemen, if you will be so kind unto us as to help us, we will make you full satisfaction for the same, when we can sell our lumber. We would inform you, that there are on this island about three hundred souls, and we beg you would consider in what poor condition we must be. Gentlemen: we can't purchase corn nor pork at any rate whatsoever: and we hope, that your love and regard for your brethren and true sons of liberty, will send us speedy relief. And, gentlemen, in complying with the above, you will greatly oblige your humble servants."

May 11, 1775.

should incline thereto, it being in consequence of general Gage's promise to the inhabitants of Boston, that, upon resigning their arms and ammunition, they should have liberty to remove from said town with their effects: and, whereas, but a small proportion of the said inhabitants of Boston have been, hitherto, permitted to leave the town, and those only to bring their clothing and household furniture, they being constrained to leave their provisions and all their other effects; therefore, *Resolved*, that Gen. Ward be, and he hereby is directed, to order the guards, in future, not to suffer any provisions or effects, excepting furniture and clothing, to be carried into the town of Boston, so long as the said general Gage shall suffer the persons or effects of the inhabitants of said town, contrary to his plighted faith, to be restrained.

The committee appointed to confer with Mr. Revere, brought in the following resolves, which were accepted, and the secretary [was] directed to erase from the minutes the resolve which passed this Congress for issuing colony notes of ten shillings each.

Whereas, this Congress did, on the fourth day of this instant May, pass a resolve in the following form, viz.: *Resolved*, that each non-commissioned officer and private soldier, who has, or shall enlist himself into the service of this colony, shall have twenty shillings paid him, out of the receiver general's office, as advance pay; and that the commanding officer of each regiment, who shall be, and hereby is, empowered to act as muster master to his said regiment, shall draw from the receiver general's office the sum of twenty shillings, for each non-commissioned officer and private soldier in his said regiment, and pay the same according to the tenor of this resolve, as soon as said men have enlisted themselves and been duly sworn, and give his bond, with sufficient sureties, to the receiver general therefor; said bond to be discharged by a receipt produced by said officer, from each non-commissioned officer and private soldier, that he has received the same:

And, whereas, this Congress have, by a subsequent resolve, superseded the appointment of the muster masters aforementioned, and directed that Col. Benjamin Lincoln and Col. Asa Whitcomb be appointed muster masters in the Massachusetts army, whose business it shall be to pass muster on every soldier that should be enlisted into the said army, and by no means to accept of any but such as are able bodied and effective men, and also to examine their arms and accoutrements, &c., [to ascertain] that they are in proper order; and said muster masters are thereby directed and empowered to receive from Henry Gardner, Esq., receiver general, twenty shillings, lawful money, for each and every non-commissioned officer and private soldier then

discount or abatement shall be made thereon, in any payment, trade, or exchange whatsoever.

The committee appointed to consider the practicability of providing chaplains for the army, reported; the report was read, and recommit-
ted.

The petition of Benjamin Thompson to the committee of safety, was read, and ordered to subside.¹

Adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

[Afternoon.]

The report of the committee appointed to consider the practicability of providing chaplains, was again read and accepted, and is as follows, viz.:

Whereas, it is necessary that chaplains should be appointed in the Massachusetts army, under the command of the Hon. Artemas Ward, Esq., which, if appointed, on the establishment made by this Congress, will greatly enhance the colony debt; and, whereas, it has been represented to this Congress, that several ministers of the religious assemblies within this colony, have expressed their willingness to attend the army aforesaid, in the capacity of chaplains, as they may be directed by this Congress; therefore, *Resolved*, that it be, and it is hereby recommended, to the ministers of the several religious assemblies within this colony, that, with the leave of their several congregations, they attend said army in their several ||*turns,|| to the number of thirteen at one time, during the time the army shall be encamped, and that they make known their resolutions, to the Congress, thereon, or to the committee of safety, as soon as may be.

Resolved, unanimously, that the president be desired to deliver to Gen. Ward, the commission prepared for him by this Congress, as general and commander in chief of the Massachusetts forces.

Ordered, That Major Brooks, Col. Mitchell, Esquire Rawson, Esquire Dix and Major Bliss, be a committee to examine the prisoner at the door, brought from head quarters, and report some order to be taken thereon.

The president communicated to the Congress the request of the selectmen of Boston, that the Congress would permit Mr. Hall to carry

a ||towns.||

(1) Mr. Benjamin Thompson, of Concord, in New Hampshire, represented, that he had been arrested and confined in Woburn, upon suspicion of being inimical to the liberty of the country: that the committee of correspondence had made a public examination, but were not pleased to acquit or condemn him: that his personal safety and reputation depended on a thorough and impartial investigation of the charges against him: and prayed the committee of safety to take the subject into consideration, and afford him a full and fair trial, and an honorable discharge from confinement.

two loads of hay into Boston, one for himself and one for another person, (lieutenant governor Oliver;) whereupon, *Ordered*, that the messenger in waiting ||for an answer|| be dismissed.

Resolved, That only the colonels of each regiment should attend this Congress to receive their commissions, unless they should be indisposed, or otherwise necessarily prevented; in which case, the next field officer may apply for his commission, and commissions for the inferior officers in his regiment.

The Hon. Mr. Dexter having, by order of Congress, administered the oath to Gen. Ward, his commission was delivered to him by the president.

The following commissions were likewise delivered, viz.: to Thomas Cogswell, John Wood, captains, under the command of Col. Gerish; Ephraim Doolittle, colonel; Ebenezer Learned, colonel; Joseph Reed, colonel; James Bricket, lieutenant colonel; under Col. James Fry; Calvin Smith, major, under Col. Joseph Reed; Danforth Keyes, lieutenant colonel, Jonathan Holman, major, under Col. Ebenezer Learned; Ebenezer Clap, lieutenant colonel, under Col. Joseph Reed.

Ordered, That commissions be delivered to the captains of Col. Fry's regiment, agreeably to a list exhibited.

Resolved, That nine o'clock, next Tuesday morning, be assigned for taking into consideration the expediency of giving lieutenants' commissions to the subaltern officers.

Resolved, That three o'clock, next Tuesday afternoon, be assigned to consider a motion made by Col. Doolittle, for appointing a muster master for the enlisted companies at Northfield.

Ordered, That Capt. Brown and Esquire Dix, be a committee to procure a guard over the prisoners ||brought|| from head quarters, and that the guard who conducted them from thence be now released.

Adjourned till to-morrow afternoon at four o'clock.

SUNDAY, May 21, 1775, A. M.

Met at four o'clock, and adjourned to to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.¹

(1) From this date until the dissolution of the second Provincial Congress, no journal of the proceedings is preserved. The fragments on the following pages, have been gathered from the papers on the files, from the copies of resolves certified to be correct by Mr. Secretary Freeman, and from authorized publications in the prints of the times. These relics afford a very imperfect history of the doings of the Congress during the last eight days of its existence, and excite deep regret for the loss of the record, which, it is probable, from the evidence afforded by the volumes preserved, was never entered in regular form by the clerk.

MONDAY, May 22, 1775.

[The committee on the petition from the inhabitants of Deer Island, reported as follows, viz. :]

[The committee on the petition of a number of the inhabitants of Deer Island, so called, in the county of Lincoln, beg leave to report, that they have made inquiry of the bearer of the petition, Major Low, and find that the people there are greatly in want of provisions, and ought to be relieved: but whether it will be best to remove them from the island, or to supply them with 150 bushels of corn, 100 bushels of potatoes, 2 barrels of pork, 20 cod lines, with leads and hooks, and a small quantity of salt, we submit to the Congress.]

[*Ordered*, That the consideration of this report be deferred until there is a fuller house.]

[The committee appointed to consider what measures should be adopted in relation to the estates of persons unfriendly to the country, reported the following resolve, which was accepted, and ordered to be published in the newspapers printed in Cambridge and Salem :]

[Whereas, a number of men, some of whom have, in times past, by the good people of this province, been raised to the highest places of honor and trust, have become inimical to this colony; and merely on principles of avarice have, in conjunction with the late Gov. Hutchinson, been trying to reduce all America to the most abject state of slavery: and as well to avoid the just indignation of the people, as to pursue their diabolical plans, have fled to Boston, and other places, for refuge:]

[Therefore, *Resolved*, That those persons, among whom are the mandamus counsellors, are guilty of such atrocious and unnatural crimes against their country, that every friend to mankind ought to forsake and detest them, until they shall give evidence of a sincere repentance, by actions worthy of men and christians; and that no person within this colony shall take any deed, lease, or conveyance whatever, of the lands, houses, or estates of such persons. And it is hereby recommended to the committee of inspection, in every town in this colony, to see this resolve fully enforced, unless in such cases as the Congress shall otherwise direct.]

[A letter was received from Gen. Ward, recommending that the ordnance, arms and ammunition, mentioned in the following list, be immediately procured, and sent to head quarters, for the supply of the army of Massachusetts:]

[30 twenty-four pounders, and if that number of cannon cannot be

obtained, that the weight of metal be made up with eighteen pounds, double fortified: 10 twelve pounds: 18 nine pounds: 21,600 pounds of powder, and 80 balls for each gun: 1500 stands of arms: 20,000 pounds of musket powder: 40,000 pounds of lead: 1700 iron pots:]

[*Ordered*, That the letter be referred to the committee of safety.]

[The Congress having requested the Rev. Doct. Langdon to deliver a sermon before the next Massachusetts Congress, at their meeting in Watertown, on the last Wednesday of this month, and he having signified that he will comply with such request:]

[*Resolved*, That it is the desire of this Congress, that the reverend ministers of the gospel in this colony, would assemble at that time, agreeably to their ancient custom, and hold a convention as usual, if they think proper: as, in the opinion of this Congress, the cause of religion, and the political interest of this colony, may be served by such meeting.]

[*Ordered*, That the secretary be directed to cause the foregoing resolution to be published in the newspapers, as soon as may be.]

[A letter was received from the committee of safety, inclosing a communication from Col. Benedict Arnold, giving information of the surrender of Ticonderoga.]¹

[*Ordered*, That the following letter to Col. Arnold, reported by a committee, be accepted, signed by the secretary, and forwarded in the name and behalf of this Congress, as soon as may be.]

[*SIR*:—This Congress have this day received your letter of the 11th instant, informing the committee of safety of the reduction of the fort at Ticonderoga, with its dependencies, which was laid before this Congress by said committee. We applaud the conduct of the troops, and esteem it a very valuable acquisition.]

[We thank you for your exertions in the cause, and considering the situation of this colony at this time, having a formidable army in the heart of it, whose motions must be constantly attended to; and as the affairs of that expedition began in the colony of Connecticut, and the cause being common to us all, we have already written to the general assembly of that colony, to take the whole matter respecting the same under their care and direction, until the advice of the Continental Congress can be had in that behalf, a copy of which letter we now enclose you.]

[The president communicated the following letter from the Hon. James Russell, commissioner of imposts:]

(1) The letters of Col. Arnold will be found in the Appendix.

[CHARLESTOWN, *May 19th, 1775.*

To JOSEPH WARREN, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress.

SIR :—I yesterday, by Major Fuller, Mr. Whittemore and Mr. Bliss, received a resolve of the Congress, appointing them a committee to call on me, to know whether I have any of the public moneys in my hands ; in answer thereto, I would desire you, Sir, to inform the Provincial Congress, that the light money, for several years past, since the increase of light houses, and more especially since the obstructions of the last year upon our trade, has not been sufficient to defray the expense of said houses ; and I have, consequently, been under a necessity to apply the money arising from the impost for that purpose. Ever since I received the favors of my country in being chosen to the impost office, I have done all in my power to discharge my duty therein, to their satisfaction. The means of procuring oil, by the unhappy and increasing troubles of our country, appearing very uncertain and precarious, I have endeavored to purchase as large a stock as I could ; and as the impost bill expired on the first of March last, the public moneys I have in my hands, will not be more than sufficient to enable me to pay for the oil contracted for, to complete the stock for the present year.

I am your most humble servant,

JAMES RUSSELL.]

[*Ordered*, That Doct. Taylor, Mr. Hale and Mr. Kollock, be a committee to take the foregoing letter into consideration, and, in particular, to inquire into Mr. Russell's right of making the contract therein mentioned, and the circumstances of it, and report as soon as may be.]

TUESDAY, May 23, 1775.

[The committee appointed to consider the letter from Brownfield, reported, that they find by the bearer of the letter, that the inhabitants have some arms, powder, &c , and are not in immediate danger, except from indians, who are friendly at present ; and the state of our affairs calls for such large supplies, that the consideration of their request should be deferred till the sitting of the next Congress.]

[The report was accepted, and Mr. Israel Hobart was directed to inform the bearer of the letter of the action of the Congress thereon.]

[The committee appointed to bring in a resolve respecting the depredations of the British troops on the islands and sea coasts, reported as follows :]

[Whereas, the forces under the command of general Gage and admiral Graves, are frequently plundering and making depredations on the islands and sea coasts of this province, from whence they plunder or purchase hay, cattle, sheep, and many other things, to the injury, not only of individuals but also to the great damage of the public, and thus strengthen the hands of our enemies:]

[Therefore, *Resolved*, That it be recommended to the several towns and districts on the sea coasts of this colony, and to all those persons living on the several islands on said coasts, that they remove their hay, cattle, sheep, &c., that are exposed to those ravages, and cannot be sufficiently guarded, so far into the country as to be out of the way of those implacable enemies to this people. Also, that it be recommended to the committees of correspondence in each town and district, and to the selectmen where no such committee is chosen, that they take effectual care that this resolve be immediately and strictly put into execution, and that all persons who refuse to comply with the foregoing resolve, shall be held as incorrigible enemies to the rights and liberties of this country.]

[This report being read and amended, *Ordered*, That the further consideration thereof be referred to the next Provincial Congress.]

[Whereas, Edward How hath been brought before this Congress, and charged with crimes committed in the camp, and as this Congress do adjudge the head quarters of the army to be the most suitable and proper place to try the said Edward, and determine what is adequate to his demerits:]

[Therefore, *Resolved*, That the said Edward How, be sent under a guard to head quarters, and that he be there dealt with as the nature of his offence doth require.]

[*Ordered*, That Capt. Brown be directed to see that said How is sent to head quarters, with a copy of the foregoing resolve.]

[Whereas, Thomas Nichols, a negro man, hath been brought before this Congress, and there being no evidence to prove any matters or things alleged against him:]

[Therefore, *Resolved*, That the said Thomas be sent to the town or district where he belongs, and that the committee of correspondence, or selectmen of said town or district, take such care of the said Thomas, that he may be dealt with as they, in their judgment, shall think proper.]

[*Ordered*, That Capt. Kingsbury be directed to appoint some persons to conduct the abovementioned negro to Natick, agreeably to the foregoing resolve.]

[The committee appointed to consider what further measures are necessary to be taken for the organization of the army, presented their report, which was read, accepted, and is as follows:]

[The committee appointed on the 20th of May current, to consider what further orders are necessary to be taken and passed, that the army now raising by this province, for the necessary defence thereof, may be effectually officered and organized, have attended that service, and beg leave to report, that they are humbly of opinion, that, for the end aforesaid, it is necessary that, over and above the general already appointed for the said army, and commissioned by Congress, the following officers, not yet ordered by Congress, should be chosen and commissioned, to wit: one lieutenant general, two major generals, four brigadiers generals, two adjutants generals, and two quarter master generals; and that this Congress, before they shall rise, and as soon as shall be convenient, proceed to choose and commission such lieutenant general; but that the choice of the rest of the officers above specified, should be referred to the beginning of the first session of the next Congress; and they beg leave to subjoin, as their opinion, that it will be proper that such brigadiers general should be chosen and taken, of and from among the colonels, who may be commissioned by Congress.

All which is humbly submitted by your committee, who ask leave to sit again.

JOSEPH HAWLEY, *per order.*]

WEDNESDAY, May 24, 1775.

[Ebenezer Cutler, of Northborough, having been brought before this Congress, on complaint of sundry persons, for uttering sundry expressions against the liberties of the good people of this colony, and the same having been inquired of by a committee, who reported, among other matters, that all the expressions of which he is accused, were uttered some time ago, and that the said Ebenezer had requested that he might have the same privilege of going into the town of Boston, without his effects, as other persons have, by the order of Congress:]

[The report was accepted, and it was thereupon *Resolved*, that he have liberty for so doing.]

[Mr. Gerry, from the committee to consider the propriety of appointing some additional armourers, reported as follows, viz.:]

[*Resolved*, That the committee of supplies be empowered and directed to appoint such and so many armourers, in addition to those

already appointed, as may be wanted by the army of this colony ; provided the whole number, including those already appointed, shall not exceed fifteen, and that the said armourers, as also those already appointed by the committee of safety, shall each receive four pounds per month, and be entitled to billeting as soldiers, they providing their own tools ; and the said armourers are hereby directed to keep true accounts of the expense of repairing the fire arms of the soldiers, to qualify them to pass muster. And the committee of supplies are hereby empowered and directed to discharge such armourers as are or may hereafter be appointed, when they shall think it for the interest of the colony so to do.]

[The report being read and amended, *Ordered*, that Mr. Whittemore, Capt. Dwight and Mr. Kollock, be a committee to bring in a resolve for the appointment of a number of armourers as aforesaid, and for the establishment of their pay.]

[It being made to appear to this Congress, that the major part of the committee, appointed to effect the removal of the poor of the town of Boston, to the place to which they are destined, are removed out of the towns of Charlestown and Roxbury to which they belonged ; *Resolved*, that Messrs. Isaac Foster, Nathaniel Gorham, Edward Goodwin, John Frothingham, Joseph Hopkins, Col. Joseph Williams, Mr. Nathaniel Patten, Mr. Lewis Fay, Mr. James Bridge, Jr., Major Nathaniel Ruggles, Mr. Noah Brown, Mr. William Gridley, or any three of them, being present, be a committee for all the purposes, and with all the powers, to which the said committee were appointed.]

[And it being also made to appear, that said committee cannot proceed unless further provision be made in that behalf ; therefore, *Resolved*, that said committee, or any three of them, shall have full power to procure, upon the credit of this colony, in the most frugal manner, as much provision as they shall find necessary to support those poor persons to the places of their destination ; and the said committee are further empowered to procure teams to carry such persons and their effects to those places ; and if such teams cannot be hired, to impress them for that service, and all the charges arising by the measures before directed, shall be paid out of the donations to the poor of said town of Boston, now in the hands of the committee who were appointed to receive and dispose thereof ; and if that should be insufficient, the remainder shall be paid by this colony ; and the committee hereby appointed to the service aforesaid, are hereby directed to lay before the next Congress, an account of the charges arising in pursu-

ance of the above commission, that whatever shall appear to be reasonable and just, may be liquidated and allowed.]¹

[*Ordered*, That Col. Joseph Cushing, Mr. Ellis and Mr. Crane, be a committee to fill up and deliver to the colonels of each regiment, the commissions for the officers of their respective regiments, when said committee shall be notified, by the secretary of this Congress, that the Congress have approved of the persons to be commissioned; and that blank commissions be put in the hands of said committee, properly authenticated, for that purpose; and that when said commissions are filled up, they be delivered by said committee to the colonel, on his applying for the same, he engaging that he will not deliver such commissions to the respective officers, until they shall have taken the oath appointed to be taken by them, by order of this Congress; and that William Holden, Esq., be appointed to administer the oath to the officers stationed at Roxbury, and James Prescott, Esq., be appointed to administer the oath to the officers stationed at Cambridge.]

[The committee appointed to prepare an address to the inhabitants of the Massachusetts Bay, relative to an issue of notes by said colony, reported. The address was read and accepted, and is as follows, viz.:]

[*To the Inhabitants of the Massachusetts Bay :*]

[FRIENDS AND FELLOW COUNTRYMEN :—With great satisfaction we bear public testimony of your disposition to serve the glorious cause in which America is now engaged, evidenced by your readiness to supply, on the credit of the colony, many necessary articles for the use of the army, and in various other ways; by which you have given convincing proofs that you are heartily disposed to maintain the public liberty.]

[The cause, we have not the least doubt, if you continue to exert yourselves in conjunction with our sister colonies, will finally prevail.]

[This Congress have opened a subscription for one hundred thousand pounds, lawful money, for which the receiver general is directed to issue notes, on interest, at the rate of six per cent. per annum, payable in June, 1777; and as it is of the utmost importance that the money be immediately obtained, that the public credit may not suffer, we most earnestly recommend to such of you as have cash in your hands, which you can spare from the necessary supplies of your families, that you would lend the same to the colony, by which you will put it in

(1) On the sheet containing the foregoing resolves, are endorsed the following names: Mr. Fisher, Col. Barrett, Capt. Homes, Hon. Col. Powers, Mr. Sawyer, Hon. Mr. Dexter, Col. Grant, Mr. Webster. Mr. Sayer was subsequently substituted for Mr. Dexter.

our power to carry into effect the measures undertaken for the salvation of the country.]

[That the army should be well supplied with every article necessary for the most effectual military operations, you must all be sensible; and that if we should fail herein, it may prove ruinous and destructive to the community, whose safety, under God, depends upon their vigorous exertions.]

[As you have already, in many instances, nobly exerted yourselves, this Congress have not the smallest doubt, but that you will, with great cheerfulness, crown all, with furnishing as much cash as will be necessary for the good purposes before mentioned, especially when it is considered, that there are now no ways of improving money in trade, and that there is the greatest probability, that the other colonies will give a ready currency to the notes, which will render them, in one respect at least, on a better footing than any notes heretofore issued in this colony. If you should furnish the money that is now needed, you will perform a meritorious service for your country, and prove yourselves sincerely attached to its interests; but, if an undue caution should prevent your doing this essential service to the colony, the total loss, both of your liberties and that very property which you, by retaining it, affect to save, may be the unhappy consequence; it being past all controversy that the destruction of individuals must be involved in that of the public.]

THURSDAY, May 25, 1775.

[The committee ordered to inspect the several towns and district stocks of powder, and consider what towns are well stocked, and what proportion they could spare for the public service, have attended that business, and beg leave to report the following proportion, viz. :]

[*Suffolk*—Roxbury 3 barrels, Medfield 1, Wrentham 4, Stoughton 1, Medway 1, Walpole 1. *Essex*—Marblehead 3, Newburyport 3, Newbury 1, Andover 2, Haverhill 2, Bradford 1-2, Boxford 1-2. *Middlesex*—Cambridge 3, Charlestown 3 3-4, Marlborough 3, Framingham 2, Littleton 1-2, Chelmsford 1 1-2, Sudbury 2, Weston 1, Westford 1-2, Groton 1, Townshend 1-2, Dracut 1, Stow 1-2. *Plymouth*—Bridgewater 4, Middleborough 1. *Worcester*—Worcester 1, Lancaster 1, Mendon 2 1-2, Brookfield 3, Oxford 1 1-2, Charlton 1-2, Sutton 2 1-2, Leicester 1, Westborough 1 1-2, Shrewsbury 2 1-2, Lunenburg 1, Bolton 1. *Total*—67 3-4 barrels.

DANIEL THURSTON, *per order.*]

[Upon the foregoing report, *Ordered*, that the committee who brought in said report, be directed to bring in a resolve in conformity

thereto, and that it be inserted in the resolve, that the towns shall be respectively paid for what powder is drawn from their several towns stock, or have it replaced, and that each town be notified of the quantity respectively to be taken from its stock.]

[The committee reported a resolve as directed, which was read and accepted, and is as follows, viz.: *Resolved*, that there be drafted out of the town stocks of powder from each respective town aforesaid, the quantity of powder affixed to the name of the town, for the use of the army in the defence of the colony, and that it be replaced as soon as the state of the colony magazine will admit of it, or otherwise paid for in money, and that the selectmen of each town be forthwith served with an account of the draft made on their town, and that they immediately deliver it to the committee of supplies, or their order.]

[The committee of safety having represented to this Congress, that considerable difficulty exists in the adjustment of Gen. Ward's regiment, in consequence of the pretensions of Col. Joseph Henshaw and Col. Jonathan Ward to the post of lieutenant colonel in said regiment, it was *Ordered*, that said representation, as also the memorial of Col. Henshaw, setting forth his claims to said post, be referred to a committee. The committee having considered the matter, reported a resolve, which was accepted, and is as follows:]

[*Resolved*, as the opinion of this Congress, that Col. Ward is best entitled to receive the commission as lieutenant colonel of the regiment, which right was disputed by Lieut. Col. Henshaw.]

[*Ordered*, That the Hon. Mr. Dexter be desired to attend his duty on the committee for countersigning the treasurer's notes, immediately.]

[Mr. Dexter transmitted the following letter to the Congress, which was ordered to be read.]

[DEDHAM, May 25, 1775.]

HONORED GENTLEMEN:—I was under the necessity to come home last evening. Had I been at Congress to-day, and been as unwell as I am at present, I should have very poorly performed my duty respecting the notes. I found myself so indisposed this morning, that I ventured to conclude to tarry till to-morrow morning at home, and sick or well, will endeavor to be early at Watertown for that purpose.

With much regard, I am your very humble servant,

S. DEXTER.]

[The committee appointed to take into consideration the petition of several persons at Roxbury, reported verbally, that it is the opinion

of the committee, that the said petition be sent to Gen. Thomas, and that he be directed to inquire into the causes of the complaint therein contained, and take proper measures for their redress.]

[The report was accepted.]

[The following letter was received from Gen. Thomas, and ordered to be read.]

[ROXBURY CAMP, May 25, 1775.]

GENTLEMEN:—I have had the honor of being informed by your committee, that the honorable Congress have made choice of me as lieutenant general of the Massachusetts army, and to know whether I would accept that trust. I am sensible of the great importance of the office, and of my inability of discharging that duty, but since you have done me the honor of appointing me to that important office, shall accept of the same, and attend the Congress to-morrow.

I am, gentlemen, with the most profound respect,

Your most obedient humble servant,

JOHN THOMAS.

To the honorable Provincial Congress.]

[The committee to whom was referred an application from the officers of the army, respecting absconding soldiers, reported. The report was read, accepted, and is as follows, viz.: Whereas, application hath been made to this Congress, by some of the officers of the army, that some effectual method may be taken for the speedy return of absconding soldiers, or such as shall tarry beyond the time limited by furlough: therefore, *Resolved*, that it be, and it hereby is recommended, to the committees of correspondence in the several towns and districts in this colony, or to the selectmen, where no such committees are appointed, that they take effectual care that such absconding or delinquent soldiers be immediately sent back to their respective regiments.]

FRIDAY, May 26, 1775.

[The Hon. Joseph Hawley, from the committee to prepare a letter to the Provincial Congress of New York, now sitting in that colony, reported the following, which was accepted, and ordered to be forwarded.]

[WATERTOWN, May 26, 1775.]

GENTLEMEN:—Enclosed are copies of a letter from Col. Arnold, and a list of military stores at Ticonderoga.¹ You cannot fail to ob-

(1) The letters of Col. Arnold, and the other documents relating to the capture of Ticonderoga, will be inserted in the Appendix.

serve, that Mr. Arnold, for the defence of this colony, is endeavoring that such ordnance as he judges can be spared from that quarter, should be transported to the army in this colony. This step is taken in consequence of orders given to him by our committee of safety. Perhaps this may appear to you extraordinary, but, we trust, you will candidly overlook such a mistake, if it be one, made in the hurry and confusion of war, and, we most solemnly declare to you, that this Congress, and the inhabitants of this colony, are at the utmost remove from any disposition or design to make any the least infraction upon, or usurpation of, the jurisdiction of any of our sister colonies; and if any of those cannon, &c., taken at the Lake Champlain, should happen, through the exertions of enterprising spirits, to be brought within the allowed limits of this colony, and come to our use, we shall hold ourselves accountable for them to the representatives of the continent, and whenever they shall inform us that they are needed for the general defence, at any other part of the continent, than, in this colony, we shall endeavor, that they be removed thither with the utmost despatch.]

[Gentlemen and brethren: could you have seen the horrid devastation and carnage in this colony, committed by ministerial troops, those sons of violence, who have got some footing in this colony, the breach of a most solemn treaty with respect to the inhabitants of Boston, when they had surrendered their arms, and put themselves wholly in the power of a military commander, relying upon his faith then pledged, that they should immediately depart from the town with their effects, as stipulated, which was no sooner done, than they were not only refused liberty to carry out the most valuable part of those effects, but their persons were detained under the most idle pretences, and suffered only to scatter from their prison, a few in a day, hardly to be seen or noticed; we say, gentlemen, could you see and realize these scenes of distress, you could not refrain one moment from doing every thing in your power to prevent the like distress from happening to your metropolis, and availing yourselves of every article which our enemies can improve with the least advantage to themselves for effecting the like desolation, horrors and insults, on the inhabitants of your city and colony, or which might enable you to make the most effectual defence.]

[Have you not, gentlemen, divers of those articles, as it were, under your hand? If you should delay securing them until they should be out of your power, and, within a few days, you should behold those very materials improved in murdering you, and yourselves perishing for the want of them, will not the chagrin and regret be intolerable?

Brethren, pardon our importunity. It is our own case. We behold Castle William, and realize the ample warlike provisions and apparatus therein, held by our enemies, to our infinite and inexpressible mortification. We wish to Heaven that you may be timely admonished by the consequences of our delay.

We are, &c.]

[The committee to whom was referred the letter of the Hon. James Russell, reported the following resolve, which was accepted.]

[*Resolved*, That the Hon. James Russell, Esq. be, and he hereby is directed, immediately to call in all the public moneys committed to his care as impost officer, and pay the same to Henry Gardner, Esq., receiver general of this province.]

[It having been represented to this Congress, that it would be agreeable to the inhabitants of the colony of New Hampshire, that the post rider on the road from Cambridge to Haverhill, should extend his route to the town of Exeter, to meet the post rider from Portsmouth to that place, and a post office having been appointed at Exeter, by the inhabitants of New Hampshire:]

[*Resolved*, That the route of the post rider from Cambridge be extended to said Exeter, so long as it shall be found to be expedient, or until the Massachusetts or New Hampshire Congress, or future house of representatives, shall otherwise order.]

[Whereas, it appears to this Congress, that although divers able bodied and effective men, who have enlisted into the Massachusetts army, are either not furnished with arms and accoutrements, or with such only as are insufficient for use, yet, that it will be for the public service that such men be accepted:]

[Therefore, *Resolved*, That the resolve of this Congress, passed on the 6th instant, be so far reconsidered, that the muster masters be, and they hereby are directed, to accept of all such able bodied and effective men, and muster them accordingly, any thing contained in the aforementioned resolve to the contrary notwithstanding; and that the several muster masters be, and hereby are directed, to make a return to this or some future congress, or house of representatives, of the names of such soldiers as shall be found deficient in arms and accoutrements, and also of the names of the towns to which they respectively belong.]

[Upon a representation of the committee of safety, that Mr. Jonathan Brewer, of Waltham, has, contrary to the orders of said committee, undertaken to enlist a company of rangers, has made use of artifices

and impositions to obtain said enlistments, and that he has also seized and retained possession of horses and certain real estate, the private property of various individuals, and converted the same to his own use, whereby he has disqualified himself for the command of a regiment, it was *Ordered*, that the matter be referred to Doct. Perkins, Mr. Kollock and Mr. Bent.]

[The committee appointed to consider of the charges alleged against Mr. Jonathan Brewer, by the honorable committee of safety, having attended that service, beg leave to report the defence of said Brewer, viz.: that he, the said Brewer, absolutely denies the charge of seducing men, belonging to other corps, to enlist in his regiment, or any of the companies thereof. As to the taking the horses of Cols. Jones and Taylor, he acknowledges his thus doing, and thinks himself justified therein, by furthering the service of the province in which he was engaged, that he had used them some time past in that way, and on Saturday last past had returned Jones's horse.]

[He also owns the leasing part of said Jones's estate, and taking security; which security, he says, was in the keeping of one Capt. Butler; that he had proceeded in the affair merely from a principle of saving the improvement of one Mr. Jennison, (whose lands were contiguous to those of said Jones,) and which were exposed by a neglect of said Jones in keeping up sufficient fences. Said Jennison, (as Brewer says,) supposing, if he would thus dispose of the above leased land to him, he could fence and improve it without molestation. And that the committee can proceed no further, unless they are enabled, by hearing the full of the evidence supposed to support the complaint.

Per order: RICHARD PERKINS, *Chairman.*]

SATURDAY, May 27, 1775.

[*Resolved*, That the committee of safety be directed to write to Col. Arnold, and inform him that it is his duty to conform himself to such advices and orders as he shall receive from this Congress.]

[Doct. Richard Perkins, from the committee appointed to examine into the complaint against lieutenant colonel Brown, setting forth that said Col. Brown has, at various times and places, used language disrespectful to the Congress, and tending to lessen and bring into contempt the power and authority of the Congress of this province, made the following report, which was accepted, viz.:]

[That after a full hearing of the allegations and proofs, for and against said Brown, on the complaint of some unknown person, through the selectmen of Waltham, to this honorable Congress, we

are of the sentiment, that an unhappy controversy has existed in said town, relating to public affairs, in which said Brown had exerted himself very earnestly in favor of the cause of liberty, by which means he had disgusted several persons, who have since endeavored therefor to censure and stigmatize him as being an officious, busy, designing man; and, unhappily, it appears, that Mr. Brown has associated in taverns, indiscriminately, with many persons, in discourse with whom, he, at some times, had inadvertently expressed himself, which he would not strictly justify himself in. And that it is evident, those disaffected antagonists of Mr. Brown's, had taken the advantage of his halting, purely from revenge; and the committee adjudge, from the whole of the evidence for and against said Brown, that he is injuriously treated by the secret resentment of designing persons, and that he ought to be reinstated to the esteem and countenance of every friend to the liberties of this country.]

[Hon. Joseph Hawley, from the committee to bring in a resolve for the regular administration of justice, reported the following:]

[Whereas, it appears to this Congress, that a want of a due and regular execution of justice in this colony, has encouraged divers wicked and disorderly persons, not only to commit outrages and trespasses upon private property and private persons, but also to make the most daring attacks upon the constitution, and to unite in their endeavors to disturb the peace, and destroy the happiness and security of their country: and, whereas, this Congress conceive it to be their indispensable duty to take effectual measures to restrain all disorders, and promote the peace and happiness of this colony, by the execution of justice in criminal matters:]

[Therefore, *Resolved*, That a court of inquiry be immediately erected, consisting of seven persons, to be chosen by this Congress, whose business it shall be to hear all complaints against any person or persons, for treason against the constitution of their country, or other breaches of the public peace and security, and to determine and make up judgment thereon, according to the laws of this province, and those of reason and equity; no judgments to be made up, or punishments inflicted, in consequence of them, unless in such cases where five of the judges, so appointed, were agreed; any three of said judges to have power, upon complaint made, to cause any person or persons complained of, to be imprisoned, until the said court can be convened to hear the same, or for any further orders of Congress which may be thought necessary, five of said judges to be a quorum, and to be vested with the full powers of the court, and to meet and sit in such place or places as they shall agree on.]

[*Resolved*, That [blank] be, and hereby are appointed, as judges of the said court of inquiry, to execute the trust, agreeable to the above resolve.]

[This report having been read, after some debate, *Ordered*, that the further consideration thereof be referred to the next Congress.]

[The following letter, reported by a committee, to the governor and company of the colony of Connecticut, was accepted, and ordered to be forwarded:]

[WATERTOWN, *May 27, 1775.*

GENTLEMEN :—Enclosed are copies of a letter from Col. Arnold, and a list of military stores at Ticonderoga, &c. We have wrote you of the 17th instant, relative to that fortress, &c., and we are desirous that you would give such orders relative thereto, as to you should seem meet; but, we are of opinion, that the advice of the Continental Congress should be had therein, as soon as may be, and also the particular advice of the Provincial Congress of New York, to each of whom we have wrote upon this matter: those fortresses being within the jurisdiction of the colony of New York, we are of opinion that it is necessary to consult them upon a matter in which they are so greatly interested.]

[We have appointed and directed Col. Joseph Henshaw to repair to you, and consult with you upon the affair of that fortress, the maintenance of which, we think of the utmost importance to the security of New York, and the New England colonies. His instructions will be laid before you, and, we have no doubt, you will take such measures relative thereto, as will promote the general safety of these colonies.

*To the Hon. the Governor and Company of the
Colony of Connecticut.]*

[The following letter to Col. Benedict Arnold, reported by a committee, was read, accepted, and ordered to be forwarded:]

[WATERTOWN, *May 27, 1775.*

SIR :—We have this day, with pleasure, received your letter to the committee of safety, of the 19th instant, by Capt. Brown, and return you our hearty thanks for your exertions in the public cause, and fully agree with you, that the interposition of Providence, in this, and many other instances, is apparent, for which we have the greatest cause of thankfulness.]

[We are clearly of opinion, that keeping Ticonderoga is a matter of great importance, and, we make no doubt, the honorable Continental

Congress will take that affair immediately under their wise consideration, and give all necessary orders therefor, as we have addressed them most earnestly on the subject.]

[You inform us you have had intimation that some persons were determined to apply, in order to injure your character; if any such applications should be made here, you may be assured, we shall be so candid as not to suffer any impressions to your disadvantage, until you shall have opportunity to vindicate your conduct.]

[We enclose a resolve of this Congress, appointing and directing Col. Joseph Henshaw to repair to Hartford, and consult with the general assembly there upon this important matter, by which you will see the resolution this Congress has taken relative thereto.]

[We would just add, that the letter you refer to, of the 14th instant, by Mr. Romans, has not come to hand, so that no order can be taken thereon.

We are, &c.]

To Col. Benedict Arnold,

Ticonderoga.

[*Resolved*, That Col. Joseph Henshaw, be appointed and directed to repair to Hartford, and inquire whether provision is made, by the general assembly of the colony of Connecticut, for securing and maintaining the fortress at Ticonderoga, and the adjacent posts; and if that assembly has made provision for that purpose, the said Col. Henshaw proceed directly to Ticonderoga, and acquaint Col. Arnold that it is the order of this Congress that he return, and render accounts of his expenses in that expedition, in order that he may be honorably discharged; but if Col. Henshaw shall find that such provision is not made, and the general assembly be not sitting, that he proceed to Ticonderoga, and inform Col. Arnold that it is the order of this Congress that he continue there, with such number of forces as said Col. Henshaw shall judge necessary for the purpose. Nevertheless, if the said Col. Henshaw shall find the general assembly sitting, and that they have not made such provision, that he consult with them touching this important matter, and take their proposals, and immediately make report to the Congress of this colony.]

MONDAY, May 29, 1775.

[The committee appointed to prepare a letter to the Continental Congress, upon the necessity of maintaining a fortress at Ticonderoga, reported. The report being read, *Ordered*, that it be accepted, and a copy of the same, fairly transcribed, be sent immediately to Philadelphia. It is as follows, viz. :]

[MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONORS :—Enclosed are copies of a letter from Col. Arnold, and a list of military stores at Ticonderoga, &c.

It seems that the step Col. Arnold is taking, in transporting into this colony part of the ordnance taken at the Lake Champlain, is in consequence of directions given him in the haste and confusion of war; and if this Congress had considered the proposal in a calmer season, perhaps they might have thought it would have been proper, previously to have consulted our brethren of the colony of New York. Certain it is, that this colony is in the most pressing need of the ordnance which Col. Arnold is transporting hither. We beg leave, on this occasion, most solemnly to assure your honors, that nothing can be more abhorrent to the temper and spirit of this Congress, and the people of this colony, than any attempt to usurp on the jurisdiction of any of our sister colonies, which, upon the superficial consideration of this step, there may seem to be some appearance of. But we assure ourselves, that such is the candor and generous sentiments of our brethren of the colony of New York, as that we may rest secure that they will readily overlook this mistake, if it is one, committed in the haste of war, and which may be naturally attributed thereto. And if any of those cannon should arrive within the limits of this colony, we shall hold ourselves accountable for them, to your honors, or any succeeding representatives of the continent. Permit us to observe, that, in our opinion, nothing can be more obvious, than the infinite importance to the safety of the inhabitants of the colonies of New York, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and even Connecticut, than the maintaining, holding, and effectually securing the post of Ticonderoga, or some spot near the southwest end of Lake Champlain; for if that post is abandoned, the whole Lake Champlain will be commanded by the government of Canada; and the command of that water will amazingly facilitate all such descents upon these colonies, whether greater or less, which administration shall see fit to order; but if that post should be held by the colonies, all such attempts, for the destruction of the colonies, may be vastly obstructed, if not wholly defeated. We have, therefore, the most full confidence, that your honors will immediately take these matters into your most serious consideration, and make such order thereon as will appear most fit and reasonable, and most conducive to the general safety.]

[We would further humbly suggest, that we stand in need of large quantities of gunpowder, and it is impossible to obtain that article from any quarter this way; we, therefore, most earnestly entreat your honors, that some effectual measures may be devised, that we may be

supplied with that most necessary means of defence ; and we find that deficiency of that article prevails in all the colonies. We most earnestly press this matter, as the salvation of these colonies so much depends thereon. We would not presume to dictate to your honors, but would quere whether it would not be prudent, to advertise all nations of the opportunity they now have to dispose of that article in America at the best market. We have the strongest persuasion, that the settled plan of the British administration, is, to break the chain of union of the colonies at New York ; and we are sure that the evidence of such design, and their machinations for that purpose, cannot escape your attention. We confide in the wisdom and vigilance of your honors to devise such measures as, under God, will effectually defeat a plan so fatal, and which, if effected, will be the destruction of all the colonies.]

[Hon. Joseph Hawley, from the committee appointed to prepare a letter to the governor of the colony of Connecticut, relative to the fortresses at Ticonderoga, Crown Point, &c., reported the following, which was read, accepted, and ordered to be sent, viz. :

[WATERTOWN, *May 29, 1775.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOR :—Yesterday, about three of the clock, P. M., this Congress received your honor's most kind and friendly letter of the 25th instant, enclosing the resolution of the general Congress, of the 18th instant, relating to Ticonderoga, the order of the general committee of association of New York for executing the said resolution, the letter from the Connecticut delegates at New York, each of which contain articles of intelligence very important and interesting to all the New England governments. But while we are consoled and rejoiced to find that the general Congress is attentive to the safety and general interests of the colonies, we cannot conceal from the general assembly of your colony, that we should be to the last degree agitated, if we really supposed that the said resolution of general Congress, touching Ticonderoga and said posts on Lake Champlain, was their ultimatum, and that they would not reconsider that resolution. But as we cannot suffer ourselves to doubt of their best intentions, and great concern for the liberty and safety of all the colonies, we assure ourselves, that, upon better information, and knowledge more just, they will be fully convinced of the great impolicy of abandoning Lake Champlain, which we conceive they have, in effect, advised to ; although we confess their expressions are not of the clearest ; but we are confirmed in our construction of the said resolution,

by the order taken by the general committee of New York, to execute the same.]

[May it please your honor: Permit us to acquaint you, that as soon as possible after we had received advice of the success of our people at Crown Point and St. Johns, and the taking of the armed sloop on that lake, by Col. Arnold's letter, a copy whereof we have sent you by Col. Henshaw, we sent an express to New York, and to the general Congress, signifying to the general Congress, and to the Congress of New York, in the strongest manner, our opinion of the absolute necessity, and great advantages, of maintaining the post of Ticonderoga: but, as we conceived the reasons and grounds of such an opinion were obvious, and generally known, we supposed that a detail of the arguments and proofs was altogether unnecessary. But, upon seeing the resolution of the general Congress, upon that important matter, we were much surprised and concerned, and in the little time we have had to deliberate on the subject, we have resolved to endeavor to suggest to your honor, and your assembly, the reasons which at present occur to us; which, we apprehend, make it evident, that the maintaining that post is not only practicable, and, under God, in the power of the colonies, but of inexpressible necessity for the defence of the colony of New York, and all the New England colonies; and having enumerated those reasons, as they occur, without consulting method, or any orderly arrangement, to submit them to your assembly; most importunately praying that if your honors approve them, you will, with the greatest despatch, communicate them, with many more observations, which your better knowledge of facts will suggest, to the general Congress; and, if you should judge it advisable, also to the Congress of New York, conceiving that, in several respects, they would go from you with more advantage, not only to New York but also to the general Congress, than from us. It seems natural to compare the two stations proposed to be maintained, namely, Ticonderoga and William Henry, in the following manner, that is to say: with regard to the benefits and advantages of the two stations, which will arise for the purposes of general defence, and annoyance of the Canada enemy, and with regard to the feasibility of maintaining each place. And, in the first place, as to the advantages of general defence, resulting from a post at Ticonderoga, beyond those of William Henry, they are so great and many, that they cannot be enumerated in an ordinary letter. In the view of a post of observation, we beg leave to observe, that all movements from Canada, intended against New England or New York, by the way of Lake Champlain, whether by scalping par-

ties or large bodies, whether in the winter or open seasons of the year, may almost certainly be discovered, so seasonably, as that the blow may be generally warded off: whereas, if the post at William Henry be only kept, it is probable that three fourths of the attempts on the frontiers of New York and New England, by Champlain, will never be known until executed; as to enterprises, by any large bodies, by the way of Champlain, it is clear that they may be known much earlier from the former than the latter station; also, if it should become necessary and just that the united colonies should annoy the inhabitants of Canada, and cause them to feel the grievousness of war on their borders, as it most certainly will be felt, in case they engage in the war upon us, the two stations scarcely bear any comparison; for, if we abandon the post at Ticonderoga, the enemy will infallibly seize it, and, in that case, what annoyance can we give Canada, by the way of Champlain, by means of a fortified post at William Henry? If the enemy hold Ticonderoga, they will effectually command the whole of Lake Champlain; if the united colonies hold it, they will so far command that lake, as by the way of it, they will be able to make descents by small parties, upon great part of the country of Canada, and infinitely distress them: but from William Henry none can be made without vast difficulty and risk. As to the advantages of subsisting and defending a garrison, and maintaining a post against the efforts of Canada, either at Ticonderoga or fort William Henry, we conceive they are much in favor of the former. For us to supply victuals for a garrison or an army stationed at some one place or the other, we conceive, that on the whole, they may be more easily and certainly afforded to Ticonderoga than William Henry. We suppose that what should be sent from ports on the westerly side of Hudson's river, may almost as easily be transported to Ticonderoga or to William Henry; and as to such supplies as would go from all parts eastward of Hudson's river, they may be conveyed to the former place with much more facility than the latter. And as to the speed and certainty of marching succors, for the relief of a garrison at one place or the other, in case of an attack, we suppose the advantages of Ticonderoga are vastly superior to those of William Henry; for we cannot forbear observing, that our brethren of New York government, settled on the westerly side of Hudson's river, have been always rather slow in warlike efforts, and if the succors must go from Connecticut, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, or the northeasterly parts of New York governments, they may be mustered and marched much sooner to the former station than the latter. We have no doubt, but, on a pressing emergency, a

large body of men might be marched from the middle of the county of Hampshire to Ticonderoga, in six days; but to gentlemen so well acquainted with the geography of the two places, we need not dwell on this part of the argument; and, in short, we have no idea of maintaining the one or the other of the two posts, in time of war with Canada, but either by constantly keeping an army on the spot, or making a fort of sufficient strength for a garrison, to hold out against an attack, until an army could be marched from New York or New England, sufficient to raise the siege; the latter method we suppose most politic, and quite practicable, with regard to Ticonderoga. But, at the same time, we beg leave just to hint, that a fortified station, on the easterly side of South Bay or Lake Champlain, opposite to Ticonderoga, Crown Point, or still further on, affords great advantages for the maintaining Ticonderoga, and defending the settlements on the easterly side of Lake Champlain; and there is artillery enough to spare, to other places; and if we abandon the land between the Lakes George and Champlain, we shall give the enemy an opportunity to build, at or near the points, and, by that means, we shall lose the whole of Lake Champlain, and the shipping we now have on that lake, by which we can command the whole of it, and keep the enemy at a distance of a hundred miles from our English settlements, near Otter Creek, &c.; but if that fortress should be maintained, we shall have those very settlements, with some aids from the old settlements, to support it, which will not be half the charge that it would be to maintain a sufficient number of soldiers, so far from their homes. We have there about four or five hundred hardy men, with many families, who, if those grounds should be abandoned, will be driven from their settlements, and leave the Massachusetts and New Hampshire people naked, without any barrier, and exposed to the Canadians and savages, who will have a place of retreat at the point, as they had almost the whole of the last war. By abandoning this ground, we give up an acquisition which cost immense sums of money, the loss of many lives, and five campaigns. As to the expenses of maintaining a fortress at Ticonderoga, this colony will not fail to exert themselves to the utmost of their power. We are under the greatest obligations to your honor, and the general assembly, for the intelligence you have given us, and you may depend, we shall not fail of continuing to communicate to you all important intelligence, with the utmost despatch. The interpositions of Divine Providence, in favor of America, are very obvious, which demand our utmost thankfulness. Enclosed is a brief narrative of some of them.

We are, &c.]

[The committee to whom were referred the papers relating to Jonathan Brewer, reported. The report was accepted, and is as follows, viz. :

[*Resolved*, That the papers respecting Jonathan Brewer, be transmitted by the secretary to the committee of safety, to be by them acted upon in such a manner as they think fit, so far as to determine on the expediency of recommending, or not recommending him, to this Congress, as an officer of the army now raising in this colony.]

[The committee appointed to draft a letter to the Provincial Congress of New Hampshire, reported the following, which was accepted, and ordered to be forwarded :]

[GENTLEMEN :—Enclosed are copies of governor Trumbull's letter to this Congress, enclosing a resolution of the Continental Congress, respecting the fortresses at Ticonderoga, Crown Point, &c., and the resolution of the general committee of association of New York thereon, and a letter from the Connecticut delegates at New York to their assembly.]

[The measure taken by the Continental Congress, if carried into execution, in our humble opinion, will affect those colonies east of Hudson's river in the highest degree ; by that you will see that all the lands and waters between the south end of Lake George and Crown Point, together with all Lake Champlain, will be left open for Canadians and savages, if they should be so disposed, to range all that country east, and distress all our river settlements.]

[We have addressed the Continental Congress upon the necessity of keeping a fortress at or near Ticonderoga, and have also most pressingly desired the colony of Connecticut to exert themselves to effect the maintaining such a fortress. We have also written to New York upon the matter. We now lay the same advice before you, that you may have opportunity to take such measures as you shall think proper. As your colony is so deeply affected, you will, from a concern for that, and a generous regard to the common safety, which you have appeared at all times to have, we trust, take the matter up, and by decent and respectful addresses to the Continental Congress, endeavor to prevail with them to alter a measure so dangerous in its effects.

We are, &c.]

(1) During the sessions from the 23d of May until the dissolution of Congress, commissions were issued to officers in the regiments commanded by colonels Learned, Doolittle, Reed, Thomas, Walker, Whitcomb, Cotton, Ward, Prescott, Gerrish, Danielson, Mansfield, Bridges, Patterson, and Scammond, on the certificates of the committee of safety, that the several corps were filled with a proper complement of men.

JOURNAL
OF THE
THIRD PROVINCIAL CONGRESS
OF
Massachusetts,

Convened at Watertown, Wednesday, May 31, 1775....Dissolved Wednesday, July 19, 1775.

JOURNAL.

At a Congress of Delegates from the several towns and districts in the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, began and held at the Meeting-house, in Watertown, the 31st of May, 1775.

Mr. Samuel Freeman was unanimously chosen Secretary, and the Hon. Joseph Warren, Esq., President.

Resolved, That the Congress will now proceed to hear the returns, and consider the qualifications of the members.

The returns being read, it appeared, that the following gentlemen were elected by the inhabitants of their respective towns, to represent them in this Congress, viz. :

COUNTY OF SUFFOLK.

Boston.—Hon. Thomas Cushing, Esq., Mr. Samuel Adams, Hon. John Hancock, Esq., Joseph Warren, Esq., Mr. John Pitts, Benjamin Church, Jr., Esq., Mr. Oliver Wendall.

Roxbury.—Capt. Aaron Davis.

Dorchester.—Col. [Lemuel] Robinson, Mr. James Robinson.

Milton.—Capt. Daniel Vose.

Braintree.—Col. Joseph Palmer.

Weymouth.—Deacon Nathaniel Bailey.

Hingham and Cohasset.—Benjamin Lincoln, Esq.

Dedham.—Hon. Samuel Dexter, Esq., Mr. Abner Ellis.

Medfield.—Mr. Daniel Perry.

Wrentham.—Mr. Jabez Fisher, Mr. Lemuel Kollock.

Brookline.—Capt. Benjamin White.

Stoughton.—Mr. Thomas Crane.

Medway.—Capt. Jonathan Adams, Mr. Moses Adams.

Needham.—Col. William McIntosh.

Walpole.—Mr. Enoch Ellis.

Bellingham.—Doct. John Corbet.

Chelsea.—Deacon John Sale.

COUNTY OF ESSEX.

Salem.—Hon. Richard Derby, Jr., Esq., Mr. John Pickering, Jr.,
Capt. Samuel Williams, Mr. Daniel Hopkins.

Danvers.—Doct. Samuel Holten, Capt. William Shillaber.

Ipswich.—Col. Michael Farley, Dummer Jewett, Esq.

Newbury.—Joseph Gerrish, Esq.

Newburyport.—Capt. Jonathan Greenleaf, Mr. Stephen Cross.

Marblehead.—Azor Orne, Esq., Mr. Elbridge Gerry, Capt. Jonathan
Glover, Mr. Joshua Orne.

Lynn.—Mr. Edward Johnson.

Andover.—Mr. Samuel Phillips, Jr.

Beverly.—Capt. Josiah Batchelder, Jr.

Rowley.—Mr. Nathaniel Mighill.

Salisbury.—Major Nathaniel Carrier.

Haverhill.—Mr. Jonathan Webster, Jr.

Gloucester.—Col. Peter Coffin, Major Samuel Whittemore.

Boxford.—Capt. Asa Perley.

Almsbury.—Capt. Caleb Pillsbury.

Wenham.—Mr. Benjamin Fairfield.

Topsfield.—Deacon John Gould.

Methuen.—Mr. James Ingalls.

Middleton.—Mr. Archelaus Fuller.

Bradford.—[Col. Daniel Thurston.]

Manchester.—[None.]

COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX.

Cambridge.—Mr. Abraham Watson, Jr., Capt. Samuel Thatcher.

Charlestown.—Mr. Richard Devens, David Cheever, Esq.

Watertown.—Capt. Jonathan Brown.

Woburn.—Josiah Johnson, Esq.

Concord.—Col. James Barrett.

Newton.—Abraham Fuller, Esq.

Reading.—Mr. John Temple.

Marlborough.—Mr. Peter Bent.

Billerica.—William Stickney, Esq.

Framingham.—Joseph Haven, Esq., Capt. Josiah Stone.

Lexington.—Deacon Jonas Stone.

Chelmsford.—Col. Simeon Spaulding.

Sudbury.—Deacon Thomas Plympton.

Malden.—Capt. Ebenezer Harnden.

Weston.—Col. Braddyl Smith.
Medford.—Mr. Benjamin Hall, Mr. Stephen Hall, 3d.
Hopkinton.—Capt. John Holmes.
Westford.—Capt. Joseph Read.
Groton.—Hon. James Prescott, Esq.
Pepperell.—Capt. Edmund Bancroft.
Waltham.—Mr. Jacob Bigelow.
Stow.—Henry Gardner, Esq.
Sherburne.—Mr. Daniel Whitney.
Littleton.—Mr. Abel Jewett.
Townshend.—Mr. Israel Hobart.
Stonham.—Capt. Samuel Sprague.
Wilmington.—Capt. Timothy Walker.
Dracut.—Deacon Amos Bradley.
Holliston.—Col. Abner Perry.
Acton.—Mr. Josiah Hayward.
Tewkesbury.—Mr. Ezra Kendall.
Dunstable.¹—John Tyng, Esq., James Tyng, Esq., Mr. Joel Parkhurst.
Lincoln.—Major Eleazer Brooks.

COUNTY OF HAMPSHIRE.

Springfield.—Mr. John Hale, Mr. Edward Chapin.
West Springfield.—Major Benjamin Ely, Doct. Chauncy Brewer.
Northampton.—Joseph Hawley, Esq., Mr. Elias Lyman.
Wilbraham.—Major John Bliss.
South Hadley and Granby.—Capt. Phinehas Smith, [Mr. Noah Goodman.]
Hatfield.—John Dickenson, John Hastings, Elihu White.
Westfield.—Col. John Mosely, Col. Elisha Parks.
Greenfield.—Mr. Samuel Hinsdale.
Hadley.—Col. Elisha Porter.
Sunderland and Montague.—Capt. Israel Hubbard, Doct. Moses Gunn.
Brimfield, Monson and South Brimfield.—Col. Timothy Danielson.
Northfield.—Mr. Phinehas Wright.
Blandford.—Deacon William Boies, Capt. William Knox.
Granville.—Timothy Robinson, Esq., Mr. Nathan Barlow.

(1) John Tyng, Esq. and James Tyng, Esq., were returned as delegates from Dunstable, May 25: as the health of the former was so much impaired as to prevent his attendance, and the multiplicity of engagements of public and private business compelled the latter to resign his seat, Mr. Joel Parkhurst was elected, to supply the vacancies thus occasioned, June 12, 1775.

Palmer.—Capt. David Spear.
New Salem.—Lieut. Amos Foster.
Belchertown.—Capt. Nathaniel Dwight.
Colraine.—Lieut. Hezekiah Smith.
Greenwich.—Mr. Joseph Hendrick.
Amherst.—Nathaniel Dickinson, Jr.
Chesterfield.—Capt. Benjamin Bonney.
Shutesbury.—Mr. John Hamilton.
Williamsburg.—Mr. Josiah Dwight.
Shelburne.—Deacon Samuel Fellows.
Ware.—Joseph Foster, Esq.
Ludlow.—Capt. Joseph Miller.
Worthington.—Doct. Moses Morse.
Whately.—Mr. Noah Wells, Mr. Salmon White.
Warwick.—Col. Samuel Williams.

COUNTY OF BERKSHIRE.

Sheffield, Great Barrington, Egremont and Alford.—Mr. William Whiting.
Tyringham.—Major Giles Jackson.
Stockbridge.—Timothy Edwards, Esq., [Jerathmiel] Woodbridge, Esq.
Lenox.—Capt. Caleb Hyde.
Williamstown.—Mr. Samuel Kellogg.
Richmond.—Capt. Elijah Brown.
Sandisfield.—Deacon Samuel Smith.
Tyringham.—Mr. Elijah Warren, John Chadwick, Esq.
Leverett.¹—[None.]

COUNTY OF WORCESTER.

Worcester.—Mr. David Bancroft.
Lancaster.—Doct. William Dunsmore, Deacon Thomas Fairbanks.
Brookfield.—Jedediah Foster, Esq.
[*Mendon*.—Capt. Thomas Wiswall.]
Oxford.—Edward Davis, Esq.
Sutton.—Capt. Henry King, Mr. Amos Singletary.
Rutland.—Mr. John Fessenden.

(1) The town of Leverett considering "their circumstances as very young and weak," declined returning a member.

Hutchinson.—John Caldwell, Esq.
Oakham.—Capt. Isaac Stone.
Leicester and Spencer.—Deacon Oliver Watson.
*Paxton.*¹—Rev. Alexander Thayer.
Westborough.—Capt. Stephen Maynard.
Shrewsbury.—Mr. Daniel Hemenway.
Lunenburg.—Doct. John Taylor.
Fitchburg.—Mr. Joseph Fox.
Uxbridge.—Mr. Abner Rawson.
Harvard.—Mr. Joseph Wheeler.
Bolton.—Capt. Samuel Baker.
Sturbridge.—Capt. Timothy Parker.
*Hardwick.*²—Capt. William Page.
Grafton.—Doct. Joseph Batchelder.
New Braintree.—Major James Woods.
Dudley.—Major William Learned.
Southborough.—Lieut. William Collins.
Upton.—Mr. Abiel Sadler.
Leominster.—Deacon Israel Nichols.
Holden.—Mr. John Child. •
Western.—Simeon Dwight, Esq.
Douglas.—Deacon Jeremiah Whiting.
Athol.—Capt. John Haven.
Petersham.—Col. Jonathan Grout.
Westminster.—Deacon Nathan Wood.
Templeton.—Mr. Jonathan Baldwin.
Princeton.—Mr. Moses Gill.
*Royalston.*³—[None.]
Hubbardston.—Lieut. William Muzzy.
Charlton.—Rev. Caleb Curtis.
Northborough.—Mr. Levi Brigham.

(1) The district of Paxton, "to show their dislike of the extravagant wages of some of the officers in the army, in a time of general calamity," instructed their delegate, on his election, to use his influence, that no field officer should receive more than £6 per month, no captain more than £5, and no other person have compensation in a greater proportion.

(2) The inhabitants of Hardwick, on the 22d of May, elected Capt. William Page to represent them in Congress during June and July; Capt. Stephen Rice to attend during August and September; Col. Jonathan Warner to sit during October and November. The early dissolution of the session prevented the two last named gentlemen from taking their seats.

(3) The inhabitants of Royalston, May 25, 1775, considering the infancy of the town, the number of men absent in military service, and the inability of the people to maintain a representative, voted not to send a member of Congress at that time, but expressed readiness to comply with whatever the provincial assembly should recommend for the public good.

COUNTY OF PLYMOUTH.

Plymouth.—Hon. James Warren, Esq., Mr. Isaac Lothrop.

Scituate.—Nathan Cushing, Esq.

Duxbury.—Mr. George Partridge.

Marshfield.—Mr. Benjamin White.

Bridgewater.—Col. Edward Mitchell.

Middleborough.—Capt. Joshua White.

Rochester.—Major Ebenezer White.

Plympton.—Capt. Seth Cushing.

Pembroke.—Mr. John Turner, Mr. Jeremiah Hall, Mr. Edward Thomas.

Kingston.—Hon. William Seaver, Esq., Deacon Ebenezer Washburn.

Hanover.—Col. Joseph Cushing.

Abington.—Doct. David Jones.

Halifax.—Mr. Ebenezer Thompson.

COUNTY OF BARNSTABLE.

Barnstable.—Col. Joseph Otis, Daniel Davis, Esq.

Yarmouth.—Capt. Elisha Basset.

Sandwich.—Mr. Stephen Nye, Col. [Nathaniel] Freeman.

Eastham.—Mr. Amos Knowles.

Wellfleet.—Col. Elisha Cobb.

Harwich.—Mr. Joseph Nye.

Falmouth.—Mr. Moses Swift.

Chatham.—Col. Joseph Doan.

Truro.—Mr. Samuel Harding.

COUNTY OF BRISTOL.

Taunton.—Robert T. Paine, Esq., Col. George Williams, Capt. [Simeon] Williams.

Rehoboth.—Capt. Thompson Carpenter, Mr. [Ephraim] Starkweather.

Swansey.—Col. [Jerathmiel] Bowers, Mr. Philip Slead.

Dartmouth.—Hon. Walter Spooner, Esq., Benjamin Aikin, Esq.

Attleborough.—Capt. John Stearns.

Dighton.—Ezra Richmond, Esq., Doct. William Baylies.

Freetown.—Mr. Thomas Durfee.

Norton and Mansfield.—Capt. William Homes.

Easton.—Mr. Benjamin Pettingil.

Raynham.—Mr. Benjamin King.

Berkley.—Mr. Samuel Tobey, Jr.

COUNTY OF YORK.

York.—Mr. Daniel Bragdon.

Kittery.—Edward Cutt, Esq.

Wells.—[None.]

Berwick.—Major Ichabod Goodwin.

Arundell.—Mr. John Hoyey.

Biddeford.—James Sullivan, Esq.

COUNTY OF CUMBERLAND.

Falmouth and Cape Elizabeth.—Mr. Samuel Freeman.

Gorham.—Capt. Bryant Morton.

Brunswick.—Col. Samuel Thompson.

North Yarmouth.—David Mitchel, Esq.

[*Scarboroughh.*]¹—[None.]

COUNTY OF LINCOLN.

Pownalborough.—Mr. Timothy Langdon.

Georgetown and Woolwich.—Capt. Samuel McCobb.

Topsham.—[Mr. James Fulton.]

Gardinerston.—Mr. Joseph North.

DUKES COUNTY.

Chilmark.—[None.]

Tisbury.—James Athearn, Esq.

Edgarton.—Mr. Beriah Norton.

COUNTY OF NANTUCKET.

[*Sherburn.*]¹—[None.]

31st May, 1775. *Ordered*, That Doct. Holten, Mr. Watson and Col. Lincoln, be a committee to wait on the Rev. Doct. Langdon, and

(1) The inhabitants of Scarborough represented, that "they thought themselves not able to support the charge of a member of Congress, said town having no money to pay any tax whatever: lumber was the chief trade; that being done, the crops having been very short, and no supplies coming from the southern colonies, they were in great distress for want both of money and provisions: but they were willing to exert themselves to the uttermost to support good government and defend just rights and privileges." They added their "prayers, that God might bless the counsels of Congress, and, in the end, confirm that liberty which our forefathers came into these regions to enjoy."

inform him that this Congress are now ready to attend divine service, and request his attendance.

Resolved, That four o'clock this afternoon be assigned for the consideration of the returns of members from Hardwick, Eastham,¹ and several other towns.

Ordered, That Mr. Brown, Doct. Taylor and Col. Sayer, be [a] committee to wait on the commanding officer of the militia of this town, to thank him for his polite offer to escort the Congress to the meeting-house, and to inform him, that, as this Congress are now sitting, the Congress think it needless to withdraw for that purpose: but will, with the reverend gentlemen of the clergy, attend them to Mrs. Coolidge's, if they please to escort them thither, when the Congress adjourns.

[Afternoon.]

Ordered, That Mr. Gill, Doct. Whiting, Mr. Pitts, Mr. Jewett and Col. Lincoln, be a committee to return the thanks of this Congress to the Rev. Doct. Langdon, for his excellent sermon delivered to the Congress in the forenoon, and to desire a copy of it for the press.²

Ordered, That Doct. Taylor, Mr. Pitts and Mr. Greenleaf, be a committee to consider some method for supplying the soldiers immediately with advance pay, and also to consider a letter from Gen. Thomas on that subject.

Resolved, That a copy of the resolve of the last Congress, relative to providing the army with chaplains, be laid before the reverend gentlemen of the clergy, now in convention, at Watertown.

The order of the day [was] moved for.

Ordered, That Mr. Fisher, Col. Bowers, Col. Gerrish, Mr. Bayley and Mr. Slead, be a committee to consider the two returns of members from Eastham.

The returns of three members from Hardwick, who are to attend this Congress severally, each two months, was approved of.

The committee appointed to consider Gen. Thomas's letter, reported verbally; the report was accepted, and ordered to be committed to

(1) A remonstrance was presented against the return of Mr. Amos Knowles, Jr., one of the members returned from Eastham, with testimony tending to prove, that he had used expressions reflecting on the wisdom and fidelity of Congress, and that he entertained sentiments unfavorable to its policy and measures. These charges were denied, and the origin attributed to personal or party hostility by the respondent. The election of the members from Eastham and Williamsburg was contested, on the ground that the town meetings were not properly notified.

(2) The sermon of Doct. Langdon was from ISAIAH i. 26. "*And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning; afterwards thou shalt be called the city of righteousness, the faithful city.*" The discourse was printed at Cambridge.

writing, and one copy sent to the camp at Cambridge, and another to the camp at Roxbury.

Ordered, That Col. Palmer, Mr. Williams and Deacon Cheever, be a committee to introduce to this Congress a committee from the reverend gentlemen of the clergy, in convention at Watertown, now at the door.

The committee were accordingly introduced, and informed the Congress that the said convention would be glad of the use of the meeting-house to-morrow morning, at eight o'clock. Then the said committee withdrew.

Ordered, That Col. Palmer, Mr. Williams and Deacon Cheever, be a committee to inform the reverend gentlemen of the convention, that this Congress comply with their request, and that the committee lay before the said convention, a copy of the resolve of the last Congress, respecting chaplains.

Resolved, That Mr. Hastings, who attended the last Congress as door-keeper, be desired to attend this Congress till further orders.

Ordered, That the papers relative to the fortresses at Ticonderoga, &c., be laid before the Congress.

The papers being read, *Resolved*, that Mr. Phelps, who was the bearer of some of them, be introduced to the Congress.

After information from Mr. Phelps, *Ordered*, that the president, Mr. Glover, Col. Nicholson, Doct. Taylor, Mr. Edwards, Col. Dwight, Doct. Wheeler, Mr. Hale and Doct. Whiting, be a committee to take said papers into consideration, to sit forthwith, and report as soon as may be.

Ordered, That the Hon. Mr. Spooner, Mr. Hopkins, Mr. Greenleaf, Capt. Batchelder and Col. Otis, be a committee to consider a letter from the committee of correspondence of the colony of New Hampshire, to the committee of correspondence of Newburyport.¹

The Congress then adjourned to ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

(1) The following letter, from the committee of correspondence of New Hampshire, was received in Newburyport May 30th, and immediately forwarded to Congress :

PORTSMOUTH, 29th May, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN :—We had two provision vessels seized at the mouth of our harbor the last night, by the Scarborough : and upon application to Capt. Barclay for their release, find he has positive orders from the admiral to take possession of all vessels laden with provisions, salt, or molasses, and send them to Boston ; and he says further, those orders are circular through the continent. We give this earliest intelligence for your government, and also inform you, that the *Canceaux*, a small ship of six or eight guns, sails, the first fair wind, to convoy the two vessels already seized, to Boston, and are sorry to find ourselves unable to prevent it, as we have our harbor blocked up, by a twenty gun ship, and have no vessel of force able to retake them. One reason of our mentioning this cir-

THURSDAY, June 1, 1775.

The committee appointed to consider Gen. Thomas's letter, brought in the following report, which was accepted, and a copy of it ordered to be sent to the muster master at Cambridge, and another to the muster master at Roxbury, viz. :

The committee appointed to consider a letter from Gen. Thomas, relative to immediately paying the army the advance pay, have attended that service, and beg leave to report, that they have waited on the receiver general, to know of him how soon he can furnish the muster masters with the notes proposed for the army ; and were informed by the receiver general, he now had several hundred notes ready to deliver ; and that he had provided all necessary helps, and would make the greatest despatch possible ; and that he should be able, at least, to pay off one regiment every day, and perhaps more ; and that he would, from day to day, deliver one half of said notes to the muster master at Cambridge, and the other half to the muster master at Roxbury.

Ordered, That a copy of the above be sent to the muster masters.

Ordered, That Col. Jones and Mr. Orne, be added to the committee who were appointed to consider the returns of members from Eastham.

Resolved, That the following members be, and hereby are appointed, monitors in this Congress, viz. : 1st. Col. Gerrish : 2d. Mr. Durfee : 3d. Col. Farley : 4th. Doct. Taylor : And that the division of the house be as follows, viz. :

First Division : the pews at the right hand of the pulpit, and all the pews on the west and south part of the meeting-house, from the aisle that bounds the seats and the body pews :

Second Division : the pews on the left hand of the pulpit, and all the pews on the north and east part of the house, from the aisle that bounds the seats and the body pews :

Third Division : all the body pews and seats on the left hand of the broad aisle :

Fourth Division : all the body pews and seats on the right hand of the broad aisle.

Resolved, That this Congress will adopt and observe the rules and orders established by the last Congress.

cumstance, and sending an express this night with it, is, because we have just heard that you have an armed vessel in your port."

"We have ordered two small vessels to cruize off and on, and, if possible, give this intelligence to all vessels bound to this or any other port, and trust you will do the same.

By order of the Committee.

Your most humble servant,

H. WENTWORTH, *Chairman.*"

To the Committee of Correspondence, Newbury

Ordered, That Col. Prescott, Mr. Slead, Col. Barrett, Mr. Thatcher, and Mr. Partridge, be a committee to consider what number of the poor of the town of Boston should be sent to the town of Ashby, or other towns, not mentioned in the schedule annexed to a resolve passed in the last Congress.

[The committee presented the following report, which was read and accepted:]

Whereas, the poor of the town of Boston, by a resolve of Congress passed the first day of May last, are confined to a certain number of towns and districts in this colony, as appears by a schedule annexed to said resolve, and some of said poor having relations and connections in other towns and districts than are mentioned in said schedule, and being desirous to go and reside in such places, it is, therefore, *Resolved*, that the poor of Boston may be removed into any other town or district in this colony, where the selectmen of such town or district shall see fit to receive them, all such towns and districts observing the rules, regulations and directions given in the resolve aforesaid, and shall be entitled to the same rewards and privileges as mentioned in said resolve.

Ordered, That Deacon Fisher, Mr. Spaulding, Mr. Stickney, Mr. Partridge and Major Perley, be a committee to consider the proposal of the reverend gentlemen of the clergy, now in convention at Watertown, [which is as follows:]

To the Hon. Joseph Warren, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, &c.:

SIR:—We, the pastors of the congregational churches of the colony of the Massachusetts Bay, in our present annual convention, gratefully beg leave to express the sense we have of the regard shewn by the honorable Provincial Congress to us, and the encouragement they have been pleased to afford to our assembling as a body this day. Deeply impressed with sympathy for the distresses of our much injured and oppressed country, we are not a little relieved, in beholding the representatives of this people, chosen by their free and unbiassed suffrages, now met to concert measures for their relief and defence, in whose wisdom and integrity, under the smiles of Divine Providence, we cannot but express our entire confidence.

As it has been found necessary to raise an army for the common safety, and our brave countrymen have so willingly offered themselves to this hazardous service, we are not insensible of the vast burden that their necessary maintenance must [devolve] upon the people. We,

therefore, cannot forbear, upon this occasion, to offer our services to the public, and to signify our readiness, with the consent of our several congregations, to officiate, by rotation, as chaplains to the army.

We devoutly commend the Congress, and our brethren in arms, to the guidance and protection of that Providence, which, from the first settlement of this country, has so remarkably appeared for the preservation of its civil and religious rights.

SAMUEL LANGDON, *Moderator.*

*At the Convention of the Ministers of the Massachusetts Bay,
June 1, 1775:*

"The convention, taking into consideration the method of furnishing the army with chaplains, agreeably to the offer they have made to the honorable Congress, think it most expedient, that a sufficient number of persons should be chosen out of their number, by the officers of the army, to officiate statedly, rather than by quick rotation, in that character; and the convention depend, that the parochial duties of those ministers who shall serve in the army, will be performed by their brethren in the vicinity.

A true copy. Test: AMOS ADAMS, *Scribe.*"

Ordered, That Major Fuller, Col. Cushing and Major Whittemore, be a committee to inquire how many armourers are already appointed in the Massachusetts army, and how many more are necessary.

Ordered, That Major Brooks, Capt. Stone and Mr. Crane, be a committee to consider the letter from the selectmen of the town of Hopkinton, and that they sit forthwith.¹

The committee appointed to consider the letter from the committee of correspondence for the colony of New Hampshire, reported, verbally, that it was their opinion, that it would be expedient to forward, forthwith, a copy of said letter to the committee of correspondence for the colony of Rhode Island, and another to the colony of Connecticut, and that the several members of the sea port towns, or of the towns adjacent, should write to the committee of such sea port towns, informing them of the subject of said letter.

(1) This letter states, that a false alarm having been spread in the town of Hopkinton and the country adjoining, the people were called from their labors, and much and useless loss of time and expense incurred; to prevent a repetition of such alarms, a meeting of the inhabitants was held, and a committee of safety, consisting of Gilbert Deuch, Samuel Park, Ebenezer Clatlin, Samuel Hayden and Jonathan Hale, appointed, to determine when it should be necessary for the people of the town to march on any alarm; and desired the Congress to establish some signal, by which authentic intelligence might be distinguished from false reports.

Ordered, That Col. Thompson, Col. Freeman and Mr. Jewett, be a committee to consider a letter from the committee of safety for the town of Salem, and report.¹

The committee on the Eastham returns, reported, that in their opinion neither of the members were legally chosen; the report, after debate, was not accepted.

Resolved, That this last vote be reconsidered, and that a recommendation be sent to the town of Eastham, to choose one or more members, as to them shall seem meet, to represent them in this Congress.

Afternoon.

The committee appointed to consider the letter from the committee of safety of the town of Salem, reported; which report was accepted, and is as follows, viz. :

The committee appointed by the honorable Provincial Congress, to take into consideration the letter from the committee of safety, and town clerk, for the town of Salem, respecting the answers of Mr. Stephen Higginson to questions asked him before the House of Commons of Great Britain, &c., beg leave to report: that they have critically examined that matter, and are of opinion that the intentions of said Higginson, in those answers, were friendly to the inhabitants of Salem and Marblehead, and to the colonies in general, and that he ought to be honorably acquitted by this Congress, and recommended to the favor of the public.

(1) A petition against the fishery bill, having been presented in the House of Commons of Great Britain, in the spring of 1775, setting forth that a great number of innocent persons, particularly in the island of Nantucket, would be reduced by it to extreme distress, "Mr. Stephen Higginson, a native of Salem, in New England," says a London paper, "was called to the bar, to prove the allegations in the petition. He stated that the colonies of Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire, Connecticut and Rhode Island, did not collectively produce sufficient for the subsistence of their inhabitants, and that they received considerable from the Carolinas, Virginia, Maryland, Pennsylvania and New York; that there were then employed in the cod fisheries about 700 vessels, from 15 to 70 tons, which carried about 4200 men, and that about one half of that number were employed on shore in curing the fish; that about 350 vessels from 50 to 180 tons, were employed in conveying the fish to market, which carried about 3000 men; that if the cod fisheries should be prohibited, about 10,000 men must be under the necessity of seeking employment; and that as the major part of them would not settle at Halifax, on account of its being a military government, they must either stay at home and want bread, emigrate to the southward, or go to the French at Miquelon and St. Pierre; and as many of the inhabitants at and near Marblehead were Portuguese, Dutch, and other foreigners, it was not unlikely but they might easily be induced thereto." The above statements of Mr. Higginson were printed in the *Essex Gazette*, vol. vii, number 333, and gave offence to many of the inhabitants of Salem and Marblehead, as being designed to injure the province. Upon the return of Mr. Higginson from London, he immediately presented himself before the committee of safety of Salem, who, after an examination, were entirely satisfied of his innocence and good intention in the matters complained of, and recommended that he wait on the Provincial Congress, and obtain the decision of that body to quiet the minds of the people. The communications of Richard Derby, Esq., chairman of the committee of safety, and of Timothy Pickering, Jr., Esq., clerk of the town of Salem, presented these facts for the consideration of Congress.

Ordered, That the Hon. Mr. Dexter, be directed to inquire of the receiver general, if he has received the money from the Hon. Mr. Russell, agreeably to the resolve of the last Congress.

Ordered, That Deacon Bayley, Capt. Holmes and Col. Thompson, be a committee to draw up a resolve, recommending to the town of Eastham to choose a new member or members to represent them in this Congress.

Ordered, That three hundred passes, of the following form, be printed, viz. :

TO THE GUARDS OF THE COLONY ARMY :

Pursuant to a resolve of the Provincial Congress, you are hereby ordered to permit — — —, a member of said Congress, to pass and repass, with such as may accompany him, at all times.

— — —, *President*.

June 1775.

Hon. Mr. Dexter reported to the Congress, that he had made inquiry of Mr. Gardner, the receiver general, as directed, and that the receiver general informed him he had not seen Mr. Russell since the order of Congress, respecting his paying the public moneys he has in his hands to Mr. Gardner.

The committee appointed to consider the letter from the selectmen of Hopkinton, reported : the report was recommitted, and Mr. Phillips, Mr. Partridge, Col. Richmond and Mr. Sawyer added to the committee.

Ordered, That Doct. Taylor, Hon. Mr. Dexter and the Hon. Col. Bowers, be a committee to consider the application made to this Congress by Col. Barrett, in behalf of the Rev. Mr. Emerson, for the use of one of the horses taken from the regulars, during the absence of the Hon. Thomas Cushing, Esq., who has Mr. Emerson's horse now in the public service.

The committee appointed to consider the request of Mr. Emerson, reported. The report was accepted, and is as follows, viz. :

The committee appointed to consider the request of the Rev. William Emerson of Concord, respecting the use of a horse taken upon the 19th of April last, from one of the regulars, by Mr. Isaac Kittridge of Tewksbury, Capt. Nathan Barrett, and Henry Flint of Concord, beg leave to report, by way of resolve, that said horse be delivered to said Emerson, by the person or persons in whosoever possession he may be found, he, the said Emerson, paying a reasonable price for

keeping said horse, and Mr. Emerson is hereby permitted to keep and use said horse, till the further order of this Congress.

The committee appointed to consider the papers relating to Ticonderoga, &c., reported a letter to Col. Arnold, another to the Hon. William Williams, Esq., speaker of the assembly of the colony of Connecticut, and another to the Provincial Congress of New Hampshire, which were read and accepted, and ordered to be authenticated, and sent forward, and are as follow, viz. :

Letter to Col. Benedict Arnold :

SIR :—This Congress have received yours of the 19th and 23d of May ult., per Capt. Brown and Capt. Phillips, a copy of which has been sent to New Hampshire ;¹ they highly approve of, and take great satisfaction in the acquisitions you have made at Ticonderoga, Crown Point, on the lake, &c. As to the state you are in respecting men, provision, &c., we have advices from Connecticut and New York, that ample preparation is making, with the greatest despatch, in those two colonies, from whence you may depend on being seasonably supplied. They are sorry to meet with repeated requests from you, that some gentleman be sent to succeed you in command ; they assure you, that they place the greatest confidence in your fidelity, knowledge, courage, and good conduct ; and they desire that you, at present, dismiss the thoughts of quitting your important command at Ticonderoga, Crown Point, Lake Champlain, &c., and you are hereby requested to continue your command over the forces raised by this colony, posted at those several places, at least until the colony of New York or Connecticut shall take on them the maintaining and commanding the same agreeably to an order of the Continental Congress.

To Col. Benedict Arnold,

Ticonderoga.

P. S.—We have just received intelligence, by a letter from Gov. Trumbull, that the general assembly have ordered a thousand men to march immediately to reenforce the army now at Crown Point, Ticonderoga, &c., also [to send] 500 lbs. powder, and also that each soldier is furnished with one pound of powder, &c. The Congress further advise, that in case your present necessity requires it, you make use of the £160 you found on board the sloop, for the service of this colony, you accounting for the same to this or some other congress, or house of

(1) These, with other letters of Col. Arnold, and documents relating to the capture of Ticonderoga, too voluminous to be annexed to the text as notes, are inserted in the Appendix.

representatives of this colony; and they hereby assure you, that this colony will repay it, whenever it shall be ordered by the Continental Congress; and that you also complete the raising the number of four hundred men in the pay of this colony, if you judge it necessary.

[*To the House of Assembly of Connecticut:*]

GENTLEMEN:—We gratefully acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 27th ult. We fully concur in opinion with you, that maintaining a post at Ticonderoga or Crown Point, is of the utmost importance: therefore, take particular satisfaction, that you have, on this subject, so early, and repeatedly expressed your minds to the Continental Congress.

By private intelligence of the 29th ult., sent to Capt. Joseph Trumbull, we are informed, that the Provincial Congress of New York, do not understand the resolve of the Continental Congress, concerning said fortresses, to extend so far as wholly to dismantle them; but so far, only, as to supply any fortifications that may be built at the south end of Lake George; which resolve, in this sense of it, they are, with despatch, executing: therefore, in our present distressing situation, we have postponed sending further assistance to ||^aCol.|| Arnold, especially since New York have not requested it.

To the Hon. William Williams,

Speaker of the House of Assembly of the Colony of Connecticut.

[*To the Provincial Congress of New Hampshire:*]

GENTLEMEN:—We send you enclosed, a copy of a letter from Col. Arnold, commander of the troops at Ticonderoga and Crown Point, together with a copy of a letter from the speaker of the house of representatives for the colony of Connecticut, by which you will be acquainted with the present situation of those fortresses, and the measures necessary to be taken for securing and defending so valuable acquisitions.

You will, doubtless, agree with us in sentiment, that it is a matter of the greatest importance, that those places remain in our possession, in order to secure our frontiers from the depredations of our enemies, if they should attempt to attack us from that quarter, of which there appears to be great danger.

It was the agreement of this colony, that four hundred men, and £100 in money, should be raised for the reduction of the place; and

it is our determination to contribute our full proportion toward securing the acquisition. By the letter from the speaker of the house of representatives for Connecticut, you will find, that that colony have voted to send immediately to their assistance, four companies, and 500 pounds weight of powder; and we suppose the troops are on the march there: and we most earnestly request, that you would contribute your endeavors, likewise, for the speedy and effectual security of the aforementioned places, which, considering the importance of the affair, and the ready disposition which you have discovered for the defence of the common cause, leaves us no room to doubt of your compliance therewith.

To the Provincial Congress of New Hampshire.

Resolved, That the secretary be, and hereby is empowered, to appoint some person to assist him in his office.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

FRIDAY, June 2, 1775.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve recommending to the town of Eastham to choose one or more members to represent them in this Congress, reported; the report was accepted, and is as follows, viz.:

Whereas, this Congress, upon examination, judge that the persons returned as delegates for Eastham, in the county of Barnstable, were not legally chosen, and that the allowing either of them a seat in this house would be attended with many inconveniences; therefore, *Resolved*, that it be, and it hereby is recommended, to the said town of Eastham, that they forthwith elect or depute one or more persons, to serve for, and represent said town, in the Provincial Congress, now held at the meeting-house in Watertown, to be chosen by such only as are qualified to vote for representatives in the general assembly, and to be continued by adjournment, as they shall see cause, until the expiration of six months from the first sitting of this Congress, and no longer, and to consult, and deliberate, and resolve, upon such further measures, as, under God, shall be effectual, to save this people from impending ruin, and to secure those inestimable liberties, derived to us from our ancestors, and which it is our duty to preserve for posterity.

Resolved, That ten o'clock, this forenoon, be assigned for the choice of a chaplain for this Congress.

Ordered, That Mr. Fisher, Col. Barrett, Capt. Holmes, Col. Bowers and Col. Sawyer, be a committee to bring in a resolve for making further provision for distributing the poor of Boston to such towns in the colony as the committee may think convenient.

Ordered, That Col. Gerrish, Mr. Spooner, Mr. Sever, Col. Bowers, and Mr. Fisher, be a committee to take into consideration the petition and memorial of the several committees of correspondence for the county of Worcester, and report.¹

The committee appointed to consider the resolve and proposals of the reverend gentlemen of the clergy, reported; the report was accepted, and is as follows, viz.:

Whereas, it is of the greatest importance that our colony army be furnished with gentlemen to act as chaplains, on whose virtue, firmness and patriotism they can safely rely; and whereas, the reverend convention of the clergy of this colony have, most nobly and without reward, tendered their services in their country's cause:

Therefore, *Resolved*, That the general and field officers be, and they hereby are empowered and directed, to choose nine gentlemen of the clergy of this colony, to act as chaplains to said army: provided that not more than two of them belong to any one county; and the general officers of said army are hereby empowered to determine the regiments to which each chaplain shall be desired to officiate; and also, the committee of supplies are hereby directed to make suitable provision for said chaplains during their continuance in camp.

Ordered, That Mr. Spooner, Col. Richmond and Col. Dwight, be a committee to take into consideration the expense Capt. Phelps has been at, in supplying the Massachusetts forces at Ticonderoga, and report.

Ordered, That Doct. Whiting and Doct. Bailies, be added to the committee which was appointed by the last Congress, to examine those persons who might be nominated for surgeons of the Massachusetts army.

Ordered, That Deacon Bayley, Hon. Joseph Gerrish, Esq., Josiah Johnson, Esq., Mr. John Hale, Hon. William Sever, Esq., Col. Joseph Otis, Hon. Jerathmiel Bowers, Col. Cutt, Capt. Stephen Maynard, Col. Thompson, Mr. Joseph North and Timothy Edwards, Esq., be a committee to take into consideration the situation and circumstances of

(1) The purport of this memorial may be inferred from a resolution of the convention of committees of correspondence of the county of Worcester, May 31, 1775: "*Voted*, That a committee be chosen to draw up a remonstrance to the Provincial Congress, that no man be allowed to have a seat therein, who does not vote away his own money for public purposes, in common with the other members and his constituents."

the sea port towns and islands in this colony, which are exposed to the excursions and ravages of the enemy, and in particular to consider the letter of Mr. Stephen Nye to Col. Freeman; the petition from the town of Kittery; the resolve of the last Congress relative to the invasion of the enemy on our sea coasts, &c.; and a petition from some of the inhabitants of Deer Island, and sit forthwith, and report as soon as may be.¹

Order of the day moved for.

Ordered, That Mr. Jones, Mr. Bliss and Mr. Toby, be a committee to receive, sort and count the votes for a chaplain. The committee having attended that service, reported, that the Rev. Mr. [William] Gordon was chosen.

Ordered, That Col. Davis, Mr. Wheeler and Major Bliss, be a committee to wait upon the Rev. Mr. Gordon, informing him that this Congress have made choice of him to officiate as their chaplain during its session in this place.

The committee appointed to inquire how many armourers were appointed, &c., reported, that the committee of safety informed them that there were thirteen appointed, and several others nominated, and that the general officers had agreed that thirteen was a sufficient number, but that they were in want of tools and stock.

Afternoon.

Ordered, That commissions be given to the officers of Col. Scammell's regiment, except such captains as have already received their commissions, agreeably to the list by him exhibited.

Ordered, That Col. Prescott, Col. Freeman, Hon. Mr. Spooner, Mr. Partridge, Col. Cushing, Col. Spaulding and Col. Sayer, be a committee to consider the petition of Capt. Jacob Gerrish, and seven other captains in the Massachusetts army.

Ordered, That Col. Richmond be, and hereby is appointed, to countersign the notes, which were ordered to be prepared for the soldiers' advance pay, in the room of Major Fuller, who declines serving further in that business.

Ordered, That Deacon Baker, Major Brooks, Mr. Nichols and Col. Grout, be added to the committee who were appointed by the last Congress, to draw up some easy and concise method of making salt petre.

(1) All the petitions from the sea port towns, represent, in substance, that the harbors lie open to the enemy, that the lives and property of the inhabitants of the Atlantic coast are exposed to danger from the incursions of the British troops: that the want of arms and ammunition prevents prudent preparations for defence; and some papers contain moving descriptions of alarm and peril from the approach of the king's war ships, and of suffering and distress from the scanty supply of food. Such was the general tenor of the memorials mentioned in the text.

Ordered, That the officers of Col. Gardner's regiment be commissioned agreeably to the list by him exhibited.

Ordered, That Capt. Parker, Capt. Thatcher, Mr. Jewett, Col. Porter and Mr. Singletary, be a committee to consider what is best to be done with the horses lately taken from Noddle's Island.

The committee appointed to take into consideration the petition of Capt. Jacob Gerrish and others, reported, verbally, that they think it expedient that Col. Gerrish be notified to attend said committee, to-morrow morning, at eight o'clock, at the house of Mr. Learned, in Watertown, if he sees cause: thereupon,

Ordered, That the same committee be directed to bring in a short resolve for this purpose.

The committee appointed to consider what is best to be done with the horses taken from Noddle's Island, reported. The report was accepted, and is as follows, viz. :

The committee appointed to consider what shall be done with the horses taken by our forces from Noddle's Island, which belong to our enemies, beg leave to report : that the same horses be delivered to the committee of supplies, to be by them used and improved for the benefit of the colony, as they shall think fit, until further order from this or some future congress, or house of representatives.

Ordered, That Col. Farley, Deacon Baker and Mr. Batchelder, be a committee to inquire of the committee of safety, what progress has been made in the raising a regiment for the train.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve, whereby to notify Col. Gerrish to appear before said committee to-morrow morning, reported the following, which was read and accepted, and Capt. Thatcher was desired to carry it to Col. Gerrish this evening. It is as follows, viz. :

To Col. Samuel Gerrish :

A number of gentlemen have presented a petition to this Congress, in behalf of themselves and the men they have enlisted, praying that Capt. Moses Little and Mr. Isaac Smith may be appointed and commissioned as two of the field officers over them. Six of the said petitioners are returned by you as your captains, as appears by your return, and the petition has been committed to a committee, to hear the petitioners and report to the Congress; and it is, therefore, *Ordered*, that the said Col. Samuel Gerrish be notified, and he is hereby notified, to attend the said committee, at the house of Mr. Learned, in Watertown, the 3d day of June instant, at eight o'clock in the forenoon.

Read and accepted, and Capt. Thatcher was desired to carry this resolve to Col. Gerrish this evening.

The committee appointed to consider the subject of the letter from the selectmen of Hopkinton, again reported. The consideration of the report was ordered to be put off till to-morrow morning, eleven o'clock.

The committee appointed to wait on the Rev. Mr. Gordon, reported, that they had informed Mr. Gordon that this Congress had appointed him their chaplain, and that Mr. Gordon told them he would attend this Congress to-morrow morning.

The committee appointed to consider the expense Mr. Phelps had been at, in supplying the Massachusetts forces at Ticonderoga, exhibited an account, which they looked upon was not supported by any vouchers, and therefore submitted the matter to Congress. *Ordered*, that the consideration of the same be put off to to-morrow morning.

The Congress then adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

SATURDAY, June 3, 1775.

Ordered, That Col. Palmer, Col. Davis, Mr. Glover, Deacon Gould and Mr. Webster, be a committee to consider a resolve of the committee of safety, respecting a person in Brookline, who is broke out with the small pox, and that they sit forthwith.

The committee appointed to consider the situation and circumstances of the islands and sea coasts, reported :

1st. That the petition of Col. Lithgow be committed to the committee of supplies :

2d. A resolve on the subject of Mr. Nye's letter, [which is as follows:]

[Whereas, the forces under the command of general Gage, are frequently plundering and making depredations on the islands and sea coasts of this province, particularly on the island of Nashawn, and others adjacent; whereby, not only individuals, but the public, are much injured, and our enemies strengthened. *Resolved*, therefore, that it be recommended to all those persons occupying the islands or sea coasts aforesaid, which are exposed to be ravaged or plundered, and cannot be defended by the inhabitants; to remove all their hay, cattle, horses, sheep, &c., so far into the country, or otherwise dispose of them, that they may be out of the way of our implacable enemies; also, that it be recommended to the committee of correspondence, in each town and district, or selectmen, where no such committee is chosen, to take effectual care that this resolve be immediately,

strictly and fully executed, and that all persons who refuse to comply herewith, be viewed as disposed to furnish our enemies with such unremoved hay and stock, and shall therefore be held as inimical to the liberty and rights of this country.]

The committee appointed to consider a resolve of the committee of safety, reported the following resolve, which was accepted, viz. :

Whereas, a person is now broke out with the small pox, at Brookline, on the road between Cambridge and Roxbury, whereby the public in general, and the camps in particular, will be greatly endangered, if said person is suffered to remain in said house :

Therefore, *Resolved*, That said person be immediately removed to the house of Ebenezer Smith in Little Cambridge, wherein the small pox has lately been ; and that the selectmen of Brookline are hereby directed to remove said person to said house, in the most careful manner, at the expense of said town of Brookline ; and the selectmen of Cambridge are hereby directed to receive said person into said Smith's house.

Ordered, That Mr. Gerry, Hon. Mr. Spooner, Major Bliss, Hon. Mr. Sever, Col. Freeman, Col. Farley and Col. Richmond, be a committee to consider a resolve of the committee of safety, relative to a reenforcement of the Massachusetts army, for the protection of the sea coasts, &c. ; and that this committee be directed to confer with the committee of safety on the subject of it ; and that those gentlemen, who have been appointed and commissioned as general officers, be invited to the conference.

Also, *Resolved*, That eight o'clock, on Monday morning next, be assigned for such conference, to be held at Cambridge, and that the committee of safety, and the said general officers, be served with a copy of this resolve.

A number of papers from the committee of safety, respecting Col. Jonathan Brewer, were read.¹

Resolved, That the further consideration of the papers relative to Col. Jonathan Brewer, be referred to the afternoon, three o'clock.

Afternoon.

Ordered, That a commission be prepared, and delivered to Col. John Nixon.

Ordered, That Mr. Greenleaf, Capt. Bragdon and Mr. Sawyer, be a

(1) The committee of safety charged Col. Brewer with having obtained the men enlisted into the regiment he had formed, from others corps, by wrong representations ; and with converting private property to his own use without proper authority.

committee to consider the petition of a number of persons of the town of Dartmouth.¹

The committee on the petition of Jacob Gerrish and others, reported verbally: agreeably to which report,

Resolved, That the petition be so far granted, as that the petitioners be directed to apply to the committee of safety, for a recommendation to this Congress, to commission Capt. Moses Little as colonel of a regiment in the Massachusetts army.

Ordered, That Col. Dwight, Hon. Mr. Sever, Col. Farley, Major Bliss and Mr. Edwards, be a committee to take into consideration a letter from Col. James Easton, and report.

[The] order of the day [was] moved for.

The papers respecting Col. Brewer were read. After debate,

Moved, That the matter subside; the question being put, it passed in the negative. *Moved*, that the petitioner be admitted on the floor; the question was put, and it passed in the negative.

Resolved, That Tuesday next, at eight o'clock, A. M., be assigned for hearing Col. Jonathan Brewer, on the subject of certain papers laid before this Congress by order of the committee of safety, and that the committee of safety, as also Col. Brewer, be served with a copy of this resolve, and that Col. Brewer be directed to bring with him a return of the number of men enlisted in his regiment, distinguishing how many are present at head quarters, and how many are absent.

Agreeably to an order of Congress, a colonel's commission was delivered to Col. John Nixon.

The committee on the petition from Dartmouth, reported. The report being amended, was accepted, and is as follows, viz.:

On the petition of David Shepherd and others, from Dartmouth, representing that uneasiness has arisen on account of said petitioners fitting out sundry vessels for whaling voyages, and for the West Indies, *Resolved*, that the petitioners be informed, that this Congress know of no objection to their pursuing the above voyage, or any other where they are willing to risk their interest, provided that the owners and

(1) The petition of David Shepherd and eighteen others, dated Dartmouth, June 1, 1775, shows, "that the subscribers have, at great expense, fitted out some of our vessels for whaling voyages, and one or two with lumber, &c. for the West Indies, some of which are now ready for sea, being advised thereto by the committee of correspondence of the town, and not being restricted therefrom by the Continental or Provincial Congress, the advice and directions of whom we are determined to abide by in this affair; notwithstanding which, some people manifest uneasiness that we should send our vessels to sea, and will not be satisfied unless we have the advice of the honorable the Provincial Congress, now sitting, thereon, which will quiet the minds of the people, and give them and us satisfaction relative to the matter. Therefore, the petitioners pray advice and direction."

masters of such vessels strictly adhere to the resolutions of the Continental Congress.

Ordered, That a messenger be forthwith sent to the receiver general with the following letter, viz. :

SIR :—The absolute necessity of paying the colony forces immediately, having been duly considered by this Congress, and not being able to make necessary payments, to prevent the troops from returning home, without your being present ; you are therefore directed, upon the receipt of this order, immediately to repair to this place, and make the utmost despatch in completing the signing of the bills wanted for the above purposes.

P. S.—The Congress is just informed, that a gentleman at Salem has £500, which he is willing to lend the province ; which would be of the greatest importance to pay immediately to the soldiers, and might prevent the greatest mischiefs.

Resolved, That Mr. Phillips be desired to repair to Salem to Mr. Becket, desiring him to bring, or send, the money he has offered to lend the province, to this place, to-morrow morning, and take a note therefor from the receiver general.

Ordered, That Capt. Stone be directed to apply to Mr. Revere, desiring him to attend the business of stamping the notes for the soldiers, all the ensuing night, if he can, and to finish them with the greatest despatch possible ; and also to despatch a messenger to Major Fuller, desiring him to attend to countersign them.

Adjourned to eight o'clock to-morrow morning.

SUNDAY, June 4, 1775.

Resolved, That Col. Henshaw be admitted to give an account of his proceedings at Connecticut, where he was sent by the last Congress on the affair of Ticonderoga.

Resolved, That Col. Asa Whitcomb be directed to pay the advance pay to those companies of Col. Patterson's regiment, who came from the county of Berkshire, out of the first money he may receive from the receiver general.

Resolved, That Col. Lemuel Robinson be directed to pay the advance pay to the three companies of Col. [Fellow's] regiment, which came from the county of Berkshire, out of the first money he may receive from the receiver general.

Ordered, That the papers exhibited by Col. Henshaw be put into

the hands of the committee of safety, and the committee of this Congress, who are appointed to confer with them to-morrow morning.

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan, Hon. Mr. Spooner and Col. Prescott, be a committee to inquire what number of colony notes are struck off, how many are signed, whether the press is now going, and to make a thorough inquiry in this respect, and report at the adjournment.

Ordered, That Doct. Whiting be appointed to employ a messenger, to be sent to Major Fuller, directing his attendance to the service of countersigning the notes, immediately.¹

Ordered, That Capt. Bragdon and Col. Thompson, be appointed to attend Mr. Revere whilst he is striking off the notes for advance pay to the soldiers, night and day, [^aalternately,] till they are all struck off.

The committee on Col. Easton's letter, reported, that it was their opinion it would be best to commit it to the committee who were appointed to confer with the committee of safety, to-morrow morning: it was accordingly given to the Hon. Mr. Spooner.

Ordered, That the key and billet delivered to this Congress, from Major Fuller, by Capt. Stone, be put into the hands of the committee who were appointed to make inquiry respecting the colony notes.

Adjourned to twelve o'clock.

[Noon.]

Met at twelve o'clock.

Ordered, That Col. Richmond be excused from serving on the committee who were appointed to confer with the committee of safety, being engaged in countersigning the notes, and that Col. Gerrish attend that service in his stead.

Adjourned to four o'clock, afternoon.

[Afternoon.]

Met at four o'clock, and adjourned to Monday morning, eight o'clock.

MONDAY, June 5, 1775.

A petition from Truro for powder was read.

Resolved, That the petitioners have leave to withdraw their petition.

Ordered, That Col. Foster be, and hereby is appointed, to countersign the \$20, \$14, and \$6 notes.

Ordered, That Mr. Pickering, Mr. Phillips and Mr. [^bGoodwin,] be appointed to number the notes which are preparing for advance pay for the soldiers. Mr. Pickering, to number the sheets struck off on the first plate; Mr. Phillips, those of the second; and Mr. [^bGoodwin,] those of the third.

^a [alternatively.]

^b [Gooding.]

(1) Major Fuller was detained, by sickness, from attendance on the committee.

Ordered, That the letter from Gov. Trumbull, just received and read, be committed to the committee of safety, and the committee appointed to confer with them.

Ordered, That Col. Foster bring in a resolve, appointing some persons to examine and inspect the mineral earth, brought by him to this place.

Col. Foster brought in a resolve accordingly, which was accepted, and is as follows :

Resolved, That Doct. Whiting, Deacon Baker and Col. Grout, be a committee to inquire into the nature and quality of the said mineral earth, and in such inquiry to consult the Hon. Joseph Warren, Esq. and Mr. Professor Sewall, and such other persons as they may think proper, and report to this Congress as soon as may be.

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan, Mr. Greenleaf, Mr. Partridge, Col. Cushing and Mr. Edwards, be a committee to hold a conference with the general officers of the American army, and to inquire of them whether there is any thing this Congress can do to preserve the health of said army.

A petition, signed by Phillip Hubbard and others, was read, and ordered to lie on the table.

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan, Col. Cushing, Capt. Holmes, Mr. Partridge and Mr. Currier, be a committee to consider what order it would be proper for this Congress to take relative to any letters which have been or may be intercepted.

Ordered, That Mr. Edwards, and Mr. Stone of Lexington, be appointed to inquire what is become of a letter said to be sent by the Stockbridge Indians to this Congress.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve respecting intercepted letters, reported; the report was read and accepted, and is as follows, viz. :

Whereas, it has been represented to this Congress, that several letters, and packets of letters, of public concernment, wrote to and by the avowed enemies of this country, have fallen into the hands of sundry persons in this colony; and, whereas, it appears absolutely necessary that all such letters should be immediately laid before this Congress, for their consideration; therefore, *Resolved*, that all persons who now are, or shall hereafter be possessed of such letters, shall lay them, as soon as may be, before this, or some future Congress, for their advisement thereon.

Afternoon.

Resolved, That the resolve which passed this Congress, relative to accommodating the Rev. Mr. Emerson with one of the horses taken

from the regulars, be so far reconsidered, as that it be recommitted, for a plainer description of the horse intended to be delivered to him; and that Col. Batchelder and Col. Dwight be added to the committee, in the room of Doct. Taylor and Col. Bowers, who are absent.

Ordered, That commissions be delivered to the officers of Col. Nixon's regiment, agreeably to the list by him exhibited.

Ordered, That Mr. Fisher, Col. Barrett, Capt. Holmes, Col. Bowers and Col. Sawyer, be a committee to consider the proposal of Capt. Foster, relative to removing the poor, and the goods of the poor, of the town of Boston, into the country.

Resolved, That the committee of supplies be directed to lay before this Congress, in writing, an account of their proceedings, with respect to the memorandum of Gen. Ward for sundry military stores, committed to them by the last Congress.

Ordered, That Capt. Stone, Capt. Smith and Col. Goodrich, be a committee to inquire of the committee of supplies, if they have sent to New York for any of the powder, which, it is said, is lately arrived there.

Ordered, That Mr. Fisher, Capt. Holmes, Mr. Sawyer, Col. Grout and Mr. Webster, be a committee to bring in a resolve in addition to the resolve of the last Congress, respecting the poor of the town of Boston, passed the first ultimo, which shall extend to such of the poor of said town, sufferers by the Boston port bill, as were removed out of that town before the date of said resolve.

The committee appointed to inquire into the nature and qualities of the mineral earth, brought by Col. Foster from Brookfield, reported, that it was their opinion, and the opinion of those whom they conversed with thereon, that it contains a matter useful for the production of nitre, but that there was too small a quantity for an experiment :

Whereupon, *Ordered*, That this committee be directed to appoint some suitable person, to repair to Brookfield, to make some experiment with the mineral earth, which is said to be there in large quantities.

Ordered, That the Hon. Mr. Dexter, Col. Otis, Col. Porter, Capt. Stone of Oakham, and Capt. Stone of Framingham, be a committee to bring in a resolve for the purpose of giving a currency to the bills of credit of all the governments on the continent.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve descriptive of the horse designed for Mr. Emerson, reported; the report was read and accepted, and is as follows :

Whereas, in a resolve of this Congress, passed the 1st instant, the

horse appointed for the use of the Rev. Mr. Emerson of Concord, was not so fully described as that Thomas Read of Woburn, the keeper of said horse, could, with safety, deliver him to said Emerson; therefore, *Resolved*, that said Read be, and hereby is directed, to deliver a certain sorrel horse, that was taken by the guards, at Roxbury, from an officer of general Gage's troops, on the 20th of April last, to said Emerson, he paying a reasonable sum for the keeping said horse, and said Mr. Emerson is hereby permitted to keep and use said horse, until the further order of this Congress.

Ordered, That Col. Porter, Capt. Stone of Oakham, Capt. Partridge, Col. Otis and Deacon Baker, be a committee to consider the letter from Mr. Gridley to the committee of safety, and to confer with them thereon, and also on the state of the artillery in general.

Resolved, That the four prisoners brought to this Congress by sergeant John Parker, be committed to the custody of the guard, which is appointed to guard the public stores in Watertown, till further orders of this Congress; and that the commissary be directed to provide what provisions they may stand in need of, till to-morrow morning.

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan bring in a resolve, for the purpose of discouraging and preventing persons from taking any notes or bills of credit, of this, or the other colonies, under the value specified therein.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve for giving currency to the notes of the other governments, reported: the report was ordered to lie on the table, till Mr. Sullivan had brought in the resolve for which he was just now appointed.

Ordered, That Col. Cutt, Capt. Parker, Mr. Page, Capt. Morton and Capt. Stone, of Oakham, be a committee to make some establishment for an allowance of provisions for the soldiers of the Massachusetts army.

Resolved, That Friday next, at three o'clock, P. M., be assigned for the consideration of the report of Col. Thompson, relative to his proceedings at Kennebeck.

Adjourned to eight o'clock to-morrow morning.

TUESDAY, June 6, 1775.

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan, Col. Cushing, Mr. Partridge, Mr. Greenleaf and Col. Glover, be a committee, to devise some means whereby the army may be more regularly supplied with the necessaries procured for it by the colony.

[The] order of the day [was] moved for.

Resolved, That those members who are out upon committees be directed to attend.

Resolved, That three o'clock, P. M., be assigned for the choice of a vice president.

Ordered, That Col. Thompson, Major Brooks and Col. Cutt, be a committee to inquire into the circumstances of bringing the four prisoners to this place yesterday.

Moved, That the Congress take some order at this time relative to the prisoners: the question being put, it passed in the negative.

The papers respecting Col. Brewer were read, and Col. Brewer was then admitted, and, on his request, *Resolved*, that Capt. Edwards, Capt. Butler, Lieut. Tuckerman, Col. Buckminster, Mr. Cudworth, Thomas Withington and Capt. Gray, be admitted on the floor of this house, as [witnesses] in the cause.

The complaint of the committee of safety being read, and Col. Brewer having had leave of making his defence, he was fully heard therein, as were also the witnesses by him produced, the galleries being first opened for any who were inclined to hear the cause.

Col. Brewer, having offered what he saw fit, withdrew with his witnesses, and the galleries being cleared, *Resolved*, that the further consideration of this matter be referred to the afternoon.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve for giving currency to the bills of credit of the other governments, reported: the report was ordered to lie upon the table till the afternoon.

[Afternoon.]

Voted, That the resolve, which passed in the forenoon, for choosing a vice president, be reconsidered.

The Congress [resumed] the consideration of the case of Mr. Brewer; and, after a long and full debate, it was *Moved*, that the question be put whether the president should be directed to deliver a commission to Mr. Brewer, as colonel of a regiment in the Massachusetts army, and it passed in the negative: the number of members present being 150, and but 70 for the question.

Mr. Cushing informed the Congress, that Mr. Benjamin Edwards, on hearing, at the door of this house, of the determination of the Congress respecting Mr. Brewer, made use of the following expression, viz.: "By God, if this province is to be governed in this manner, it is time for us to look out, and 'tis all owing to the committee of safety, a pack of sappy-head-fellows. I know three of them myself." Whereupon, *Resolved*, that Mr. Edwards be directed to attend this house to make answer to the above charge. Mr. Edwards being called in, and

having heard the charge alleged against him, it was *Resolved*, that Mr. Edwards have leave to withdraw, and that he be directed to attend this Congress to-morrow morning, at ten o'clock.

The petition of Major Baldwin,¹ being read and considered, it is thereupon *Ordered*, that the Rev. president Langdon be requested to furnish Major Baldwin, out of the college apparatus, with [such] instruments as he stands in need of, to perform the public services therein mentioned, he giving his receipt therefor, to return the same in good order, as soon as the said services shall be performed.

A resolve of the committee of safety, relative to the [*admission] of slaves into the army was read, and ordered to lie on the table for further consideration.

The committee appointed to bring in an additional resolve, relative to making provision for the poor of Boston, reported: the report was read, amended and accepted, and ordered to be printed in the Cambridge, Watertown and Worcester papers; and is as follows:

Whereas, the provision already made for the removal of the poor of Boston, suffering by the cruel hand of arbitrary power, has not answered the salutary purposes intended, and it becomes necessary that further provision be made, therefore, *Resolved*, that such suffering poor shall be allowed to remove into any town or district in the colony, other than such towns or districts as are already ordered to provide for and receive the number of said poor to them assigned; and every town and district in the colony, that shall receive and provide necessary support for such suffering poor, shall be indemnified, in every respect, as fully as any other town or district in the colony, provided they observe and comply with directions already given relative to said poor. And, whereas, in the present distressed circumstances and confusion of the town of Boston, some of said poor have or may remove out of said town without proper certificates from the committee of donations, and the town to which such persons remove, may refuse to receive them for want of the same; *Resolved*, that it be recommended to the selectmen of the several towns and districts in this colony to which such persons may remove, that such provision be made, as is necessary to prevent their suffering, until such certificate can be procured; and such town or district shall be indemnified, as before provided, they observing the directions given in the resolve passed by the last Con-

a [inadmission.]

(1) The petition of Loammi Baldwin represented, that Gen. Ward had approved of a proposal for taking surveys of the ground between the camp of the Massachusetts army and the posts of the British troops, and requested the loan of mathematical instruments from the apparatus of Harvard College, to be used in the execution of this service.

gress relative to said poor ; and such persons shall be considered as part of their assignment. And, whereas, it is found extremely difficult for the committees at Charlestown and Roxbury to remove said poor to the several towns and districts to which they are destined, for want of teams to go such a distance as is necessary in many cases, it is further recommended to the selectmen of each town and district in this colony, that they assist in removing said poor, upon every necessary occasion, when it is in their power, to the several places of their assignment, keeping a particular account of their trouble and expense, and the names of the persons they assisted, and they shall be paid in manner as before provided. And the committees at Charlestown and Roxbury, who were appointed by this Congress to make provision for such poor as might come out of the town of Boston, are desired to procure a list of said poor from the committee of donations for future use : and also, to take the advantage of the teams that may come from the westward, for the removal of said poor by every opportunity in their power.

Ordered, That the committee appointed to inquire into the circumstances of bringing four prisoners from Cambridge, be directed to make such provision for them as is necessary, till further orders from this Congress, and that Mr. Robinson be added to the committee, and that said committee report what they think would be best to be done with them.

Adjourned to Wednesday morning, eight o'clock.

WEDNESDAY, June 7, 1775.

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan, Col. Parker, Mr. Webster, Major Fuller and Col. Prescott, be a committee to wait on General Ward, requesting him to exhibit to this Congress a return of the number of men in the Massachusetts army, and that Mr. Sullivan, Doct. Holten and Mr. Cushing be a committee, to bring in a resolve for this purpose.

The committee appointed to consider what is best to be done with the four prisoners brought from Dartmouth, via Cambridge, reported : the report was recommitted.

A petition from the inhabitants of Machias was read and committed to Mr. Batchelder, Col. Otis, Mr. Nichols, Mr Lothrop and Mr. Webster, to consider thereon and report.¹

(1) The following is the petition mentioned in the text. It was subscribed by Jonas Longfellow and thirty-seven other citizens.

To the Honorable Congress of the Massachusetts Bay :

"GENTLEMEN:—With the highest satisfaction, we now consider you as the guardians of this

The committee appointed to inquire what is become of the original letter from the Stockbridge Indians, reported, that they think it probable, from what they have on inquiry heard, that it is in the hands of the Hon. Mr. Hancock.

The committee appointed to consider of Col. Gridley's letter to the committee of safety, beg leave to report in part, that an ordnance store-keeper be immediately appointed, and recommend that Major Nathaniel Barber be appointed to that employment, and beg leave to sit again, to report a proper establishment, as also to report what further [*steps] are necessary to be taken as requested in Col. Gridley's letter.

Ordered, That commissions be delivered to the lieutenants and ensigns of Col. Mansfield's regiment, agreeably to the list by him exhibited.

Ordered, That Mr. Edwards, Col. Porter, Doct. Whiting, Mr. Wheeler and Mr. Goodridge, be a committee to consider the letters from the Stockbridge Indians, and report.

extensive and wealthy province, and relying on your wisdom, the wisdom of the Continental Congress, the justice of our cause, and the tender mercy of our fathers' God, we promise ourselves, in due time, a happy deliverance from the iron chains of tyranny, which were forming for us, and from servitude equal to Egyptian bondage."

"As a part, therefore, of your charge, we, the distressed inhabitants of Machias, beg leave to approach your presence, and to spread our grievances at your feet. We dare not say we are the foremost in supporting the glorious cause of American liberty; but this we can truly affirm, that we have done our utmost to encourage and strengthen the hands of all the advocates for America with whom we have been connected; that we have not even purchased any goods of those persons, whom we suspected to be inimical to our country, except when constrained by necessity; and that none on the continent can more cheerfully risque all that is dear to them on earth, when called, in support of those precious privileges which God [gave,] and our venerable ancestors, as a most invaluable legacy, have handed down to us."

"We must now inform your honors, that the inhabitants of this place exceed one hundred families, some of which are very numerous, and that divine Providence has cut off all our usual resources. A very severe drought last fall prevented our laying in sufficient stores; and had no vessels visited us in the winter, we must have suffered; nor have we this spring been able to procure provisions sufficient for carrying on our business. Our laborers are dismissed; some of our mills stand still; almost all our vessels have forsaken us; our lumber lies by us in heaps; and, to complete our misfortunes, all our ports are to be shut up on the first of July next; we must add, we have no country behind us to lean upon, nor can we make an escape by flight; the wilderness is impervious, and vessels we have none."

"To you, therefore, honored gentlemen, we humbly apply for relief. You are our last, our only resource, and, permit us again to say, you are our guardians, and we rejoice and glory in being subject [to you]. Pardon our importunity. We cannot take a denial, for, under God, you are all our dependance, and if you neglect us, we are ruined. Save, dear sirs, one of your most flourishing settlements from famine, and all its horrors. We ask not for charity; we ask for a supply, to be put into the hands of Messrs. Smith and Stillman, or any other person or persons your wisdom may point out, who shall obligate themselves to pay the whole amount on demand in lumber, the only staple of our country."

"That God may long preserve you, and make you happily instrumental in his hand, in bestowing all the sweets of peace and liberty to this much injured country, and even to Great Britain herself, is the constant and fervent prayer of, gentlemen, your most humble petitioners."

"*Machias, May 25, 1775.*"

a [stores.]

A petition from Col. Brewer, and another from several nominal captains under him, were read and ordered to lie on the table.

Two resolves from the Continental Congress were read, and ordered to be printed in hand bills, and dispersed throughout the colony.

Col. Porter, Col. Tyng and Mr. Jewett, were appointed a committee to prepare a resolve for the purpose of carrying into execution the said resolves.

Resolved, That Mr. Edwards be called in, and admonished by the president: which was done accordingly.

Ordered, That commissions be delivered to Col. Fellowes and the officers of his regiment, agreeably to the list exhibited by his lieutenant colonel.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve, expressive of the duty of the committee who were appointed this day to wait on General Ward, reported. The report was read and accepted, and is as follows, viz.:

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan, Col. Parks, Mr. Webster, Major Fuller and Col. Prescott, be a committee to wait on the hon. general Ward, and hold a conference with him on the state of the army, and to desire him to make a return, as soon as may be, to this Congress, of the number and equipments of the troops raised by this colony, and now in the camps at Cambridge and Roxbury, and stationed elsewhere, that due advisement be had thereon.

The Hon. Mr. Spooner, Hon. Mr. Sever, Hon. Col. Bowers, appointed to consider a memorial from the convention of Worcester, being absent, *Ordered*, that the Hon. Mr. Dexter, Col. Dwight, and Capt. Stone, be appointed in their stead.

A memorial from the selectmen of the town of Salem was read, and committed to Col. Glover, Doct. Taylor and Mr. Wheeler.

The report of the committee appointed to bring in a resolve for giving currency to the bills of credit of the other governments, was read and recommitted.

Ordered, That Mr. Orne, Col. Porter and Mr. Whittemore, be a committee to consider the petition of Benjamin Ames, and seven other companies of Col. Fry's regiment, and report.

The committee on the petition of the inhabitants of Machias reported. The report was ordered to lie upon the table for further consideration.

[Afternoon.]

Ordered, That Col. Warren, Hon. Mr. Dexter, Col. Gerrish, Col. Otis and Col. Farley, be a committee to confer with the two gentlemen,

members of the Congress of New Hampshire, who have brought a letter from that Congress to this.

Resolved, That to-morrow, four o'clock, P. M., be assigned for the choice of two gentlemen to act as major generals in the Massachusetts army.

The report of the committee on the letter from Hopkinton was read : the consideration of it was put off to five o'clock this afternoon.

On the representation of the town clerk of Lunenburg, in his letter to Doct. Taylor, respecting their town's stock of powder, &c., *Resolved*, that that town be excused from delivering out of their stock any more than one half barrel ; the resolve of the former Congress, directing the selectmen of said town to deliver two [barrels], to the order of the committee of supplies, notwithstanding.

Ordered, That Mr. Orne and Mr. Vose, be of the committee appointed to collect the letters of the late Governor Hutchinson, in the room of Doct. Perkins and Mr. Ellis, who are absent.

The committee appointed to inquire into the circumstances of the four prisoners, reported. The report was amended and accepted, and is as follows :

[The committee appointed to take into consideration the circumstances of four prisoners brought to this Congress on the second day of June instant, said to be taken at Dartmouth, since the nineteenth of April last, beg leave to report : that it is the opinion of this committee, that the said four prisoners, viz. : Richard Luckus, mate of the ship Falcon, John Dunkinson, surgeon's mate, Jonathan Lee and Robert Caddy, be sent to Concord, to the care of the selectmen of said town, to be by them secured and provided for, agreeably to their rank, at the expense of this colony, until they receive some further order, from this or some other Congress or house of representatives of this colony.]

The committee appointed to confer with the gentlemen from the New Hampshire Congress, reported, verbally ; whereupon, *Ordered*, that said committee be directed to reduce their report to writing.

The report of the committee on the petition from the inhabitants of Machias, being again read, was accepted, and is as follows, viz. :

The committee appointed to consider the petition of the inhabitants of Machias, beg leave to report, that it be recommended by this Congress to the committee of correspondence of the town of Salem, or to the like committees of any other towns within this province, to supply Messrs. Gardner & Smith, of said Machias, for the present relief of the said inhabitants, with the following articles, viz. : one hundred bushels of indian corn ; ten barrels of pork and beef ; one cask of mo-

lasses; and one cask of rice; and take, in return for the same, wood, or such other payment as the said Gardner and Smith may be able to make: and in case they, or their constituents, the above said inhabitants, should not make satisfaction for the same in a reasonable time, it shall be allowed and paid out of the public treasury of this province, and the said inhabitants shall refund the same as soon as may be. Your committee further report, that a recommendation go from this Congress to the governor and company of the colony of Connecticut, to suffer the inhabitants of the eastern parts of this colony, to purchase and carry out of said colony of Connecticut, such provisions as their necessitous circumstances may require.

The committee appointed to confer with the gentlemen from New Hampshire, having reduced their report to writing, the same was read and accepted, and is as follows, viz.:

Resolved, That an application be made by this Congress to the Continental Congress, desiring them to take such measures as to them shall appear proper, to quiet and conciliate the minds of the inhabitants of Canada, and the several tribes of Indians adjacent to these colonies, and prevent any unfavorable apprehensions, from the military preparations of the several colonies in America, and that the other three New England colonies, with the colony of New York, be desired to join in such an application.

Resolved, That letters be immediately written to the colonies of Connecticut, Rhode Island and New Hampshire, desiring them, severally, to appoint committees, to meet a committee appointed by this Congress, at the town of Worcester, in this colony, on Wednesday, the 28th day of June current, in order to settle and determine the number of men to be raised on the present emergency, by each of the New England colonies; and likewise to determine where they shall be stationed and employed.¹

(1) The resolutions were founded on propositions of the Provincial Congress of New Hampshire, communicated by delegates attending on the assembly of Massachusetts, and expressed in the following letter:

In Provincial Congress, at Exeter, June 3, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN:—Having undoubted evidence of the attempts of the British ministry to engage the Caudians and savages in their interest, in the present controversy with America, and of actual movements in Canada in consequence thereof, we have thought it necessary that measures should be immediately taken, to defend, and quiet the minds of the people more especially exposed in the frontiers; and accordingly have resolved to send a number of troops as soon as may be; three companies, for the present, to be employed where and in such manner as may best answer that important end.

"We thought it expedient to give you the earliest intelligence of what we have done in this way, earnestly praying, and nothing doubting, but that you will concur in such measures, as, in your wisdom, you shall judge reasonable and necessary for the defence and safety of the back settlements, for whom both you and we must very sensibly feel.

Whereupon, *Ordered*, that the president, Hon. Mr. Sever, and the Hon. Mr. Dexter, be a committee, to prepare an application to the Continental Congress, and a letter to each of the colonies of Connecticut, Rhode Island and New Hampshire, and a letter to New York, agreeably to the foregoing resolve.

Resolved, That to-morrow, 5 o'clock, P. M., be assigned for the choice of three members of this Congress, as a committee, to meet committees from the colonies of Connecticut, Rhode Island and New Hampshire, agreeably to the foregoing resolve.

The committee appointed to confer with the committee of safety, on the subject of their resolve relative to a reinforcement of the army, reported, [as follows:]

[The committee appointed to consider a resolve of the committee of safety, of the 2d instant, relative to a reinforcement of the Massachusetts army, have attended that service, and having, agreeably to the order of Congress, conferred with the committee of safety and general officers upon the subject matter of the resolves, beg leave, upon mature deliberation, to report, that it appears to the committee inexpedient and unnecessary for this colony to augment, at present, the forces already voted by it to be established for the defence of this and the other American colonies.

ELBRIDGE GERRY, *Chairman.*]

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That to-morrow, nine o'clock, be assigned for the consideration of the said report, and that the committee of safety, the committee of supplies, and the several committees for this Congress, be notified of this assignment, and be desired to attend at that time, if they can with conveniency.

Ordered, That the Hon. Col. Warren, Mr. Pitts, Mr. Gerry, the president, Col. Freeman, Mr. Pickering, Mr. Batchelder, Hon. Mr. Dexter and Mr. Greenleaf, be a committee, to consider the expediency of establishing a number of small armed vessels, to cruise on our sea

"We furthermore think it suitable, just to suggest, that we have some apprehensions, lest our military manœuvres in the frontiers, should raise a jealousy in the minds of the Canadians, and awaken their fears of direct intentions of hostilities against them. We should give them the most positive assurances upon this head, that we desire nothing more than our own security; and that it is our most hearty wish to remain in steady terms of friendship with them. And in order to the more regular, harmonious, and effectual prosecution of the important object aforesaid, as also other valuable purposes, that we conceive it may answer, we would humbly move for a conference by a committee, with a committee from you, at such time and place as you shall please to appoint, and to consider of an address to be forwarded to the Canadians: and put it in the power of this Congress to join with you, and, if it might be, with the other New England colonies, and New York, that this negotiation might answer the most effectual purpose. By order of Congress.

I am your most obedient, humble servant,

MATTHEW THORNTON, *President.*"

To the Hon. Provincial Congress of the Massachusetts Bay.

coasts, for the protection of our trade, and the annoyance of our enemies: and that the members be enjoined, by order of Congress, to observe secrecy in this matter.

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan, Col. Porter, Hon. Mr. Sever, Mr. Greenleaf and Mr. Partridge, be a committee to consider at large on some measure for [^acommissioning] the officers of the army.

Ordered, That the secretary be directed to serve General Ward with a list of the officers of the army, commissioned by this Congress.

Adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

THURSDAY, June 8, 1775.

An account of the taking a sloop which sailed from Boston for Annapolis for hay and other stores for the use of the army at Boston, from the committee of the town of Arundel,¹ was read, as also several letters which were found on board said sloop. Whereupon,

Resolved, That the thanks of this Congress be given to said committee for their care and judicious conduct in this affair.

The order of the day [was] moved for.

Resolved, That this Congress will resolve itself into a committee of the whole house, which was done accordingly.

The committee of the whole house, by Col. Warren, their chairman, reported, that the committee have not sufficient time to deliberate on a matter of such importance, and therefore desire leave to sit again; which report was accepted by the Congress.

Afternoon.

The committee of the house reported, that it was the opinion of said committee, that the report of the committee, who were appointed to confer with the committee of safety, on the augmentation of the army, be accepted; which report was accordingly accepted by this Congress.

Ordered, That a commission be delivered to Thomas Poor, Esq., as major of a regiment under the command of Col. Fry.

^a a [commissionating.]

(1) The committee of Arundel state, that the sloop Polly, belonging to that town, with Ephraim Perkins, master, while returning from a coasting voyage to Plymouth, was seized by a British armed vessel, carried into Boston harbor, and there detained. The cargo was taken into the custody of General Gage, and the owner obtained payment of the original cost of the articles. A proposition was made to Mr. Perkins, to enter into the king's service, and accepted, as affording means of escape. The sloop was chartered for Windsor, in Nova Scotia, to receive hay and grain for the supply of the troops, and went out with Josiah Jones surpercargo, and Jonathan Hicks passenger. The master sailed directly for Arundel, where he arrived on the 2d of June, and surrendered his companions as prisoners. The papers transmitted to Congress, were the charter party, orders, instructions, and letters subscribed by Major William Shirreff, deputy quarter master general, relating to the objects and business of the voyage.

Resolved, That the choice of two major generals be deferred to four o'clock, to-morrow afternoon.

Ordered, That the committee appointed to consider the expediency of establishing several small armed vessels, sit forthwith.

The committee appointed to consider on some measures for commissioning the officers of the army, reported the following resolve, which was read and accepted, and an hundred of them ordered to be printed, and dispersed among the army. It is as follows, viz.:

Whereas, it is necessary to have, as soon as may be, a return of the number and equipments of the forces raised by this colony; and whereas, it is of the utmost importance that such returns should be consistent with the strictest truth: it is therefore *Resolved*, that if any officer now commissioned in the forces aforesaid, or that shall hereafter be commissioned therein, shall, wittingly and willingly, after his being so commissioned, make any false return of the numbers or equipments of the men under his command, and shall be thereof convicted before this, or any future Congress of this colony, or before a general court martial of the army raised by this colony, such officer shall be immediately cashiered. And every person now under nomination, or that shall hereafter be nominated to any office in said forces, that shall, wittingly and willingly, make such false return, shall be deemed incapable of holding any commission or command in the forces aforesaid, until the last day of December next.

The petition of Col. Henshaw was read, and committed to the committee who were appointed to consider on some measure for commissioning the officers of the army.

Resolved, That the choice of three delegates to meet delegates from the other colonies in New England, at Worcester, be put off to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Ordered, That Mr. Cushing of Hanover, Capt. Stone of Oakham, and Dummer Jewett, Esq., be a committee to take into consideration a petition from the committees of correspondence for the county of Cumberland, and that they sit forthwith.

Ordered, That Major Bliss, Major Brooks and Mr. Sayer, be a committee to consider the account of Capt. Phelps, and to consider what sum is necessary to supply Capt. Phelps with, for transporting to Ticonderoga the pork he has purchased for our forces there, and bringing the cannon from thence.

Ordered, That Mr. Wheeler be appointed to number the small colony notes, in the room of Mr. Goodwin, who has leave to go home.

The committee appointed to consider the letter from the Stockbridge

Indians, reported the following, which was accepted, and ordered to be authenticated by the secretary, if the president is not in Watertown, and sent forward.¹

To the Moheakounuck tribe of Indians, living in and about Stockbridge:

BROTHERS: We, this day, by the delegate from Stockbridge, first heard your friendly answer to our speech to you, by Capt. William Goodrich; which answer, we are told, you made to us immediately, by a letter, which we have not yet received. We now reply.

BROTHERS: You say that you were once great, but that you are now little; and that we were once little, but are now great. The Supreme Spirit orders these things. Whether we are little or great, let us keep the path of friendship clear, which our fathers made, and in which we have both travelled to this time.

The friends of the wicked counsellors of our king fell upon us, and

(1) The talk of the *Moheakounuck* or *Muhhekaneok* indians was delivered by Solomon Uhhaunnauwaunut, their chief sachem, at Stockbridge, the seat of the tribe, April 11, 1775, after a council of two days. The letter of the interpreter, containing the speech, was delayed in transmission or communication to a late period: it is copied below.

"Brothers! We have heard you speak by your letter—we thank you for it—we now make answer."

"Brothers! You remember when you first came over the great waters, I was great, and you was little, very small. I then took you in for a friend, and kept you under my arms, so that no one might injure you: since that time we have ever been true friends; there has never been any quarrel between us. But now our conditions are changed. You have become great and tall. You reach to the clouds.—You are seen all round the world, and I am become small, very little. I am not so high as your heel. Now you take care of me, and I look to you for protection."

"Brothers! I am sorry to hear of this great quarrel between you and Old England. It appears that blood must soon be shed to end this quarrel. We never till this day understood the foundation of this quarrel between you and the country you came from."

"Brothers! Whenever I see your blood running, you will soon find me about you to revenge my brother's blood. Although I am low and very small, I will gripe hold of your enemy's heel, that he cannot run so fast, and so light, as if he had nothing at his heels."

"Brothers! You know I am not so wise as you are, therefore I ask your advice in what I am now going to say. I have been thinking before you come to action to take a run to the westward, and feel the mind of my Indian brethren, the Six Nations, and know how they stand, whether they are on your side, or for your enemies. If I find they are against you, I will try to turn their minds. I think they will listen to me, for they have always looked this way for advice concerning all important news that comes from the rising of the sun. If they hearken to me, you will not be afraid of any danger from behind you. However their minds are affected, you shall soon know by me. Now I think I can do you more service in this way, than by marching off immediately to Boston, and staying there: it may be a great while before blood runs. Now, as I said, you are wiser than I, I leave this for your consideration, whether I come down immediately, or wait till I hear some blood is spilled."

"Brothers! I would not have you think by this that we are falling back from our engagements. We are ready to do any thing for your relief, and shall be guided by your counsel."

"Brothers! One thing I ask of you, if you send for me to fight, that you will let me fight in my own Indian way. I am not used to fight English fashion, therefore you must not expect I can train like your men. Only point out to me where your enemies keep, and that is all I shall want to know."

shed some blood, soon after we spake to you last, by our letter. But we, with a small twig, killed so many, and frightened them so much, that they have shut themselves up in our great town, called Boston, which they have made strong.

We have now made our hatchets and all our instruments of war sharp and bright. All the chief counsellors who live on this side the great water, are sitting in the grand council house in Philadelphia. When *they* give the word, we shall all, as one man, fall on, and drive our enemies out of their strong fort, and follow them till they shall take their hands out of our pouches, and let us sit in our council house, as we used to do, and as our fathers did in old times.

BROTHERS : Though you are small, yet you are wise : use your wisdom to help us. If you think it best, go and smoke your pipe with your indian brothers, towards the setting of the sun, and tell them all you hear, and all you see, and let us know what their wise men say. If some of your young men should have a mind to see what we are doing here, let them come down, and tarry among our warriors. We will provide for them while they are here.

BROTHERS : When you have any trouble, come and tell it to us, and we will help you.

To Capt. Solomon Uhhaunnaucanmut, Chief Sachem of the Moheakounuck tribe of Indians, at Stockbridge.

[Whereas, it appears to this Congress, that great benefit may arise to the American cause, should our friends of the Stockbridge, or Moheakounuck tribe of Indians, send belts and messengers to the several tribes connected with them ; and as the same may be attended with expense ; therefore, *Resolved*, that the selectmen of the town of Stockbridge, for the time being, be a committee to promote the forwarding such messengers and belts, and that the committee aforesaid be allowed to draw out of the public moneys, in the hands of Stephen Nash, late collector for the town of Stockbridge aforesaid, any sum or sums, not exceeding fifteen pounds, for which said committee shall account to this, or some future Congress, or house of representatives, and be allowed all reasonable charges that have or may arise for promoting and forwarding the premises.]

The committee appointed to establish an allowance of provisions for the soldiers, reported. The further consideration of the report was put off to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

A colonel's commission was delivered to Col. John Fellowes.

Adjourned to eight o'clock to-morrow morning.

FRIDAY, June 9, 1775.

A petition from the selectmen and others of the town of Manchester¹ was read, and committed to the committee who were appointed to consider the circumstances of the sea port towns.

Col. Bowers and Mr. Fisher, who were of the committee appointed to consider the petition of the convention of committees of the county of Worcester,² being absent, *Ordered*, that Major Bliss and Doct. Taylor be appointed in their room.

Col. Bowers, who was on the committee appointed to consider the situation and circumstances of the sea coasts, being absent, *Ordered*, that the Hon. Mr. Spooner be appointed in his room.

Ordered, 'That Capt. Stone of Oakham, Deacon Hovey, Col. Prescott, Col. Farley and Col. Grout, be a committee to consider what is proper to be done with the prisoners brought to this place from Arundel.

Ordered, That Capt. Goodrich, Mr. Mitchel and Mr. Johnson, be a committee to consider a petition from Abiathar Angel, and report.

A petition from the town of Berwick was read, and committed to the committee appointed to consider the situation and circumstances of the sea coasts.

The committee appointed to bring in a resolve for the purpose of enforcing two resolves of the Continental Congress, reported: the report was accepted, and with the said resolves of Congress here follow, viz. :

IN CONGRESS, May 17, 1775, at Philadelphia.

Resolved, That all exportations to Quebec, Nova Scotia, the Island of St. Johns, Newfoundland, Georgia, except the parish of St. Johns, and to East and West Florida, immediately cease; and that no provisions of any kind, or other necessaries, be furnished to the British fisheries on the American coasts, until it be otherwise determined by the Congress.

May 29.

Resolved, That no provisions or necessaries of any kind be exported to the island of Nantucket, except from the colony of the Massachu-

(1) The people of Manchester, suffering under the pressure of military duty, which interrupted the cultivation of the fields and the prosecution of the fishery, requested liberty to raise and employ a company of men for the defence of the town, to be placed on the provincial establishment, and attached to the regiment of the army stationed nearest to the petitioners.

(2) The convention of the committees of Worcester county, in addition to a former memorial, voted to remonstrate against the right of the delegates returned from the districts of Charlton and Paxton to hold their seats in Congress. The objections against the validity of the elections are not stated in the records.

setts Bay, the convention of which colony is desired to take measures for effectually providing the said island, upon their application to purchase the same, with as much provision as shall be necessary for its internal use, and no more. The Congress deeming it of great importance to North America, that the British fishery should not be furnished with provisions from this continent through Nantucket, earnestly recommend a vigilant execution of this resolve to all committees.

A true copy from the minutes.

CHARLES THOMPSON, *Sec'ry.*

The foregoing resolves of the Continental Congress, being read and considered, *Resolved*, that the same be forthwith printed in hand bills, together with this resolve, and dispersed in the several sea port towns in this colony, that due obedience may be paid to the same. Further, *Resolved*, that the inhabitants of the island of Nantucket have liberty to purchase such provisions as are necessary for the internal use of said island, in any of the New England governments; provided, nevertheless, that no provisions or necessaries of any kind be exported to the said island of Nantucket, without a permit in writing from the committee of safety of this colony, or such person or persons as they shall appoint to give such permit, expressing the quantity so to be transported, be first had and obtained; and that the same be exported from such port only, in this colony, as shall be expressed in the same permit.

The order of the day was moved for.

The report of the committee on the establishment of an allowance of provisions for the soldiers, was read and considered, and after debate thereon, was recommitted.

The committee on the petition from the county of Worcester reported, that it is the opinion of the committee, that the delegates chosen by the districts of Paxton and Charlton, as mentioned in said petition, have not a right to seats in this house.

Moved, That a commission be delivered to Col. John Glover, as colonel of a regiment in the Massachusetts army.

[Afternoon.]

The report of the committee on the petition from the county of Worcester was considered, and, after much debate, the question was put, whether said report be accepted, and it passed in the negative.

Ordered, That the guard who has in custody the prisoners from Arundel, be relieved by a guard from the town of Watertown.

Ordered, That Mr. Sayer be added to the committee, who were ap-

pointed to consider some measures for commissioning the officers of the army, in the room of Col. Porter, who has leave of absence.

Leave of absence was granted to the Rev. Mr. Thayer, and the Rev. Mr. Curtis, and it being moved that they be directed to return as soon as may be, the question was put, and it passed in the negative.

Col. Porter, who was of the committee to consider the letter of Mr. Gridley to the committee of safety, relative to the train, being absent, Mr. Partridge was appointed in his room.

Resolved, That the committee of safety be required, as soon as may be, to certify to this Congress, the names of such gentlemen as are candidates for the command of a regiment, with the number of privates that have been enlisted under them, and any other claims or pretensions that any gentleman may have to a commission in the service.

Ordered, That the papers exhibited to this Congress by Capt. Phelps be returned to him by Major Bliss.

Adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

SATURDAY, JUNE 10, 1775.

Ordered, That the committee of safety be directed to make return, in writing, to this Congress, as soon as may be, of the names of all those persons who claim, or offer themselves to be commissioned as colonels of regiments in the colony army, and are not commissioned, with any agreement that may have been made with any such persons by the committee of safety; as also, a state of those regiments, which such persons claim the command of, as to their numbers, equipments, and the time they have been engaged in service.

The committee appointed to consider what is proper to be done with the prisoners brought from Arundel, reported as follows, viz.:

The committee appointed to examine the persons and papers sent to this Congress, by the committee of the town of Arundel, have attended that service; and, after due perusal of said papers, Josiah Jones and Jonathan Hicks, therein referred to, were brought before them. Said Jones in his defence says, he had no concern with the sloop Polly, otherwise than as a passenger in her to Nova Scotia; notwithstanding which, it appears clearly to this committee, by said papers, as also by the evidence of Capt. Smith, master, herewith transmitted, that said Jones went on board said sloop as supercargo, in the service of general Gage, to bring hay and other articles to Boston, to supply our enemies. We find by said Jones' account of himself, that he went to Boston soon after the memorable Lexington battle, of the 19th of April last, in company with John Ruggles, of Hardwick, who was ordered by a

committee to the said town of Hardwick; and that said Jones was knowing to the proceedings of said committee against said Ruggles, before they set out together from Weston to take refuge in Boston; and that they left the common road, and went in the woods and difficult places, to pass the town of Roxbury. The committee, upon the whole, have not the least reason to doubt, of said Jones' being a notorious enemy to his country, and of his having been in the actual employment of our enemies against the just liberties of the people. [They] therefore beg leave to report the following order, viz.:

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, June 10, 1775.

Ordered, That Josiah Jones, taken from the sloop Polly, be sent, with a sufficient guard, to the town of Concord, in the county of Middlesex, and committed to the common jail, there to remain until the further orders of the Congress, or house of representatives of this colony.

Said Jonathan Hicks in his defence says, that since the public disputes respecting the liberties of the country, he has not liked the part that has been acted, in many respects, on either side, therefore could not see his way clear to join with any. Upon examination, the committee find by evidence, that at Gardinerston, while he lived there, he expressed himself highly against committees of correspondence, &c., calling them rebels, and using other opprobrious language against the people who appeared for liberty, and endeavored to hinder their unity. That, also, while he the said Hicks lived at Plymouth, he was esteemed by the good people there, inimical to the liberties of his country by his general conduct, and that at certain times he appeared very high, and once drew his sword or spear upon certain persons. Said Hicks, upon the whole, owns his general conduct has been such, as the people for liberty call tory, but still says he is against the oppressive acts.

Said Hicks confesses, that the evening after the battle of Lexington aforesaid, he left Plymouth, and took shelter with the troops at Marshfield, not thinking himself safe in the country; that he went with them to Boston, and there remained until he went on board the sloop Polly, with Jones, and says he designed for Halifax, there to tarry, if he could find business, in order to be out of the noise.

Capt. Smith, master of said sloop, can give no account of Hicks' business on board; all he can say is, he in general appeared inimical, calling the liberty people rebels, &c. The committee, therefore, beg leave to report the following order:

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, Watertown, June 10, 1775.

Ordered, That Jonathan Hicks, taken from the sloop Polly, be sent,

with a sufficient guard, to the town of Concord, in the county of Middlesex, and committed to the common jail, there to remain until the further orders of the Congress, or house of representatives of this colony.

Resolved, That the keeper of the jail in the county of Middlesex be directed to receive Messrs. Jones and Hicks, who were taken prisoners from the sloop Polly, at Arundel, and keep them in safe custody till further order, and provide them necessaries for their subsistence whilst in jail, and that the committee of correspondence for the town of Watertown, be directed to see that the resolves of Congress, respecting the said Jones and Hicks be forthwith carried into execution, and to take such guards as they think necessary for that purpose.

Ordered, That the Hon. Mr. Sever, Col. Otis and Mr. Davis, be added to the committee, who were appointed to consider the expediency of establishing a number of armed vessels for the protection of the sea coasts.

Ordered, That Major Hawley, Capt. Stone, of Framingham, Col. Parks, Hon. Mr. Sever, Mr. Johnson, Hon. Mr. Spooner and Deacon Plympton, be a committee to take into consideration the artificers which may be necessary for the army in the pay of this colony, and that they report, as soon as may be, in what way such artificers shall be established, the numbers wanted for the army at Cambridge and Roxbury of each kind, and the sum that is proper to be allowed them per month.

Ordered, That Mr. Whittemore, Capt. Dwight and Mr. Kollock, be a committee to bring in a resolve for the appointment of a number of armorers for the Massachusetts army, and for the establishment of their pay.

The resolve for establishing an allowance of provisions for the soldiers was again read, and accepted: and ordered to be printed in hand bills, and is as follows, viz.:

The committee appointed to make an establishment for the allowance for provisions for the soldiers of the Massachusetts army, beg leave to report the following resolve, viz.:

Resolved, That each soldier in the Massachusetts army shall have the following allowance per day, viz.:

1st. One pound of bread: 2d. Half a pound of beef and half a pound of pork; and if pork cannot be had, one pound and a quarter of beef; and one day in seven they shall have one pound and one quarter of salt fish, instead of one day's allowance of meat: 3d. One pint of milk, or, if milk cannot be had, one gill of rice: 4th. One quart of good spruce or malt beer: 5th. One gill of peas or beans, or

other sauce equivalent: 6th. Six ounces of good butter per week: 7th. One pound of good common soap for six men per week: 8th. Half a pint of vinegar per week per man, if it can be had.

The committee appointed to inquire into the state of the army, reported, that, in order to execute their commission, it is necessary that they should be furnished with a copy of all recommendations for commissions, sent to this Congress by the committee of safety, and a list of all officers commissioned by the Congress, and asked leave to sit again. The report was accepted.

Ordered, That Mr. Sayer, Mr. Edwards and Major Fuller, be a committee to consider the proposal of the Hon. General Ward, respecting furloughs for the soldiers, and report.

Afternoon.

The petition of a number of the freeholders of Williamsburg¹ [was] read, and committed to Mr. Hale, Mr. Lyman and Col. Danielson.

The petition of Davis & Coverly² [was] read, and committed to Mr. Fairbanks, Mr. Webster and Col. Sawyer.

Monday next, three o'clock, P. M., was assigned to make choice of three delegates to meet those that may be sent from the other New England colonies.

The choice of two major generals [was] referred to Monday, five o'clock, P. M.

Hon. Col. Warren, Hon. Mr. Spooner, Doct. Taylor, Capt. Stone, Mr. Edwards, Col. Cobb, Col. Thompson, were appointed a committee to consider the expediency of establishing a number of armed vessels.

SUNDAY, June 11, 1775.

[The Congress] met at eight o'clock, and adjourned to half past three, P. M.

Resolved, That the Hon. Major Hawley, Hon. Mr. Spooner, Hon. Col. Warren and Hon. Col. Foster, have leave to offer, for the consideration of this Congress, an address which they have prepared for the Continental Congress. The same being read and amended, was accepted, and ordered to be transcribed, and signed by the Hon. Major Hawley as vice president, and sent immediately, by express, to Philadelphia; and that the committee of supplies be desired to procure some person to carry it. It is as follows, viz. :

(1) Letters from the town clerk and other inhabitants of Williamsburg declare that the meeting held for election of a member of the Congress was illegal, but assign no specific informalities.

(2) The petitioners asked leave to exchange a quantity of goods owned by them in Boston, for similar merchandise in Marlborough, the property of a merchant residing in the former town.

May it please your honors :

The situation of any colony, or people, perhaps was never before such as made it more necessary for fully exercising the powers of civil government, than the present state and situation of the colony of the Massachusetts Bay. The embarrassments, delays, disappointments and obstructions, in executing every undertaking necessary for the preservation of our lives, and much more of our property, are so great and many, as that they cannot be represented, or enumerated : and that is chiefly to be attributed to our want of a settled civil polity or government : besides, every thing necessary for the abovesaid most important purposes, which is in some degree effected, is done in the most expensive manner : in short, although the times we are fallen into, and the prospects before us, are such as require the utmost economy, yet, nothing of the kind can be preserved in our present state.

There are, in many parts of this colony, alarming symptoms of the abatement of the sense, in the minds of some people, of the sacredness of private property, which is plainly assignable to the want of civil government ; and your honors must be fully sensible, that a community of goods and estate, will soon be followed with the utter waste and destruction of the goods themselves ; besides, the necessity of civil government appears more and more apparent from the extreme difficulty of maintaining the public peace without it ; although we can truly say, much fewer enormities and breaches of the peace have happened among us, than it was natural to expect, from the contemplation of such a state as we have been cast into.

May it please your honors : The pressing weight of our distresses has necessitated the sending a special post to obtain your immediate advice upon this subject ; and we do most earnestly entreat, that you would, as soon as possible, despatch the messenger with such advice.

Our former application to you, of the 16th of May last, has rendered it unnecessary that we should further enlarge upon this subject ; and, to prevent repetition, we beg leave to refer you to our letter of that date.

The army under the command of general Gage, we estimate to amount, at least, to 5000 men, well appointed, under the command of generals of character and experience, and prepared with every thing necessary for action, exclusive of the additional strength derived from negroes, which the general has taken into his service, and disaffected Americans. We have great reason to apprehend, that a reenforcement of at least eight regiments of foot and one of horse may be hourly expected. We enclose a copy of an intercepted letter from Major Sher-

riff, which exhibits to you one ground of this apprehension.¹ We have had under our consideration, the propriety and necessity of augmenting our army, notwithstanding our great embarrassment, and though we have not yet adopted it, nothing, perhaps, but the more ample provision of the neighboring colonies, will relieve that necessity.

The depredations and piracies frequently committed on our sea coasts, and the little trade which remains to us, whereby, among other capital articles, the importation of ammunition and provisions is almost totally obstructed, and threatens our ruin; have also occasioned our contemplating steps to prevent those inconveniences, by [“fitting”] out a number of armed vessels, with sufficient strength to encounter their small though numerous cutters.

We shall only add, that, as the seat of war, with all its attendant distresses, have, for the present, taken their principal residence here, we should consider it as a happy event, if you should think proper to adjourn to some part of the continent not so far distant, that the advice and aid of the [“Continental Congress”] may be more expeditiously afforded upon any emergency.

Adjourned to Monday morning, eight o’clock.

MONDAY, June 12, 1775.

Ordered, That Mr. Wheeler, Deacon Baker and Mr. Webster, be a committee to consider some measures for preventing the violation of the sabbath, and to bring in a resolve for this purpose.

Resolved, That five o’clock in the afternoon, be assigned for the consideration of the report of the committee, who were appointed to bring in a resolve for giving a free currency to the bills of credit of this and the other colonies.

Ordered, That the Hon. Mr. Spooner, Hon. Col. Gerrish and Doct. Whiting, be a committee to consider the petition from the committee at Charlestown, and report.

Resolved, That the secretary have liberty to procure such assistance, from time to time, as he shall think necessary.

a [fixing.]

b [continent.]

(1) The letter of Major William Sherriff, deputy quarter master general, was dated at Boston, May 29, 1775, and addressed to Thomas Williams, Esq., keeper of the king’s ordnance at Annapolis, in Nova Scotia. The writer speaks of the profits and rewards the people of the eastern province might receive, if they would collect forage and provisions for the royal army in Massachusetts. “On the other hand,” he says, “if they give themselves airs, and follow the example of these mad men, they will consider how easily government can chastise them, and they may rely upon it they will, and that immediately too: but I hope they will consider their interest better, and make all the money they can” . . . “We are in the same situation, as when I wrote you last, except the addition of twelve hundred troops lately arrived from England. The regiment of horse, and eight other regiments are hourly expected, when I hope you will hear better accounts from us.”

Resolved, That two persons be appointed to repair to the fortress of Ticonderoga, to examine into the state of that fortress, and of affairs there, and to act in such a manner as they shall be directed by this Congress, and that four o'clock in the afternoon be assigned for the choice of such persons, by ballot, and that the Hon. Major Hawley, Hon. Col. Warren and Mr. Sullivan, be a committee to prepare instructions for such delegates.

The committee who were appointed to consider the expediency of establishing a number of armed vessels, reported : the consideration of the report was put off to ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

Hon. Mr. Dexter, one of the committee who were appointed to prepare letters to the Continental Congress, New York and the New England governments, being absent, *Ordered*, that the Hon. Mr. Spooner be appointed in his room.

Ordered, That Mr. Sayer be directed forthwith to fill up and deliver commissions to the officers of Col. Whitcomb's regiment.

Ordered, [That] Mr. [*Holten], Mr. Mitchell and Mr. Colvill, be a committee to consider the petition of Mr. Ebenezer Prout.

Ordered, That Doct. Whiting, Doct. Taylor and Mr. Parks, be a committee to consider some method of supplying the several surgeons of the army with medicines.

The committee appointed to prepare a letter to the Continental Congress, &c., reported the following, which was accepted, viz. :

May it please your honors :

The views of administration having been made evident, by their conduct for some years past, and the late regulations of civil and ecclesiastical polity of Quebec having clearly discovered an intention to make use of the Canadians as engines to reduce this continent to slavery, it has been found absolutely necessary for the preservation of the liberties of America, to take possession of the important pass of Ticonderoga, and to send forward a sufficient force to hold the same against any attempt which may be made to retake it, and to prevent general Carlton from sending forces by the way of the lakes to annoy and distress the frontiers ; but, as we apprehend, there never has been any intention to give the least disturbance to our brethren of Canada, to whom we most sincerely wish the full and free enjoyment of their civil and religious rights. We humbly request, that your honors would take such steps, to prevent any false impressions, which our enemies may attempt to make on their minds concerning our designs, or to remove any such

as have already been made, as you, in your wisdom, shall think most expedient : as we look upon it to be of the utmost importance that there should no jealousies subsist between them and the other colonies. We also have had the most disagreeable accounts of methods taken to fill the minds of the Indian tribes adjacent to these colonies with sentiments very injurious to us ; particularly we have been informed that Col. Guy Johnson has taken great pains with the Six Nations, in order to bring them into a belief, that it is designed by the colonies to fall upon them and cut them off. We therefore pray you would, with all the speed convenient, use your very great influence in guarding against the evil intended by this malevolent misrepresentation. And we have wrote to our sister colonies in New England, and to New York, requesting they would make a similar application to you respecting these matters.

We are your most obedient, humble servants.

Resolved, That the vote for choosing two persons to repair to the fortress of Ticonderoga be so far reconsidered, as that there be three persons chosen, instead of two, for that service.

[Afternoon.]

Ordered, That Col. Farley, Major Brooks and Mr. Cross, be a committee to consider and report what is proper to be done with the grass growing on the estates of the refugees at Cambridge, Charlestown, Roxbury and Milton, [who reported as follows :]

The committee appointed to take into consideration the resolve of the committee of safety relative to certain quantities of grass growing on the lands of the refugees in and about Cambridge, have attended that service, and beg leave to report by way of resolve.

Resolved, That it be recommended to the committee of safety, that they appoint some person or persons in the towns hereafter mentioned, viz. : Cambridge, Charlestown, Roxbury and Milton, to cut the grass and secure the hay growing on the estates of the refugees, in the above mentioned towns, in some convenient place, for the benefit of the colony, as to them shall seem meet.

Ordered, That Mr. Sullivan, Hon. Col. Warren and Col. Gerrish, be a committee to consider what is best to be done with respect to a vessel said to be going from Salem to New Providence for fruit and turtle for the army at Boston.

Resolved, That Mr. Gerry have leave to bring in a resolve for preventing the exportation of fish and other provisions.

The resolve was accordingly read and accepted, and ordered to be

printed in hand bills, and sent to the several maritime towns in this colony, and is as follows, viz.:

Whereas, the enemies of America are multiplying their cruelties towards the inhabitants of the New England colonies, by seizing provision vessels, either the property of, or intended to supply them, and also by plundering the stock of cattle, sheep, &c., on their sea coasts; [therefore] *Resolved*, that it be, and it is hereby, recommended to the inhabitants of the towns and districts in this colony that they forthwith exert themselves to prevent the exportation of fish and all other kinds of provision, excepting such only, as shall be intended to supply the inhabitants of the colonies aforesaid, and as, in the opinion of the selectmen, and committee of correspondence, and committees of safety of the towns where the same shall be stored, may, with prudence, be shipped for conveyance by water for the purpose aforesaid. And it is strongly recommended to the selectmen, committees of correspondence, and committees of safety, throughout the colony, that they cause this resolve to be strictly executed.

The committee appointed to consider some method for supplying the surgeons in the army with medicine, reported: the report was read and accepted, and is as follows, viz.:

The committee appointed to take into consideration a complaint that the surgeons in the army are not properly furnished with medicines, have attended that service, and beg leave to report: that whereas, it appears that there is not, as yet, a sufficient number of medicine chests provided, to furnish each regiment with a distinct chest; and whereas, the committee of supplies are making provision for the supplying of each regiment with such medicine chests as soon as possible: therefore, *Resolved*, that the committee of supplies be, and hereby are directed, immediately to furnish the surgeon of the first regiment at Cambridge, and also the surgeon of the first regiment at Roxbury, each of them, with a medicine chest, for the present; and that all the other surgeons in the army at Cambridge and Roxbury, have free recourse to the said chests, and be supplied from them, from time to time, as they shall find occasion, until more ample provision shall be made for them: all which is humbly submitted, and the committee beg leave to sit again.

WILLIAM WHITING, *per order*.

Ordered, That the same committee be appointed to examine into the medical stores, and make a list of what is necessary for the supplying each regiment, that the same may be laid before the committee: and that the same committee consider what medicines are necessary, and bring in a list of what medicines are in the medicinal store: and

